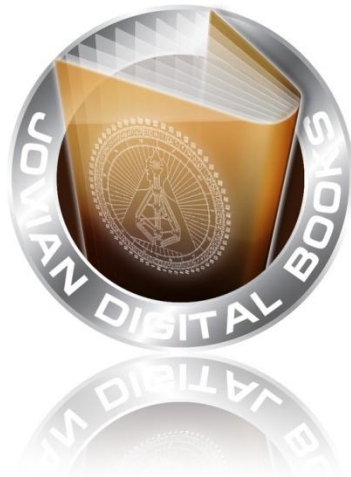
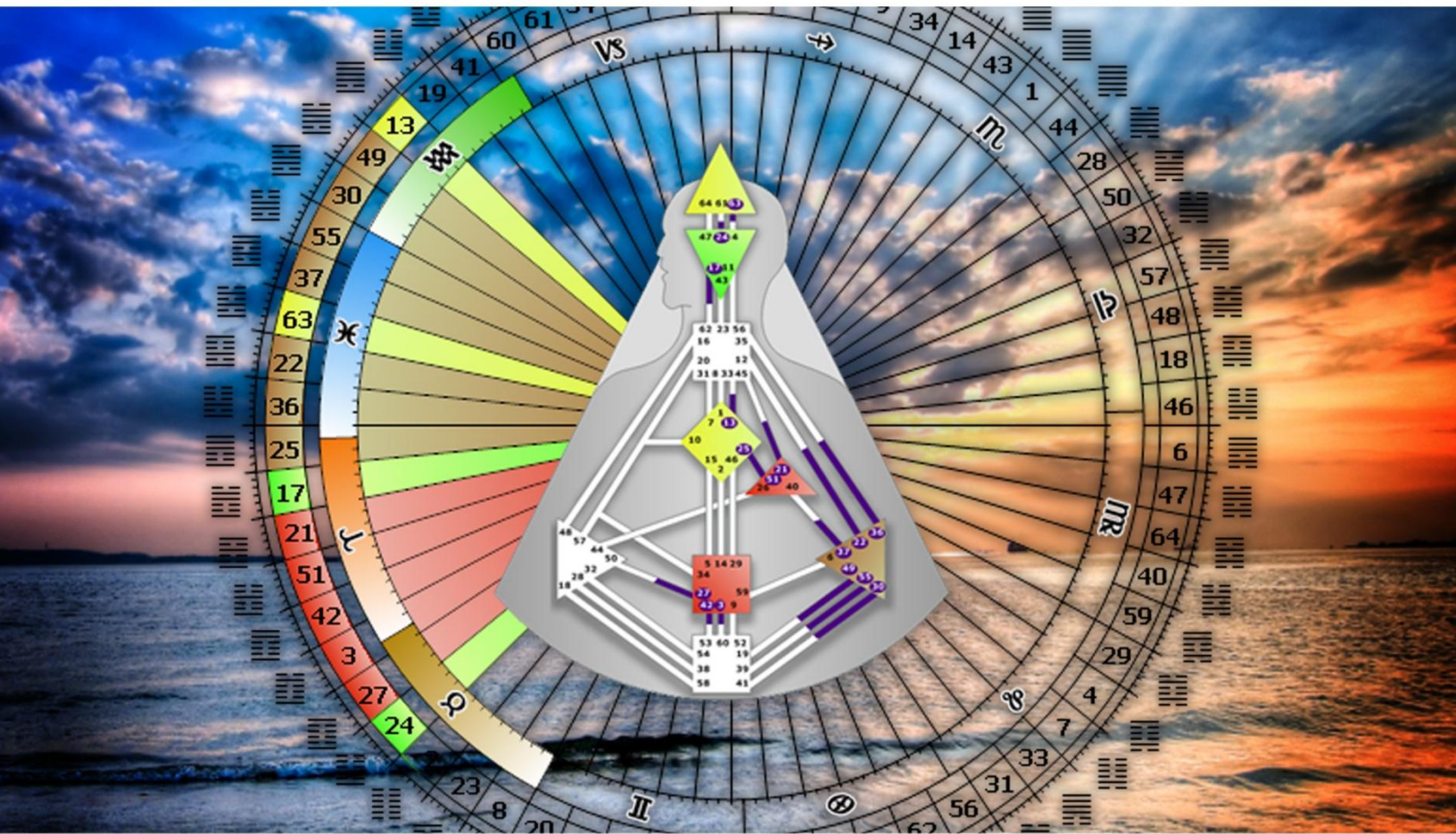


INCARNATION CROSSES BY PROFILE
AN ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE COSTUMES OF PURPOSE

QUARTER ONE
THE QUARTER OF INITIATION
THE REALM OF ALCYONE



INTERNATIONAL HUMAN DESIGN SCHOOL



Cover/Mau Cattaneo

Transcribed/Patricia Balentine

Layout & Proofing/Becky Markley (rev. Aug. 2010, pg 37-38)



The Rave BodyGraph™ and Rave Mandala™ are registered trademarks of Jovian Archive Corporation.



TABLE OF CONTENTS

THE 13th GATE 1

The Fellowship of Man	1
Introduction to the Quarter of Initiation	2
Characteristics do not Matter when Living Out Your Purpose.....	3
The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 1	4
The 1/3	4
The 1/4	5
The 2/4	6
The 2/5	8
The 3/5	9
The 3/6	12
The 4/6	15
The Juxtaposition Cross of Listening	17
The 4/1	17
The Left Angle Cross of Masks 1	19
The 5/1	19
The 5/2	21
The 6/2	22
The 6/3	23

THE 49th GATE 25

Revolution	25
Introduction	26
The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 1	27
The 1/3	28
The 1/4	31
The 2/4	31
The 2/5	32
The 3/5	34
The 3/6	35
The 4/6	36
The Juxtaposition Cross of Principles	37
The 4/1	37
The Left Angle Cross of Revolution 1	39
The 5/1	39
The 5/2	40
The 6/2	41
The 6/3	42



THE 30th GATE 43

The Clinging Fire.....	43
Introduction	44
The Human Experiential Way.....	44
The Right Angle Cross of Contagion 1.....	45
The 1/3	47
The 1/4	48
The 2/4	49
The 2/5	51
The 3/5	52
The 3/6	53
The 4/6	54
The Juxtaposition Cross of Fates.....	55
The 4/1	55
The Left Angle Cross of Industry 1	56
The 5/1	56
The 5/2	58
The 6/2	60
The 6/3	61
Profile Keynotes for Dealing with the Fates	62

THE 55th GATE 63

Abundance.....	63
Introduction	64
The Right Angle Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix 1	67
The 1/3	67
The 1/4	71
The 2/4	71
The 2/5	73
The 3/5	73
The 3/6	76
The 4/6	76
The Juxtaposition Cross of Moods	77
The 4/1	77
The Left Angle Cross of Spirit 1	79
The 5/1	79
The 5/2	80
The 6/2	82
The 6/3	83

THE 37th GATE 85

The Family.....	85
Introduction	86



The Right Angle Cross of Planning 1	89
The 1/3	89
The 1/4	90
The 2/4	91
The 2/5	91
The 3/5	93
The 3/6	95
The 4/6	97
The Juxtaposition Cross of Bargains	100
The 4/1	100
The Left Angle Cross of Migration 1	100
The 5/1	102
The 5/2	103
The 6/2	103
The 6/3	104
THE 63rd GATE	107
After Completion	107
Introduction	108
The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 1	109
The 1/3	110
The 1/4	113
The 2/4	114
The 2/5	115
The 3/5	116
The 3/6	118
The 4/6	118
The Juxtaposition Cross of Doubts	120
The 4/1	120
The Left Angle Cross of Dominion 1	121
The 5/1	123
The 5/2	124
The 6/2	125
The 6/3	126
All Aspects are Within Us	127
THE 22nd GATE	129
Grace	129
Introduction	130
Rulership Based on the Past	130
Grace	131
The Right Angle Cross of Rulership 1	133
The 1/3	133



The 1/4	134
The 2/4	135
The 2/5	136
The 3/5	138
The 3/6	139
The 4/6	141
The Juxtaposition Cross of Grace	143
The 4/1	143
The Left Angle Cross of Informing 1	146
The 5/1	146
The 5/2	149
The 6/2	150
The 6/3	151
THE 36th GATE	153
The Darkening of the Light.....	153
Introduction	154
The Right Angel Cross of Eden 1	155
The 1/3	155
The End of the First Half of the Quarter of Initiation	156
The 1/4	157
The 2/4	158
The 2/5	159
The 3/5	160
The 3/6	161
The 4/6	161
The Juxtaposition Cross of Crisis.....	163
The 4/1	163
The Left Angle Cross of the Plane 1	164
The 5/1	164
The 5/2	167
The 6/2	168
The 6/3	168
THE 25th GATE	171
Innocence.....	171
Introduction	172
The Vessel of Love	172
The Right Angle Cross of the Vessel of Love 1	175
The 1/3	175
The 1/4	177
The 2/4	178
The 2/5	179



The 3/5	180
The 3/6	182
The 4/6	183
The Juxtaposition Cross of Innocence	184
The 4/1	184
The Left Angle Cross of Healing 1	185
The 5/1	185
The 5/2	187
The 6/2	188
The 6/3	191
THE 17th GATE	193
Following	193
Introduction	194
The Right Angle Cross of Service 1	195
The 1/3	198
The 1/4	200
The 2/4	200
The 2/5	202
The 3/5	203
The 3/6	204
The 4/6	205
The Juxtaposition Cross of Opinions	207
The 4/1	207
The Left Angle Cross of Upheaval 1	207
The 5/1	207
The 5/2	209
The 6/2	209
The 6/3	210
THE 21st GATE.....	211
Biting Through	211
Introduction	212
The Right Angle Cross of Tension 1	213
The 1/3	213
The 1/4	215
The 2/4	216
The 2/5	217
The 3/5	218
The 3/6	218
The 4/6	219
The Juxtaposition Cross of Control	220
The 4/1	220



The Left Angle Cross of Endeavor 1	221
The 5/1	221
The 5/2	222
The 6/2	222
The 6/3	223
THE 51st GATE.....	225
The Arousing.....	225
Introduction	226
The Right Angle Cross of Penetration 1	227
The 1/3	227
The 1/4	229
The 2/4	229
The 2/5	230
The 3/5	231
The 3/6	231
The 4/6	232
The Juxtaposition Cross of Shock.....	233
The 4/1	233
The Left Angle Cross of the Clarion 1	234
The 5/1	234
The 5/2	237
The 6/2	239
The 6/3	240
THE 42nd GATE	241
Increase	241
Introduction	242
The Right Angle Cross of the Maia 1	243
The 1/3	243
The 1/4	244
The 2/4	245
The 2/5	246
The 3/5	247
The 3/6	249
The 4/6	250
The Juxtaposition Cross of Completion	251
The 4/1	251
The Left Angle Cross of Limitation 1	252
The 5/1	252
The 5/2	255
The 6/2	256
The 6/3	257



THE 3rd GATE 259

Difficulty At The Beginning	259
Introduction	260
The 3/60: Format Energy of the Individual Process	260
The 3 rd Gate: Law of Mutation	262
The First Law: All Laws will be Broken	262
The Story of Saul	264
Laws and Punishment	265
The Right Cross of the Laws 1	266
The 1/3	266
The 3/60 Mutates Others All the Time.....	267
The 3/60 is the Source of Melancholy	268
The 1/4	269
The 2/4	270
The 2/5	271
The 3/5	271
The 3/6	273
The 4/6	274
The Juxtaposition Cross of Mutation	275
The 4/1	275
The Left Angle Cross of Wishes 1	276
The 5/1	276
The 5/2	278
The 6/2	279
The 6/3	280

THE 27th GATE 283

Nourishment	283
Introduction	284
The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 1	285
The 1/3	286
The 1/4	287
The 2/4	288
The 2/5	289
The 3/5	290
The 3/6	291
The 4/6	291
The Juxtaposition Cross of Caring	293
The 4/1	293
The Left Angle Cross of Alignment 1	294
The 5/1	294
The 5/2	296
The 6/2	296



The 6/3	297

THE 24th GATE 299

Returning	299
Introduction	300
The 24 th Gate of Rationalizing	300
Cross of the Four Ways.....	302
The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 1.....	303
The 1/3	303
The 1/4	305
The 2/4	306
The 2/5	307
The 3/5	308
The 3/6	309
The 4/6	310
The Juxtaposition Cross of Rationalization.....	310
The 4/1	310
The Left Angle Cross of Incarnation 1	311
The 5/1	311
The 5/2	313
The 6/2	313
The 6/3	314

~



Introduction to Incarnation Crosses By Profile: Quarter 1

For the first time ever, in October 2003 in Ibiza, Ra began teaching Incarnation Crosses by each of the 12 Profiles in each hexagram. The beauty of this course is how Ra takes us through each evolutionary step, clicking through each gate in the wheel with its 12 profiles, that builds the progress of humanity. He describes and explains how the qualities of each hexagram are building blocks for the next quality and how that takes humanity through all of the stages of development and maturation necessary for progress. Each cross and each angle and each profile has a task and a contribution to the building of the Maia.

You will begin to understand the evolution of social structures in society as you take this journey around the wheel. This begins in the first of four books in Quarter 1 with Gate 13. You will see how society builds and humanity progresses forward. The contributions of each cross are necessary for that journey to happen. This Quarter is called several names: the Quarter of Alcione, the Quarter of the Mind, and the Quarter of Initiation.

Ra explains in depth the purpose of this first Quarter and how each Incarnation Cross' purpose in life is being fulfilled through mind. Ra then further breaks down each gate into the nuances of the 12 profiles: Right Angles 1/3, 1/4, 2/4, 2/5, 3/5, 3/6, 4/6; Juxtaposition 4/1; and Left Angles 5/1, 5/2, 6/2 and 6/3. From these descriptions and many practical examples, you have the most comprehensive understanding of Incarnation Crosses ever presented before.

This course for Human Design Professionals was comprised of four separate 5-day events beginning October of 2003, and continuing on in April and October of 2004 and completing April of 2005.

~



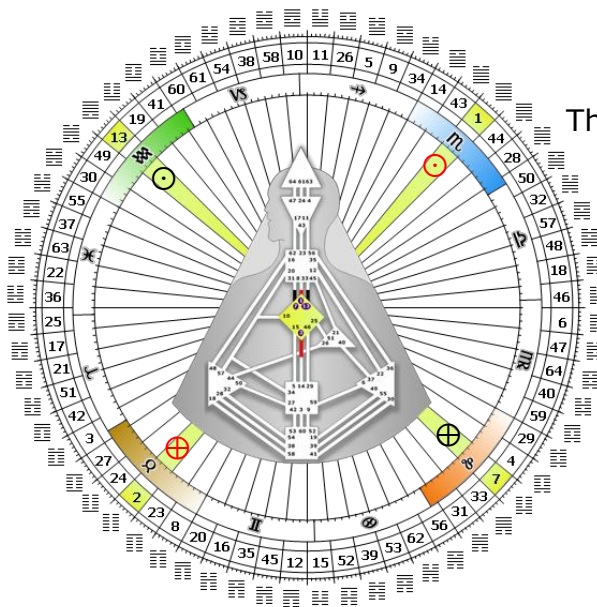


THE 13th GATE

The Fellowship of Man

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

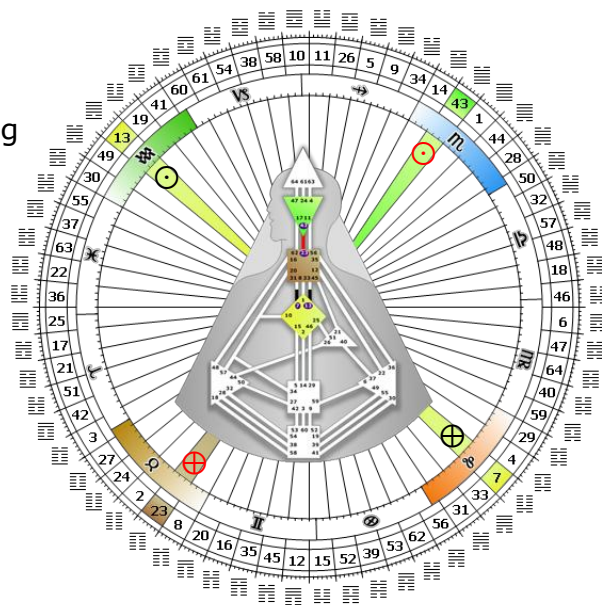


The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 1

⊙ 13 ⊙ 1
⊕ 7 ⊕ 2

The Juxtaposition Cross of Listening
The Left Angle Cross of Masks 1

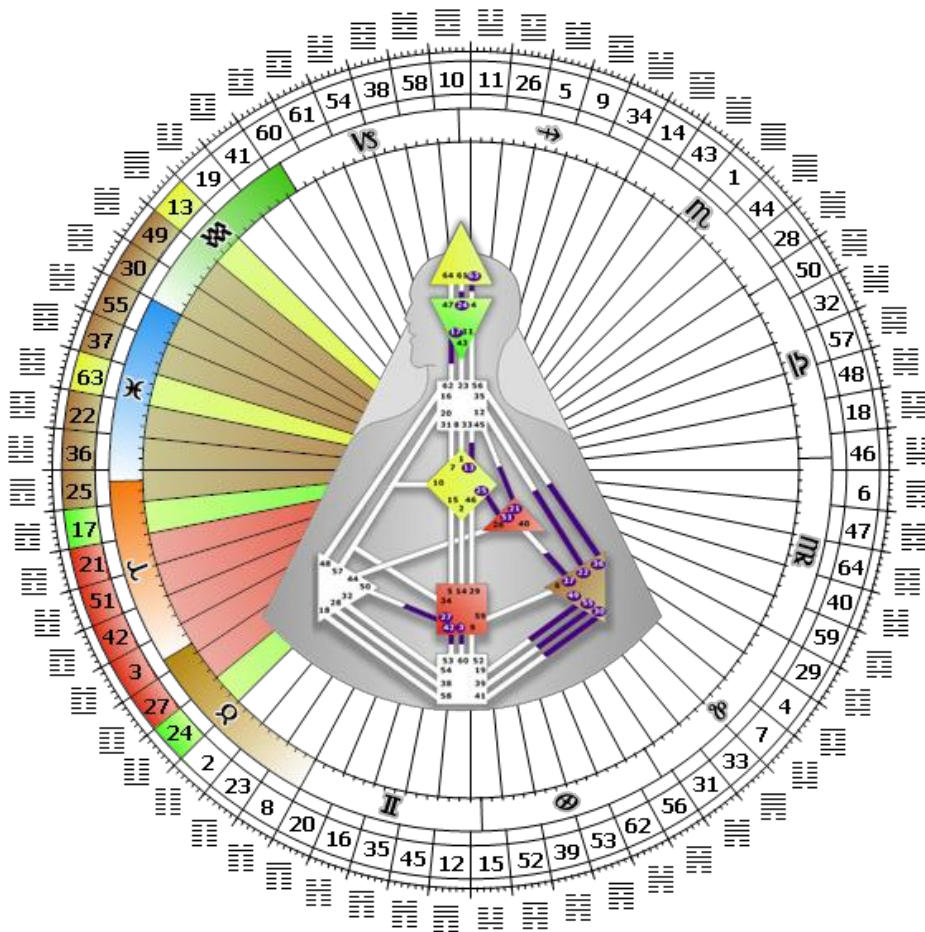
⊙ 13 ⊙ 43
⊕ 7 ⊕ 23





Introduction to the Quarter of Initiation

This is the Quarter of Initiation and as a basic formula, this is **purpose achieved through mind**. Remember, everything about this Quarter of Initiation is this is the coming in. You come in in Initiation. You lay down the foundations of how you're going to survive and exist in Civilization. You make the other and reproduce in Duality, and then finally when you get to the end of the road to Mutation, you get to that place where you can accept the purpose and fulfillment of the process of being in life and be ready to die so that you can come back again as a witness and again go through this wheel. In other words, this is our movement.



So each Quarter has an archetypal value. The most important thing to recognize with a Quarter of Initiation is each and every one of these hexagrams and each and every one of the profile nuances within these—and I say hexagram because we are looking at the personality Sun movement—what you're really going to see is that all of them are nuances of the purpose in life being fulfilled through mind.



So, if you're somebody like me who is a Left Angle Clarion, my Sun is in the 51 so it's part of Initiation. When I come into this life, I am here to fulfill my purpose through mind. So I become in that essence, in watching my movie, I'm an archetype of that. Here I am blasting out the mental news and teaching this mental knowledge, and so forth. It is purpose fulfilled through mind. It tells you something about our incarnative process. That we are not incarnating to simply be form principle; otherwise, we'd all be dolphins or we'd be plants.

We're here to fulfill a consciousness program. All of the roles that are acted out in this Quarter are going to be fulfilled in their process from the mental plane, no matter what. So you have not only the variation of the different kinds of actors and actresses that you're going to have in the movie, but you really have to see that if everybody in the movie comes from this Quarter, it's going to give you a headache to listen to their conversation because everything for them, ultimately, is about fulfilling their very life and fulfilling their purpose through mind. Not through body, not through form, not through the other, on and on and on.

Characteristics do not Matter when Living Out Your Purpose

We're talking both the fulfillment of purpose. Everything about the cross is about the potential to fill your purpose. It is very difficult to get to that place where your cross runs your life. I know. And when your cross takes over in your life, boy does it take over. It's almost as frightening as the idea of giving up the not-self because your purpose is something that does not honor your characteristics.

So, for example, let's say that you're an anti-social, nasty, savage little survivor like me. And you get on the wheel and the wheel turns you into some kind of social interactive good-for-everybody nice guy. But that's the cross. It doesn't matter once you're into the movement of your purpose what your characteristics are. Characteristics only matter when you're stuck with your not-self and you're unawake. This is the whole thing about my joke about not being furniture in a movie, the background. The background doesn't mean anything. But the moment you give background purpose, it jumps to the front of the lens and everybody can see it. It doesn't matter where you come from. The coward in the movie in the background that suddenly emerges as the hero and everybody is wondering where that come from.

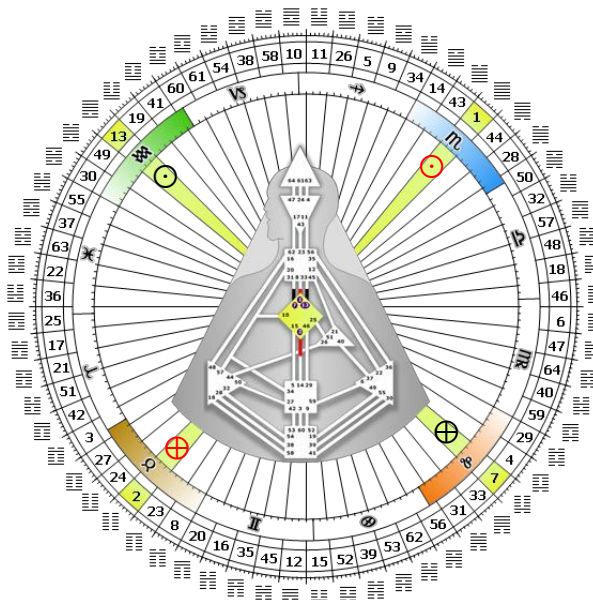
Your characteristics don't matter when you're living out your purpose. They don't. If I was living out my not-self, my nature, my very characteristics would create problems for me in this life as they did before I knew all of this. They just would. And purpose would never allow me to transcend the problems of my characteristics, never. That's the magic of being yourself, because the moment you really are living out your nature, your cross will take over, your purpose will take over and out of that will come its archetypal demand and the opportunity to be fulfilled that way, whatever that way happens to be.



The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 1

⊙ 13 ⊕ 1
⊕ 7 ⊕ 2

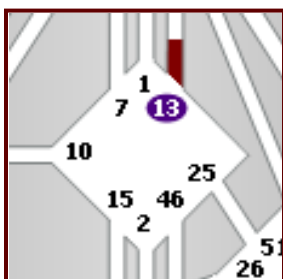
A Right Angle Cross is about personal destiny. In other words, the Right Angle Cross is your process. It's something that you have to go through. So it's not so much that you have to find somebody else's secret. You're looking for secrets yourself, and it's very important to find those secrets for yourself. So, everything about the very beginning of the process, everything about coming into form right at the beginning is, okay, what are the secrets? It's one of the things to understand about us and how important it is that we're not like other mammals that when they come in they start fresh; we don't. We do have the advantages of secrets that have been stored and that can be retold to us, things we can learn rapidly that we don't have to learn by trial and error because learning has already been done.



So, it's one of the most essential ingredients to life. When you begin this process, you got out the secrets, otherwise you have to spend too much time in this life doing things that don't matter in order to get to places where you could have gotten to a hell of a lot quicker and easier if somebody had told you how to do it.

The 1/3

⊙ 13 ⊕ 1
⊕ 7 ⊕ 2
RAC Sphinx 1



We start off with a 1/3 so that when you're looking at that 1st line, that 1st line says, "I have to study and find the secrets that way. If I explore things, if I dig into things, I will find the secrets that will show me the way to fulfilling my purpose." Unfortunately, there is a 3rd line unconscious which knows that many secrets are nothing more than lies, that a lot of secrets that are purported to be secrets aren't secrets at all. The 3rd line unconscious is going to discover sooner or later that the so-called secret is not true. One of the most impor-



tant things about 1/3s is that when you meet a 1/3 Sphinx who has their Personality Sun in the 13th gate, their job this life is to discover which secrets are lies. That's their job. Remember that secrets have power.

When you're looking at a 1/3, you can really grasp the nature of what is Right Angle. There is no more perfect example of the Right Angle process than the very beginning of that process. Not only that, but it's the most self-absorbed because both the 1st and 3rd lines obviously are lower trigram so it's deeply absorbed in its process. Yet, at the same time, understand what it means to be a 13 Sphinx. What it really means to be a 13 Sphinx is that you don't swallow the secrets of others and take it in as if that's truth. You look for them because you know you need them. Yet at the same time, the greatest task for you is to discover whether or not they're true, whether or not they're real secrets, and whether or not they are really of value.

What we discovered is that most of the things that are purported to be secrets, that when you find out how sex works it's always going to be great. When I talk about secrets I'm not just talking about the hidden treasure. I talking about anything you don't know, anything you don't know that somebody else knows. They have the secret. They know the experience, they could give you the direction, they could make life easier, and you want to know what that is.

The 1/3 process is to shake it out. If it weren't for 1/3s, we would be easily led by the nose all the time. And so that 1/3 Sphinx, what happens to most of them as not-self, it's not like they get to live out their purpose. What happens to them as not-self is that they end up being deeply depressed, and deeply pessimistic that there is no secret to awakening, love, riches, the good life, you name it, whatever the case may be. They end up in a position in which, rather than being able to provide direction—all Sphinxes are here to provide direction even if they're not trans-personal—they simply provide the medium of direction. This is a force that will say: *Don't believe that stuff. You're not going to get rich doing that.*

In other words, the 1/3 is going to break through and see that the secrets that have been out there are not necessarily secrets, they're not necessarily valuable, and it means that life, once again, becomes unpredictable and suspicious.

The 1/4

⊙ 13	⊙ 1
⊕ 7	⊕ 2
RAC Sphinx 1	

When you go to 1/4, you have a totally different phenomenon. Oh yes, you have the same Personality that says the secret is the key. You cannot escape that if you have that 1st line Personality. But, this is not a 3rd line anarchist underneath that says, "Ah that's crap; Jesus is not my key," whatever the case may be. They will go through their process of rejection, of seeing the things that don't work—the kid who's about to get into trouble, who spends the whole night praying and still ends up in a lot of trouble the next day. There is this moment of: *What's this all about?* In other words, breaking through that, but if you're a 4th line you do not do that. Your



mother says that the secret in life is.....and the 4th line takes that in and tries to live it out, doesn't question it.

It's one of the most dangerous things about having a 4th line child. You cannot afford to lie to them. And not because they'll find you out, which is different. It's that if you're uncertain about your perspective on life, don't make that their Bible because that 4th line child will take that in. When you're dealing with a 1/4, you're dealing with a force, at the unconscious level, that simply wants to share a solid foundation. These are people, that when they know a secret, everybody they know knows it. I mean everybody. They're actually quite useful Sphinxes if they have a good secret. They discover how to download some movie for nothing and they're immediately on the phone telling every friend they have because this is the capacity of the 4th line unconscious, this transpersonal influence over those who are within your community of opportunity.

When you're looking at the 1/4 and you're looking at his introspective opportunist, this is not an introspective anarchist. Just think about it, how different that is. The anarchist doesn't trust the secret immediately from the beginning. The secret really has to be valuable for the anarchist to accept it. But the opportunist just says, *"Hey, this is an opportunity. I'm not going to question whether this opportunity is really solid or not."* That's not something you can impugn them with. It's not like they're doing anything wrong; they just don't work that way. They're not going to do that. The only thing they're going to do with their 1st line Personality is try to get as good as they can in having all the data together so they can transpersonally give out their secret to others in order to gain influence. It's very different.

It's a huge difference between a 1/3 child and a 1/4 child. The 1/3 child, you tell them something and they will not accept it on face value. And whether that's conscious or unconscious doesn't matter. They just won't accept it on face value, even while they're nodding their head. There's a part of them that has to check it out, trial and error, one way or another. But when you tell something to a 1/4 child, it's like, *"Okay, okay, well I'll take your word for it. You know, I'm not interested in checking it out. I'm just interested in telling somebody else this."* So, the 1/4 child who has the loose tooth and the mother says that the tooth fairy is going to come and leave a little prize under the pillow, the 1/4, even though there's a part of it they can be deeply skeptical, the 1/4 will just accept the money. And, of course, the next day they're in school telling all their friends, *"Hey, look the tooth fairy brought me this money."* There is the 1/3 saying, *"You're a jerk, and what tooth fairy? What bank does it use? Where does it get its money?"* and on and on and on. It's very different.

The 2/4

⊙ 13	⊙ 1
⊕ 7	⊕ 2
RAC Sphinx 1	

The 2nd line is a natural and everything about the 2nd line is that secrets are not something you try to figure out, they happen. They just happen. So, if you're a 2nd line Personality Sphinx, the 13th gate, the secrets for you are not something to look



for. So you have somebody with that configuration and they come up to you and say, "I'm going to India, I'm going to seek the truth, to find the secret." The thing is, "Hey, excuse me, when you leave here today before you get on the subway, you may not find the secret, it will find you."

And it's not going to find you where you think you're going to find it. It isn't. The fulfillment of your purpose through mind is never something that you are in charge of because it's just going to happen. It will call you. That secret is going to call you. And at the moment you're operating correctly within yourself—the Generator who's asked about something, who is called to something, who responds correctly, there lies the potential. The potential is that direction, that secret is just given to them.

The other thing is when we talk about the 2nd line, generally we are talking about the *natural*. Now that can be natural brilliance, that can be natural talent, that can be naturally gifted; there is this naturalness. In other words, they don't have to study to become something, they have a natural ability for it. So these beings, also within this context, are naturals for the secret. What I mean by that is that where somebody else has to go look for higher awareness, they just happen to be more aware. They're lucky, they're a natural.

It was like years ago I used to talk about my neighbor and for months I noticed that whenever the Moon was full I could hear him pumping water in the field. One day he came over to my house to bring me firewood and I said to him, "That's wonderful the way you work with the Moon." And he looked at me like I was nuts. "What do you mean, work with Moon?" And I said, "Well when the Moon is full, the Moon has its strongest pull on the earth." And I said, "Whenever the Moon is full, you're out there pumping your water." And he said, "Oh yeah, really?" That was natural brilliance. He didn't have to study the fact that the Moon has a pull and that if you're actually pumping water on a full Moon night, it actually takes less energy. He didn't have to study that.

A 1st line being would study that. You know, one of these return-to-nature freaks—All right, we're going to save energy; we're only going to pump water when the Moon is full because it has this pull. The 2nd line being does it anyway. It doesn't know all that. It's just attuned to it. It is a natural. The thing that makes them so uncomfortable is when somebody like me, Mr. 1st line, points out to them how clever they are. He was embarrassed. He didn't know whether I was making fun of him; he didn't. It was like, "What do you mean?"

And for most 2nd line beings, when somebody looks into them, because the 2nd line is something you can look into, when you look into them and say, "Hey, you really have a gift for, blah, blah, blah," they get very uncomfortable because, of course, they're not masters of their gift. They didn't build it themselves, work on it themselves, it's just there. One of the things you don't do with those who are natural is re-educate them because you take away their gift. You know, you try to refine them. You try to help them by giving them some techniques that might help. You don't re-educate them because all of it will be lost. There's just a gift there.



So when you're looking here at the 2nd line variation in the 13, what you're looking at is a natural gift, a natural gift to have secrets revealed. It's just there suddenly; it calls you. Now, of course, one of things about the not-self is that you may come in as a 2/4, Sun in 13th Sphinx and never notice that anything ever showed up. It's something to recognize about the 2nd line. The 2nd line is a line of barrier. It's why it has to be called. That why when you look at the 59.2, you'll see that there's a barrier to intimacy that has to be broken down. If you don't break down the 2nd line's barrier, you never get access to them. The not-self 2nd line being can be so self absorbed that they don't even hear opportunity when it knocks. And this is a 2/4 configuration. We have a 2/4 waiting for that opportunity to come to call and for them to make something out of it.

One of things you'll notice about 1/4s and 2/4s is that real fulfillment for them in their process is always when their unconscious finally drags them out into the world and they discover that they're surrounded by people who like them. It is the 4th line quality, this brotherhood/sisterhood, this ability to be able to bond through friendship, the ability to be influential to those you know. So, this 2/4 in terms of its secrets, it's not about, "All right you have to study George, or Jane." It's about, "Look, the secrets will come, wait for the call. When the call comes, the opportunity can be there." And once the opportunity is there, remember that if you have a 4th line at your unconscious—the 1/3 isn't in a hurry to tell anybody else that the secret is a lie because they don't want the others to say, "Aha, they found out because they fell for it." So they rarely tell people. But the 1/4 and the 2/4 can't help themselves. They tell their friends; they have to. It is pulled out of them because of the social nature, the transpersonal nature of their unconscious.

The 2/5

⊙ 13	⊙ 1
⊕ 7	⊕ 2
RAC Sphinx 1	

When you get to a 2/5, you get to a projection that is very uncomfortable. You know when a 2/5 13 walks into the room just about everybody, at some level, is projecting that this person knows something that we don't know, and that they may or may not tell us. That's a very uncomfortable projection. And because it's a 2nd line Personality it is going to receive the call. But it's not social in the context of the 4th line unconscious; you have a 5th line unconscious. The 5th line is always subject to the projection that it can fulfill whatever the projector assumes it can fulfill. So when you meet somebody who is a 13 Sphinx and they are 2/5, the automatic projection is they have a secret and that secret may change my life. That secret could make my life better, that secret to take away my pain, that secret could make me rich. They may have no secrets at all.

This is always my story of the Buddha who gets beaten to death. This is the 2/5 because it doesn't even know that it has a secret. Everybody else assumes it has a secret. The moment somebody's knocking on its door, it's demanding the secret. This is the kind of person, where on a crowded street, a lost person is going to ask them. There are 8000 people walking by on the street and the person who is lost is going to grab them. And, of course, often it's really the wrong person. The assump-



tion in projection that they have the secret doesn't mean they do. It never means they do, maybe. So you ask the 2/5 Sphinx on the street, "Hey I'm lost, do you know where—" "No, I'm from out of town." They don't know; and not only that, but when you walk away from them, you're mad at them—I'll never ask that idiot again. Ah, what the 5s have to live with in terms of projection and false expectation.

One of the values of the 2/5 is that if it is called as a natural to a secret, a secret of direction—and remember again by saying "secret" all the time it really gives it this kind of exhausted quality. But I truly want you to see this in the whole mundane: If I know what you don't know, I have the secret. So, it doesn't matter what that is, and it doesn't matter at what level that is; it's so important. Direction in this life is rooted in knowledge. Remember, purpose fulfilled through mind, being able to guide people, in that sense, the direction. It's very important to see that those secrets cover everything. We're always seeking that from each other. We always want something you know that we don't know.

When you're dealing with the 5th line, you're dealing with an assumption that they know what you don't know, just the assumption of it. Now, if there is a 2/5 who has that capacity to be able to reveal something that is of value that the other does not know, and they can reveal something that's practical—oh, I know where that place is. What you do is get on this bus over here, it's two stops, you get out, you walk eleven paces to the left and there's the hotel. The moment they can deliver practically, there is that person saying, "Oh you're so nice, it's so nice to meet somebody like you in the city like this. Why don't you come along, I'll buy you coffee." The reality is that the moment the 5th line can provide a practical solution—which is always its thing, the 49.5, practical solutions in revolutionary times—all the pressure is off and you get the reward.

So think about all these 2/5 Sphinxes who are not-self and think about how difficult that is. Everybody assumes they know things that they may not know. The boss assumes you know how to do something that you may not know how to do. And you don't say anything because you're a hermit Personality, and they don't say anything because they assume you're going to do it. And when you can't, you're fired and then you wonder why and there was this assumption that you knew, and you didn't.

The 3/5

⊙ 13	⊙ 1
⊕ 7	⊕ 2
RAC Sphinx 1	

We saw our first 3 variation in the 1/3 that the intellectual potential that there is an answer to your question because that's basically what this is all about. The potential that there is an answer to your question doesn't mean that answer is true. So we see right away the discernment that begins in our evolutionary process with the 1/3 and its contribution. The 1/3 keeps us all honest; the 3rd line value is that it will show us, even if it's painful, those things that are false and it will show those things that do not work.



On a personal level for the not-self, that's very painful and there's very little recovery from that. It can be a lifelong process of deep pessimism in trying to live with the results of that. I've had great success, and it's why I have a real kinship aside from my sons being 1/3s. I've had great success in my professional life in being able to help 3rd line beings with a very simple turnaround in their psychology, that psychology of when something doesn't work, it's not, "I made a mistake and I failed." When something doesn't work, it's something that's been discovered, and something valuable that's been discovered that not only is it an important lesson for that being on their road to development, but ultimately it can be a resource and can be of value that they can use in their interaction with others, particularly in the context of a Sphinx.

When you're dealing when with a Sphinx, you are dealing with direction as a schematic of purpose. You come into this life as a Sphinx, you are here to fulfill your purpose, you are here to provide direction, to be the direction. And of course the moment you're operating correctly as yourself, the direction is correct. And the moment you have those aspects within your costume in your profile that bring you into interaction with others, then your ability to guide them will be correct. The fact is that the Personality of the 1/4 or the 2/4, despite the fact that that Personality has very little interest in sharing with the other, they cannot avoid that their unconscious will do that. It will bring them into contact with the other; it will bring out the ability of the Right Angle to pass this message along.

Remember that the **Right Angle** is intended to be the **research zone** of a hexagram. The **publicity zone** is a **Left Angle**. So, the Right Angle has to go through research, but it cannot just do the research without passing it on; it does, the movement of information. So, a 1/4 or a 2/4 will immediately move the 1st line and 2nd line information into the social-connected realm as opportunities arise. In other words, it is this movement of information.

Okay, so we come to the 3/5 and in looking at the 3/5 3rd line Personality, this is quite different. This is the pessimism that there are no secrets. This is the Sphinx that says, *"There are many directions, but there are no directions."* This is the ultimate cop-out of the wise, pessimistic Sphinx. *"Yes, there are many directions of the world, lad, but they do not matter."* "I've come to find my way, master, which way shall I go?" *"Well, whichever way the wind blows, it doesn't matter,"* because the pessimism is, *"Yes, there are many paths, but I don't know if there are really many secrets at the end of those paths. I don't really think so, and I've tried them."*

One thing about a 3rd line Personality is it is always going to experiment with the secrets. When a 3rd line asks you something—is the world round—and you say very comfortably, matter-of-factly "yes," don't assume for a moment that they accept that. They don't. They really don't. All these kids are being taught this stuff—it's round—all those 3rd line Personalities are going, "Well, yeah, maybe, I don't know, maybe it's flat." And the only way is when they see it for themselves, when they do it for themselves, when they live it for themselves.

They're designed to be the ultimate, experiential Personality. There is nothing more experiential than a 3rd line, nothing. This is the mutative way; this is the material



way; this is the nature of life, and it is trial and error. These are the toughest of beings, tough, tough fiber. You kick them, they get back up. You knock them down, they get back up. This is the nature of the 3rd line.

So, one of the things that happens with the 3rd line being is that the not-self, in going through and exploring, right from the beginning, trusting is one of the great sicknesses of the 3rd line. The 3rd line and the 6th line have, through their harmony and through the nature of the 6th line mutative process of the 3 phases, have a deep relationship to each other. The 6th line is the potential embodiment of trust. The 3rd line is the embodiment of distrust. The moment the 3rd line is trusting is the moment it's going to fall down and hurt itself. The moment it is trusting that it can walk at night on a stone path in Ibiza, you will discover right away that the stones will meet you right in the face.

It's one of the things to grasp about the nature of what is a 3rd line Sphinx. They will have tried things that have failed. And the direction they put out to others is a negative direction. That's why the 3/5s are the great runaways. Fifth lines, anyway, have a problem. If you go up to a 5th line and say, "I know that you can help me," and the 5th line tries to help you and it doesn't work, then that person is going to say as many bad things as they can, to as many people as they can, about that 5th line. It was just what it is. I'm a 5th line Personality; I know what this projection field is like; I know how it works. If you have a projection that I'm going to give you something and you don't get it, oh, boy the movie that people have.

So think about this poor 3/5 Sphinx; everybody assumes they know the way. They have a secret, they know the way. And of course, when you actually have to deal with them, you discover right away that what they're going to say to you, "No, I don't have any secret," and you don't believe them. And the moment that something goes wrong, you punish them. Three-five's are punished more deeply for failure than anybody else. They punish themselves over failure and are punished by others over failure because others have the expectation that they're not going to fail. So many 3/5 Sphinxes get into so much trouble and get blamed so much by telling people where to go. They get into so much trouble.

There is obviously something very magical on the other side about the 3/5 experience. Trial and error does lead to certainties. It is the testing ground of the validity of any process. With the 5th line unconscious is the ability to transpersonally universalize that discovery. Three-five's are great at research. These are the people, you give them a product or a drug or a thing and they analyze it and they probe it, they're the ones who will tell you whether it works or doesn't work. They will announce it to everyone; everyone, everywhere, letting them all know.

So there is a potential. It has always been part of my discussion about the nature of being that we live within the context of a pure binary, and in understanding the nature of the binary, one must understand that half of us, in a sense, a big generalization, half of us are about trying to find out what works and half of us are trying to find what doesn't. It's only when we ultimately work together that we become more and more efficient. This efficiency is the most important thing to humanity. All of us



like to be more efficient. The more efficient we are, the less we have to work. The more we have rewards, and so forth, the easier things are. It's all about efficiency.

Everything about the 3rd line processes is that they are the ones we rely on. We rely on them. The 1/3s, we rely on of them, the 3/5s, the 3/6s, the 6/3s, we rely on them to tell us what doesn't work, otherwise we're not efficient. So, if secrets are going to be tested, give it to the 3/5 to test. You know somebody who's a 13 who is a 3/5 Sphinx, and somebody has told you about some kind of formula that can change your life and you're not certain, give it to them. "Hey, will you try this out?" The 3rd line, things bump into them because they're perfect. Their initial pessimism is: *This won't work*. It's a great way to start.

How many 3rd line beings have come to opening lectures of mine? I've watched this movie, it's great. The moment they get in there, if they have a 5th line unconscious, they have the potential to say, "Hey, whoa, this thing actually works," because that's what they're good for. They're great testers. So if you want to test the secrets, if you want to test the way, here's the being when they're living out their purpose.

Think about this individual who has to live with this cross in this configuration and they're not-self. All they want to do is hide. Most of the time they're hoping that the only secret that is going to matter is death because it's a very, very uncomfortable life. Life didn't turn out to be what they thought it could be. They didn't find the magic in life, they're very uncomfortable with the world they live in because the people around them are disappointed in them. That 5th line unconscious, how difficult it is for the 3/5 to live with that unconscious, that unconscious projection of others that they are going to have the solution, that they are going to have the secret, that they are the ones who can show you the way. They get into such a state in their life where basically they just want to run away, and they do. You know, they run away from what they assume is failure in the hope that they can start again somewhere else where people don't know them, where people don't know that they have failed to deliver the goods.

The 3/6

⊙ 13	⊙ 1
⊕ 7	⊕ 2
RAC Sphinx 1	

That brings us to the 3/6. When you're dealing with the 6th line, you're dealing with something else; you're dealing in the nature of the 6th line with transition, and you're dealing with application of the lessons learned. What's interesting is that when you're dealing with the Right Angle, you're dealing with this personal destiny, exploration process. You're going into this thing for yourself; you're going to find all this stuff. By the time you get to Juxtaposition, you begin to look outwards towards the other and the beginning of responsibility towards the other.

The moment you get into the Left Angle, you get into the need to be able to share, in the transpersonal sense, to be able to share and influence the other about whatever it is. So you have seven profiles that study and take in and experience and go through a process with a secret. And you have three Profiles, the 4/1, 5/1, and the



5/2—and basically it's the 4/1 and the 5/1—that are going to be concerned with getting that secret out to others.

But the moment you get to the 6th line, what you get is the potential that the secret can be embodied in the life. In other words, you don't have to tell anybody the secret because all they have to do is see that you are the secret; it is you. It's not something else. You're living it. This is the magical potential of the 6th line. We know that the 6th line, in its three processes in life, goes from subjective, the Saturnian cycle, to objective, the roof cycle, until Kiron. And once you get beyond Kiron to the final stage, in that final stage you are neither this nor that. In other words, you are neither just objective nor just subjective; you are simply you. It's not about learning from the subject. It's not about teaching from the object. It's about living the binary as yourself in balance. Now, that's something else.

So, when we're looking at the 3/6 in this context, when a 3/6 walks by you, if they really have their movie together, what you're thinking is, "They know something." It's like they know something. You don't know what it is they know. There's this kind of—they know something. It doesn't mean you're actually even going to go and asked them what it is. You won't. There is just the sense that they know something. If you're a 4, your friends are going to want to know and you're going to want to tell them. If you're a 5, strangers are going to want to know and you're going to want to tell them. But if you are a 6, you're just it. You're not designed to tell them. That's not the nature of it. You are designed to be a role model. You're designed to be an example of it.

So, the Right Angle will discover, and not, secrets. The beginning of the Left Angle process will publicize what that is, but only the 6th line is actually here to live it, in that sense. They're simply here to live it. They may not even know that they know the secret. You get this all the time. Some 112 year-old woman is being interviewed. And the interviewer is saying, "What's your secret?" And she says, "Well, you know, one shot of bourbon a day, I smoke a stogy on Sundays and I always walk my cow." Whatever. And it's not like that does anybody any good because you know that's not the truth; you know that's not the secret.

It's one of those things about the 6; what it is difficult for 6th line beings is that other people see things in you. They see the secret alive in you. And yet there is no way for them, within that the mechanics of how things work, to ask you for that or for the secret. What they're ready to do is trust you because they assume you have it because they can see it in the way you will act as a role model. It's a curious piece of business.

Now, whenever you're dealing with a 6th line in the Profile, you're dealing with three phases. Anyone who has to go through being a 3/6 will understand that that first phase is not a cup of tea. You're dealing with a 3/3 phase. In dealing with a 3/3 phase, you know that the most interesting thing for 3/6s and 6/3s is the potential in them in the first Saturnian cycle in their lives to actually become very eclectic. In other words, they're liable to open up to a great many interests at a very, very early age.



The more things you look at, the less frightening is the fact that most of them don't work. If you only have to look at something very important that doesn't work, it's frightening, like your life, your relationship with your parents as a child. That can be very frightening as a 3rd line being. You can be deeply upset by that; it can be really difficult in your life. But what often happens with the influence of the 6, because the 6 is designed, ultimately, to have this objective overview from the roof, is that it gets to look and see many more things. So there is a very powerful—and remember this Quarter where we have purpose fulfilled through mind—this is a very powerful, mentally stimulating field.

So, if you're somebody who comes in on the 13 and you're a 3/6, one thing to recognize is that in that child's first thirty-year process, they are going to look at many, many, many, many, many different things. They're going to be curious, in that sense, about many things. They're also going to discover that many things don't work. The more things they discover that don't work, the healthier they're going to be. It seems odd. If you're 1/3 and you find out that only one thing doesn't work, it's already disturbed you. That's very different. You're a 1 and you want things to be solid. And the moment your mother says something and she doesn't do it, all this kind of stuff, it's instantaneous, it's deep, the impact is very powerful.

But when you're a 3/6 and your road is that you're going to have to fulfill the potential of your unconscious which is about having that vast overview, and you're going to go through a 3/3 phase at the beginning, the more things you see that don't work, the least personal it is. For the 1/3, it is deeply personal. It's like the secret not being true is something that was personally done to me—I hate God. Only a 1/3 can actually say that and mean it. A 3/6 will say, *"All the gods are full of shit some of the time. So, it doesn't mean I should get depressed that my variation doesn't pay any attention to me. It seems like most of the variations don't pay anything to anybody, so that's okay."*

In other words, the messier it is—it's very chaotic to be a 3/6 or a 6/3—the more there is out there, the healthier it is for them. If you're going to come in and be a 3/6 in any of the variations of any of the crosses of the Quarter of Initiation, then mental stimulation and lots of interesting stuff to explore is going to be healthy for you because in that you begin to discover that you noticed, yourself, what doesn't work. You begin to see you actually have a gift. You begin to resonate to seeing clearly this isn't going to work, that isn't going to work, and so forth and so on.

Now, if you don't have proper guidance, it's very difficult to be 3/6 and to be able to coast along as I've just described it. Obviously, there's a great deal of pressure; there is a lot of pain that is possible; there's a lot of disappointment in terms of the way in which you are seen by your family. Remember, 3rd line children do break things, make mistakes, and have problems. They are going to get into trouble in the ordinary household; they are going to be seen as children who somehow need more help, or more work, or this or that, the concerns of the parent the child takes in, obviously.

So, one of our responsibilities is about changing the way in which a parent sees its child. You know if you see the profile of your child, it's going to make a great deal of



difference. So, a 13 who has a 3/6, there is a great potential there. The potential is that they will look at a great many secrets. And not simply that they will explore them intellectually to see whether they're valid or not, but they will actually incorporate them into their lives. And that incorporation, which is difficult for the 3/6, will take place at the unconscious level; suddenly they become the thing that they investigate; it takes them over.

So they can become the embodiment, in that sense, of the secret. Obviously, in dealing with any 6th line being, you're not going to find any stability in their process until they enter into the second phase of their life, until they go up on the roof and they begin to distance themselves from the direct 3rd line phenomena, the double phenomenon, and they begin to have the possibility of finding the optimism that they need in order to find that balance to their pessimism.

The 4/6

⊙ 13	⊙ 1
⊕ 7	⊕ 2
RAC Sphinx 1	

That brings us to the 4/6 and the close of the Right Angle variation. Think about it. When you start with the 1/3, you have two lower trigram lines. When you finish with the 4/6, you have two upper trigram lines. The 1/3 and the 4/6 are natural harmonies to each other—the 1 to the 4, the 3 to the 6. It's really a very poetic, very perfect, geometrical bookend, if you will. Just as the 1/3 has difficulties in its self-absorption because it is so absorbed in itself, the 4/6 has a problem in that it's so absorbed in the other. And yet it's not transpersonal. It's not a transpersonal angle. This can be a real dilemma for them in their life, that while they're paying attention to everybody else, they get ill and die because they weren't paying any attention to themselves.

There is a tendency in the 4/6, the voyeur looking outward, to not notice what's happening around. What I've just given you is the only way you can understand the 4/6 and its relationship to secrets. It's always looking for the secret all around when, in fact, it may be sitting on it and doesn't see it. This is classic 4/6. *"It must be out there somewhere."* They're looking for it. It's like looking for the key to the car. They're looking everywhere only to discover that it was in the ignition. And there they are looking everywhere for it.

So one of the dilemmas of the 4/6 is that they may have paid so much attention to the outside that they don't really see what's essential for them. The 4th line Personality is an opportunistic Personality and one that can be deeply influential to those they know within their circle. And the 4th line, as a Personality, is designed to reveal the secret in order to attain influence. They will reveal secrets whether this secret is valuable or not. Think about that. If you're a 4th line Personality, you have no choice but to try to influence your friends. You have no choice. That's just what you are. You are fulfilled through moving the foundation, in the harmony from the 1 to the 4, moving that foundation outward to the other. That's the trip.



So, if you're a 4/6 Sphinx and you read an article in a new age magazine that the secret is water, and a certain kind of water where the water goes backwards instead of forwards, or you get an Australian toilet or something. But anyway, the secret is water. You're not going to look into that. You're the voyeur; you've seen that the secret is water. At least the secret is water for others. And while you're having a cup of coffee made from polluted water and drinking it down, you're telling your friend on the phone about the wonders of your water that rotates backwards. It can be quite hypocritical.

Now, remember that the 4/6 has the greatest tendency of any Profile to be hypocritical. And again, this is not about fault. It's not like they choose that. It's one of the aspects of the 6th line. Remember that until we had the advent of the nine-centered being, the 6th line, once it went up onto the roof, would stay there and get colder and colder and more distant and more distant and more influential. And when you look at the 10.6, 10th hexagram, 6th line and you look at the detriment, you know, the detriment of a hypocrite: *Do as I say, not as I do*. So we, in our Western culture, the philosophers who have been instruments of our Western culture, the vast majority of them were: *Do as I say, not as I do*.

This is one of the tendencies of the 6th line. So when you're dealing with a 4/6, when you're dealing with an opportunistic voyeur who has the capacity within them to say, "Do as I say not as I do," they have the tendency of putting out any old secret. Now, there's a value in that. If they keep on putting out secrets all the time, some of them may be useful and may provide a real opportunity for others. The moment the 4/6 sees that being able to provide direction is not a single path, this is the great step forward for a 4/6 who would be a Sphinx. It's not about telling every person you meet that this is the pathway. It's about recognizing that there are different pathways and that different pathways function for different people under different circumstances and it's the only way they can get away with being a hypocrite. "I can tell you to take this pathway because I know that this pathway will work for you. By the way, I never took his pathway because it wouldn't work for me."

Only when you deal the 4/6 13th Sphinx can you speak that way. It's not: Take this pathway because I know this is the way because I've been down this line and this is the thing to do, and blah, blah, blah, this is really the way. No, their greatest capacity to influence is their ability to be able to discern different pathways for different situations. And so at the end of the process, the 1/3 is looking for that one path, the one that will never disappoint it, the path that will take it to the secret is the essential, Holy Grail of its process. The 4/6 is here to discover that there are many, many paths. As a role model, that can be opportunistic, and that by example, it can guide others.

Ultimately the 4/6 has to find its path, but the irony is that it can only find its path if it is with the right people. There is no other way for a 4/6. The great dilemma of the 4/6 when it's a child is that that 4/3 configuration of the first cycle is going to lead to them making a lot of mistakes in their friendships and being surrounded by the wrong circle. And in being surrounded by the wrong circle, not necessarily that it leads to them being, you know, junkies, criminals or dead on the street, but it can also lead to the wrong people in terms of potential opportunities in the future. If all

of your friends work in the same factory, your potential as a 4/6 is to get a job in that factory. That's it, because you don't have the circle that is going to provide you with the potential opportunities elsewhere.

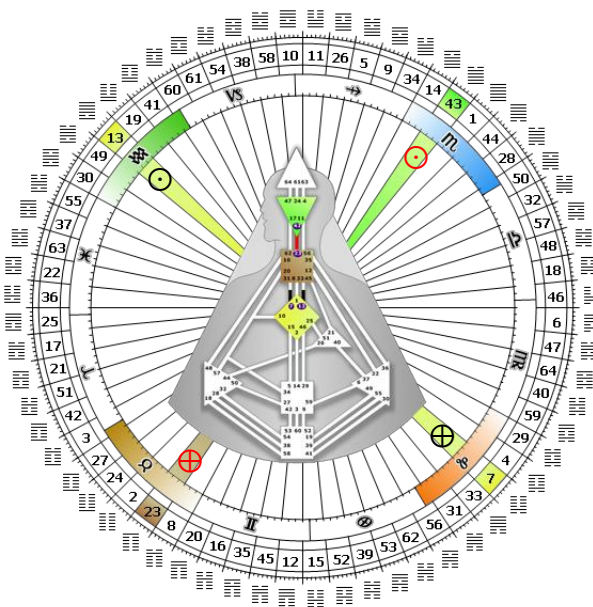
The Right Angle process of the Sphinx is the discovery through experience of answers, and whether the answers are legitimate or not. And so this is the beginning of the mental process. The beginning of the mental process is: What are the rules? How do we play this game? How do we play the game simpler? How do we teach each other how to play the game better? And so forth and so on. And this is a mental processes; it is mental direction.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Listening

$$\begin{array}{cc} \odot 13 & \odot 43 \\ \oplus 7 & \oplus 23 \end{array}$$

The 4/1

When you get to Juxtaposition—and again, Juxtaposition is a pure accent. Here you get to the Juxtaposition Cross of Listening. Listening to something that's very diffi-



cult; it's very, difficult. It's not the same as hearing. You listen to the radio but you don't necessarily hear what they're saying. You can listen to the television, but you don't necessarily hear what anybody is saying. It's how people have radios on in the background. You are listening, but you're not really hearing it. That's important. And it's one of the things to understand about the nature of secrets. Secrets are not obvious; otherwise, they wouldn't be a secret. One of the things about the secret is that it isn't necessarily something you hear because if you're listening, it's always there. I won't confuse anybody.

When I was going through my mystical process, my deep process, every once in a while I would be sitting somewhere and there would be a certain thought that was moving across, and I would hear a conversation suddenly, and I'd be listening to this in the background. I would hear these people say something and what they would say, maybe a few words of it, was exactly what I needed to hear, exactly. Now when you're crazy, that happens a lot. It just does, it happens a lot.



One of the things that I understand about the crazy state is that the idea isn't to take all of that so seriously that you spend your life waiting to be guided, in that sense. But it's something to recognize about the nature of being. It is in the air. It's all there and it's all around. The thing that's so magical about the 13 Juxtaposition person is that they pull the secrets out of the ether. They don't pull the secret directly out of you, in that sense; they don't. For example, they meet you on the street, and they say, "Hi," and you say, "Hi." And you asked them about something they did the other day and they say a few things. And as you're walking away, the thought that is in your head is, "Oh, he must've just broken up with his girlfriend." Now, there's nothing in that conversation that was said that you could hear where that person said, "I'm having a lot of problems with Alice," and blah, blah, blah, blah, blah. It's not like it was in the person's tone.

In other words, there is a magical facility to hear something in that listening to catch something. Most of the time you don't even really know you're catching it. Most the time it is not so much that while you're thinking you're processing. Most of the time it's the day later, or a day after that when you're sitting with somebody else and they ask you how Joe is and you say, "Yeah, I think he's having problems with Alice," and you don't know where that came from. And the friend says, "Hey, how did you know that?" And suddenly you're in that space where, "Ah, he said it to me." Oh boy, you don't know how many times that has caused somebody a lot of trouble because he didn't say it. You caught it in your listening, but you didn't hear him say that to you. And of course it gets back to him and he calls you up (angry noises).

In American Indian tradition, there were listeners. Basically they were just there for the background sound. It's just all the background. There's a facility of penetrating the background and in that, a secret is revealed. By the way, for the not-self, that is very confusing at times. You can imagine, "I thought I heard you say, I thought I heard you say, I thought I heard you say," and you end up being distrusted by those very people whom you need. This is a 4/1, after all. You need your opportunities in order to get out your depth. But you can see that buried underneath this 1st line, underneath this introspection, this is the secret of listening, very deep underneath, in the unconscious, taking it in. There's the 4 Personality babbling away to its friends and it can get into a lot of trouble because it knows things it doesn't even know it knows.

Now if you have such a gift, if you're born with that, that's something that can be developed as a process in life. It's a skill, after all, and is the way that the purpose is meant to be fulfilled by this being. The secrets are not obvious. Nor do they have to be. The truth is everywhere. It's the same thing with seeing, the nature of seeing. There is so much to be seen, and how little we see. There is so much in the listening field. You know it's always there. When anybody talks to you, they reveal all their secrets, all of them.

Think about the way the brain works. The brain does not store words, it only stores sound formulas. It does not store words. When you're stringing your sound formulas together, and I say 'you stringing them,' when it's being strung, your sound formula together, in that sound formula there are relationships to sounds that if you put them beside each other, it would sound like (sound). But because you put them



in different places, they don't make that sound, but it doesn't mean they're not there.

You'd be surprised what actually comes out of somebody's mouth in terms of information when they're speaking that goes beyond the words, that goes beyond the superficial mood of their words, that goes beyond the tonal fluctuation in their words, that goes to the core of what the formulas are within the actual construct of the words themselves. And the fact that sounds in a formula would make one meaning together, "I need help," broken up and placed in different areas that actually come out sounding like they're other parts of other words, doesn't mean that "I need help" isn't in that formula.

The listeners can get those secrets. And, of course, depending on your design, if you're highly intuitive, it'll come out in your characteristics as your intuition. If you're emotional, it will come out as a feeling. In other words, it will have its ways of filtering through your characteristics so it comes to the surface that understand the principle. Now remember that if you don't know how this works, it can be very, very uncomfortable in terms of the not-self.

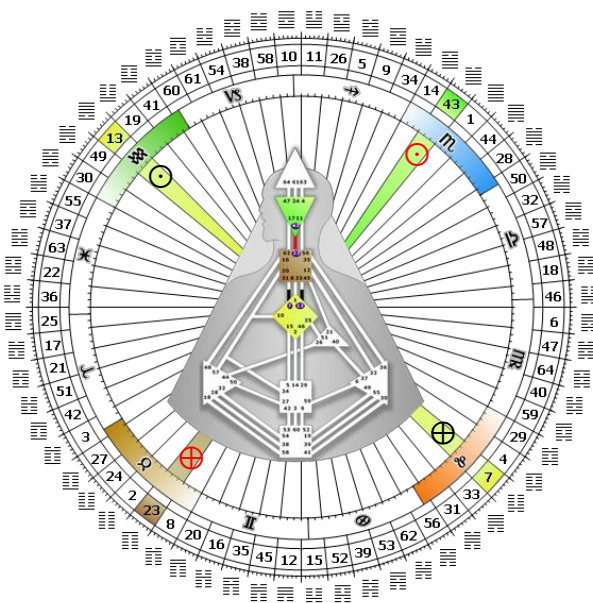
The Left Angle Cross of Masks 1

⊙13 ⊙43
⊕7 ⊕23

The 5/1

That brings us to the Left Angle Cross of Masks. I like the duality in all these things. When you're looking at the nature of masks, you have to recognize two sides of this

coin. Without a mask, there is no role to play. It's like the *Commedia dell'arte*. We come into life, we put on our mask, and we play out our role. The other side of that is to be un-masked. In other words, what lies beneath the mask. And, of course, the moment somebody comes to you and they want to discover what's beneath your mask and they grab your face and they rip at the mask only to discover that it's really your face, then you know you're living your life.



When you're dealing with a Left Angle, the fundamental responsibility of the Left Angle is publicity. Basically what you're publicizing is whatever has been learned by the Right Angle,



and on occasion Juxtaposition. So when you come to the 5/1, you actually come to the only true Left Angle expression. The 5/2 rarely does its job, because again, we're dealing with the not-self. So when you're dealing with a 5/1, what you're dealing with is a universalizing Personality and a Personality that has a projection on it that it can come up with the solutions.

And so it's 5/1s who are universally presumed to have, as Sphinxes with the Sun in the 13th gate, if you were to line up the 12 profiles of the 13th gate, each person with their Sun in a different profile, it is the 5/1 who will be assumed to have the secret immediately. If you happen to know all the people, you would choose the 4/1 because, again, the 4/1 has much more influence than a 5/1. Its influence is more direct, it has a closer circle, and it influences its friends. But if that were 12 strangers looking at 12 strangers and you were asked which one of these people do you think has an important secret, they would go to the 5/1. Which goes to show you the kind of problems 5/1s have in this life because the fact that people assume you have the secret if your Sun is in the 13 doesn't mean that you do; and that at the unconscious level, you better have done your homework.

But the real role of the 5/1 is to get the secrets out, to universalize the secrets. The only way the 5/1 is going to feel good in this life if they're a 13 is if they're out there telling strangers the secrets. It doesn't matter what the secrets are. In most cases, the more heretical they are, the more satisfying it is; but nonetheless, their job is to get the secret out. This is not the secret of direction anymore because we're not talking about Sphinxes. And this is not the secret of truths that are everywhere. This is listening. This is the secret of masks. Everything about the 5/1 of the 13 is to unmask those who don't provide the truth.

What I mean by "provide the truth," remember that the responsibility of the 13th gate is to codify our experience to make it possible for us to learn from our experience so that life can be more efficient and that we have fewer problems with it. That is the nature of the 13th gate. That is what it's all about. And when you're dealing with the 5th line of the 13, you're dealing with the heavy, heavy expectation of salvation. This is the empathic force that is really going to provide you with the secret.

When you look at the program and you see that if you don't follow your Strategy, how painful the results are. How difficult it is to be a 5/1 on the Cross of Masks and that rather than being able to reveal what lies beneath the masks of others, you yourself are hidden behind a mask, and you are afraid to come out into the world. There is nothing more paranoid than the 5th line Personality. There's nothing that feels more threatened by the demands of the outside world than a 5th line Personality. And the demand that you have a secret, you either have it or you don't. If they don't think the secret you gave them was worthwhile, then you have to suffer the pain and retribution of them that you did not fulfill their expectation.

So the reality is that by the time you get to any 5/1 on any cross, what you get to is a very weak publicity department. This is something to understand. Four-ones do a much better job than 5/1s; they have more support. They tend to be locked into accommodating communities where they have their opportunity to display their in-



fluence, which is why when you look at most things that come into the world, they come in small cabals, which are basically 4th line themes. They don't instantly universalize because universalization is difficult. It's difficult because most 5/1s have given up on trying. They give up on trying very early in life.

After all, if you're a 5th line Personality and you come into the world, your parents expect the moment you're born that you're going to be a perfect child, which means within hours of your birth you've already disappointed them. And you feel the vibration, and there's no escaping that. So, the expectation that 5/1s, which is a very exalted Profile in terms of the capacity to be able to transform the universal understanding of something, very few 5/1s actually operate successfully in the universalizing sense. So, in this kind of configuration, you may pull out that person who is the 5/1 with the projection assumption that they're the ones who are going to give you the secret, that they're the ones who are going to be able to unmask the truth, and they can't. And you punish them for that. You punish them because they made a fool out of you because you thought it was them and they really resent that. People want help and if you don't give them something that's helpful, they really resent it; they really resent it.

The 5/2

⊙ 13	⊙ 43
⊕ 7	⊕ 23
LAC Masks 1	

When we come to the 5/2, we come to the extreme example of resistance to giving anybody anything. You have a 2nd line unconscious, that's the hermetic unconscious; it wants to be left alone. You have a 5th line Personality that's paranoid, that knows it gets punished if it doesn't deliver. One of the things about the 5/2s is that they are often considered to be dark, malevolent forces in this variation of Masks. They're the ones who actually hold deep secrets that they never let anybody know. These are the manipulators of the world; these are the ones who know the tricks, who have the inside dope, who know the way to go, blah, blah, blah. And they're not going to tell anybody.

Often, they're confronted with that. It can be very difficult for them because again, having a 5th line Personality means there are others who assume things about them. And because this is the Cross of Masks which means that the truth is hidden. The mask is a diversion, after all. These are beings who have incredible masks. They really divert you from what's really going on. So you know, you see them at the office and she looks like a schoolmarm. She minds her own business and she's very polite, then she goes back to the house and sacrifices newborn young to make contact with God know what.

You never know about 5/2s. Most 5/2s will be very different when they feel secure than when they feel exposed. I mean, they really have a change of Personality when they move in those different (sentence left unfinished.) But when you're dealing with this in particular, they're the ones who have a very, very secretive life and keep so many things secret from others and, ultimately, build up a resentment in others that they're not giving up their secrets, that they're not telling the truth. The other



thing is that they can be accused of things they didn't do. This is something that often happens; they're simply accused of things they did not do and it's very difficult for them to defend themselves.

The 6/2

⊙ 13 ⊙ 43
⊕ 7 ⊕ 23
LAC Masks 1

The 6/2 is an archetype of the transition to the new form. The 6th line Personality attuned to the three cycles of life, and this movement from the subjective to the objective to the role model or to what is really just the quantum; just there, just there as it. Everything about the role model hermit is just that. It's a role model hermit. It's not looking for any interaction. It's looking to live out the fulfillment of its process, and this is about living the secret. The whole thing about living the secret is that the mask dissolves.

So, for example, there's always this thing about talking the talk or walking it. They're all kinds of people who can talk about Strategy, but it doesn't necessarily mean they're living it. This is really what it's all about. Within the 6/2 lies the capacity, particularly in this example because this example gives you classic configuration. They will wear a 3rd line mask in the first cycle in their life, that 3rd line mask of suffering and pessimism. You'll see that other face. You look at them and you'll see they're suffering.

When they go up on the roof, they'll change their mask. Suddenly they have more composure, suddenly there's a totally different look. This has nothing to do with what's going on inside of them. This just has to do with the way in which they are seen. By the time they get to their 3rd line phase, if they've gone through this process as themselves, then the mask is gone because they don't need it anymore. They don't need the protection of that mask anymore because they're living the secret.

It's not that they've found the secret. Some Right Angle being found it. It's not like they were the ones who even heard it from the Right Angle. Some Left Angle told them in some transpersonal karma with them. But they live it. They're not interested in sharing it. They're not interested in teaching anyone because that's not their natural tendency. After all, they're a 2 underneath. Their unconscious just wants to be able to live their natural gift.

So what you get is somebody who lives the secret. So somebody says, *"I've been doing this all my life and this is my life,"* they live it. *"I've found the secret, I live my secret. I've found his knowledge and it says that I have a Strategy and I follow the Strategy and everybody can see it."* It's just there. It's all unmasked. The illusions; the real secret comes through, the true self comes through, not a persona that's carried over the face.



The 6/3

⊙ 13 ⊙ 43
⊕ 7 ⊕ 23
LAC Masks 1

Whenever we get to the end of a hexagram structure to the 6/3, we always get to something very unique because this is the ultimate, transition, mutative movement. It's not just interested in a secret, it's sunshine, if you will. And it's not particularly interested in being a role model because it's sort of temporary, because it can never get over its unconscious 3rd line. Even when it's a role model, it still gets caught up in the subjective. So it never gets to live it out in that way.

It's looking for something else. It's looking for the secret of principles. It's looking to the next hexagram. It's looking to where it's naturally going. It's going to the 49th hexagram. It's going to *revolution*; it's going to the gate of *Principles*. In other words, all of those secrets, however they operated through each of the profiles, by the time you get to the 6/3, you get to the realization that this is just a genetic chain and these secrets are not of value in and of themselves. They lead to something. The discovery of anything being made more efficient leads to the establishment of fixed principles so that others can live by those principles and no longer be concerned about what it took to get the place of efficiency in the first place.

So, one of things to see about 6/3s is that whenever you're looking at a 6/3, look at the next hexagram, because what you're going to see is what they're really interested in. This is often their great dilemma. There's so much crisis around them, so much trial and error, up-and-down, yo-yo stuff, their 3/3 phase in the beginning. They go up on the roof and yet their unconscious never lets them really stay there. There's all this turmoil for them and the only thing that keeps them healthy is that there is that on the horizon, there are real principles. We don't have to look any more. It looks back down over the building that it's a part of it and says, "*All of you, forget about that, it's okay; we're going to have principles now.*" And principles means it's not up to us, on our own, that we have to go out and find the answer. The answer is to be provided; it's over the next hill. It's in the next hexagram.

Three-sixes and 6/3s as children need a great deal of respect from their parents to really be able to help them go through that first phase. And then all the parent needs to do to make the way easy is to be supportive of their process, encourage them to see the benefits, the benefits of trial and error. As long as 3rd line beings or 6th line beings who are going to have 3rd line phases understand the benefits of trial and error, then we're going to have totally different human beings. We're going to have a much easier road and we're not going to have people going down a path that leads to a false secret that has always been a false secret because nobody has said, "Don't go down there, this is just a waste of time."

One of our advantages is that science has built on 3rd line beings. If it wasn't for 3rd line beings, we would have no challenging of established formulas or concepts. We wouldn't. Without those people who are ready to do the research, to see whether something is legitimate or not, we do not perfect that very product or service or



whatever it is. So, 3rd line beings really need to be treated with a great deal of respect.

So, at the end of the line here we come to the 6/3 of the Masks. You have to recognize this is a multi-masked person, always shifting masks; always. And the shifting of masks is there as long as the secret hasn't been discovered. It's just a mask trying to deal with the chaos of the 3 or the problems of the 6, or all of those things that are there in a 6/3 configuration, always trying to pretend that they're a role model by wearing the appropriate mask. And yet what they're really looking for is to drop the mask and to drop the mask because there are principles that will protect them. But of course, that's the next hexagram.

~

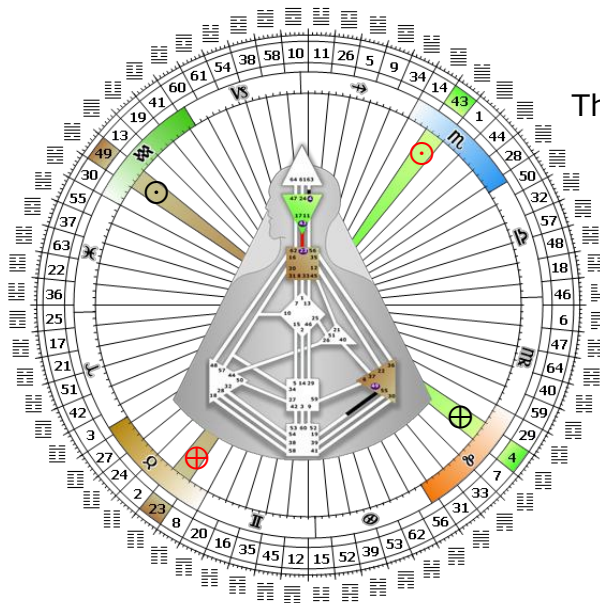


THE 49th GATE

Revolution

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

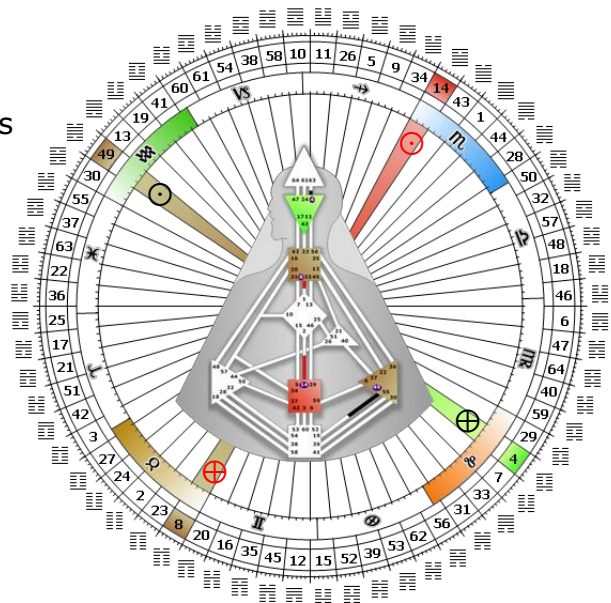


The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 1

⊙ 49	⊙ 43
⊕ 4	⊕ 23

The Juxtaposition Cross of Principles
The Left Angle Cross of Revolution 1

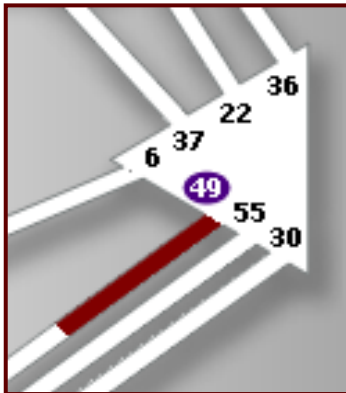
⊙ 49	⊙ 14
⊕ 4	⊕ 8





Introduction

Here we have the 49th gate operating out of emotional system. Obviously, in dealing with the emotional system, we deal with the fact that the 49th gate is not clear. The first thing to recognize about incarnating with an emotional Personality Sun is to recognize that it's not clear. It's not clear because it's going to operate throughout its life in a wave that the clarity itself is only going to be possible. In other words, when you look at the 49th gate and you see that it's a gate of principles, it's principles in time. The moment you put that in its proper context, then it will help you understand the nature of coming into a cross like this where you know right away that the success or failure of fulfilling purpose on this cross will begin with and end with whether they're going to be able to be emotionally clear and to be able to live with the authority of their emotional system.



Again, one of the most difficult things about the nature of Incarnation Crosses is to recognize that you cannot live out the purpose of your cross unless you are living your life as yourself. You can't. Because you live out the purpose of your cross, your cross takes your life over. It really does. It takes your life over. It's one of the things you see with people with mystical trajectories in their lives. All of a sudden something takes them over and their lives change completely. One of the things about your cross is that by the time you've deconditioned, your cross is ready to grab you and do with you what it wants. It is its purpose that it's interested in. It's not your purpose, particularly not your assumption of purpose through your not-self; forget all of that.

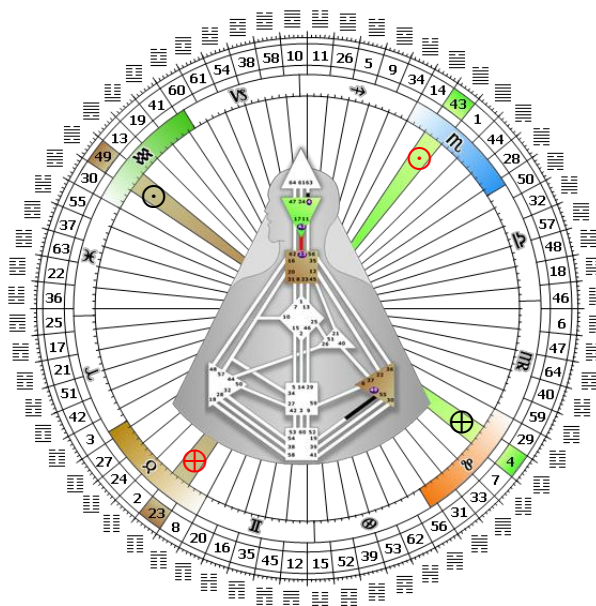
Okay, here we come to the first example of the Personality Sun in the emotional Center. We have the 49th gate, we have the gate of principles, but more than that, we have a gate of marriage and divorce, of acceptance and rejection, of being the sacrificer and the sacrificed. We have the only gate in human beings that is specifically about killing. This is the gate where, for example, the animals have to be sacrificed. This is the gate of the butcher. This is the gate of killing in order to provide resources for others. And of course, in the perversion of the emotional system, this can also be the killing of others in order to preserve resources for others, and so on. We end up going to war for it. This is a deep, tribal gate. So when you're dealing with the 49th gate and you're dealing with somebody who comes in with their Sun in the 49th gate, you're already dealing with a hot potato. You are; you really are.



The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 1

⊙ 49 ⊙ 43
⊕ 4 ⊕ 23

So, let's start off with the root of this which is the Cross of Explanation. This Cross of Explanation is found with the 43/23, so this is where it gets the majority of its expression. But it's very important to understand that what needs to be expressed out of the 49, what needs to be explained, is what the tribe needs. That's very important to grasp. This is what it's all about. Remember the dilemma of the 13 and the 6/3. The dilemma was that all of this looking for secrets is interesting, but why don't we just establish certain principles for life that protect everybody from not knowing, protect everybody from the secrets they don't know. Why don't we collect all of our secrets and put them together in a principle that we can establish for the benefit of the community. After all, knowing secrets is a resource. Every country on this planet has a stamp that says *Top Secret* and nobody gets access to because it's a valuable resource.



So, the whole thing about the 49 is it establishes, what it's meant to establish, are what secrets are available to everyone. What are the basic principles? So, here is where you really have revolution. Revolution is when those who have been denied access to the secrets kill all those who have them so they can get them. You have the keys to power. We want to know what that's all about. We're going to take it because we deserve it, and so on.

When you're dealing with the 49th gate, you are dealing with something that is very, very important, very significant and very deep in all of us: The explanation of an emotional principle of what the community needs. If you're a fourth world person on this cross and you look around you, your principles of what your community needs is very different from ours, obviously. If you're in a bad mood and you're in the fourth world, your idea of what the principles should be and who should have the resources can be enormously violent. We live with this in the world all the time, every day.

Remember, without emotional clarity—50% of humanity is emotional—without the respect of the emotional system and the way in which it operates, without waiting in order to be clear, nobody on an emotional cross—when the Personality Sun is in an emotional Center—is going to be able to get to live their purpose. They can't get



there until they can live with their emotions being their Authority and being clear in that.

The 1/3

⊙ 49	⊙ 43
⊕ 4	⊕ 23
RAC Explanation 1	

So, let's begin. We have a 1/3. Now think about this. If there is no emotional clarity, what do you think is going to happen to that 1 in which they discover that the principle they been given is a lie? You can imagine what's going to come out of that anarchistic 3 underneath. You're going to have an emotional reaction. Not only are you going to have an emotional reaction, but have in mind how deeply, deeply sensitive the 19/49 is as a system, how deeply sensitive it is. It is most sensitive to touch. I've been surrounded for 20 years by people who love nothing better than have somebody dig their thumbs into their back—massage freaks and people who like to have their heads twisted and their bones rattled. My only activation in the emotional system is an unconscious 49. I can't stand it. Don't put your hands me, the deep, deep, deep sensitivity to touch.

One of the things about the nature of principles is that the principles of the 49 are not intellectual. The principles of the 49 are always very, very, basic; basic in the sense that you can touch them, sensitivity to the basic needs. Don't dream about food, don't believe in food, have food to eat. In other words, don't dream that next hunting season is going to be the best hunting season. Let's just capture some of these creatures and breed them in captivity and then we can kill them when we're hungry, and we only have to go 25 yards.

One of the things to understand about this cross is that it has more to do with transforming humanity than just about any other. The 43/23 is about the efficiency. The 4 is about coming up with essential formulas. So, this is all about giving humans an efficient way to live together through this aspect. The 49 says, "*Look, principles are only of value if they're applied to the tribe.*" So again with the 1/3 in this kind of environment, if they are not emotionally clear, then you can see that they are going to be very unstable in the kinds of principles they're going to establish.

There's always something else to understand about the nature of the tribe and what makes the tribe so difficult: You can only change the tribe by changing its feelings. It's not about the facts. Principles don't equate naturally to facts. These are emotional principles. Why should the rich have all the money? It's an emotional principle. It doesn't feel right. It doesn't feel right that 1% of the population earns as much as 50%. Now, it doesn't mean whether it's actually speaking or not. However you look at it logically, blah, blah, blah, one can see that's best legitimate. It is what it is, after all. No, no, no, the emotions come in and say it's not fair.



The whole thing to understand about this cross is that it is always trying to get to a place of fairness. Now, that's tough to satisfy the emotional need for fairness. But what's fair depends on who's in your tribe. It's not like this is an absolute; it's not like it's a fact; it's not like it's the truth. It's relative. It's emotionally relative. Now look, the 1/3 will grow up and will rebel against tribal principles because the tribal principles are never the truth. You know, as long as the emotional system operates in a wave, the tribe will never be ruled by an actual truth. It will be ruled by feelings, which means that until we have the transformation in 2027 and we have a whole new way in which the emotional system operates, that is, for those who are born with us, not us, only then is it possible to get to a point in which principles will operate with awareness. They don't. It's its touchy-feely, you know. That's how we got our societies to sort of go along with each other. We give them these things that feel right and give them this feeling of fairness, even though it's not the truth, even though it's not really fair. You know, this feel-good that America is the land of opportunity. It's great at masking a lot of poverty because it feels good and it feels fair. "Hey, I know you don't have anything, but look, you could become anything here." There is this feel-good principle.

But again, that doesn't mean that when the collective analyzes it that that feel good makes any damn sense. Yes, yes, yes, yes, yes, but, but, but, but, but, but...and don't think for a moment that our societies operate on the logic of the collective perspective. They don't. We need our feel-good because it's the basis of our principles. And more than that, it's the 49th gate that represents God. Now, it doesn't represent God personally like the 25 that will play priest or priestess. But when you're looking at the 49, it represents the rule of God. So the 49th gate, Abraham sacrificing or ready to sacrifice Isaac. He puts him on the slab; he's ready to cut his throat in God's name; if God tells him, he will do so.

In other words, this is the representation of the morality of the tribe. The principles of what are fair get distorted by the demands of the tribal spirituality and it gets very confusing. So your spirituality tells you that you can only eat certain foods. It doesn't matter what logic tells you. It doesn't matter that you may need a certain substance that you're not allowed in your religion that you need for the well-being of your body. The principles aren't going to pay any attention to that because the principles are the feel-good glue for the tribe.

So the only thing we have to be grateful about is the 1/3. What makes 1/3 so special is it comes into this setup and the 3 in it says, "Hey, this isn't really fair." It's the one that recognizes there's something wrong with the principle. Now, it may not be fair, because it's not fair to them, which is one side of their wave. It may not be fair because it's not fair to others, which may be the other side of the wave. But the reality is that the moment you have 1/3, they are going to recognize right away that there's something wrong with the principles. And, of course, it's easy from our perspective because we know that principles don't have to be truthful. They only have to have the illusion of being sensitive and fair. That's all, just the illusion. As long as the tribe has the illusion that everybody is being treated fairly, everything is ok.



It's like the illusion of democracy. It's such a wonderful illusion; you really feel like you're in control of who is going to be in power. But we all know that's illusion. Still, we're satisfied with that because it makes us feel good to think that on principle this is fair; we have an equal say in the direction that our nation's going to take. This is one of the things to understand: *This is a very, very, very political gate.* It is the political elbow of the tribe. It's the 49 who decides who gets to eat, speaking of fair. You were bad today Johnny, you were insensitive, you weren't fair so you don't get to eat tonight. And by the way, taking food away from the young is one of the most ancient paths of discipline. It's ancient. It's typical of 49—you're bad, you don't get to eat. And if you're really bad, I'll throw you out of the house, another classic example of what takes place in families.

We cannot just have anarchy. We know very well that our societies will fall apart the moment the tribe doesn't evolve naturally. If the tribe is just shattered, it doesn't mean we're going to have a collective success out of that; we will not. The tribe needs to maintain its integrity. It is the extension of the family, after all. The whole thing about transforming the tribe is the tribe has to be transformed within itself. The real opportunity is always there in the 49. If you can get a Sun in 49 to have the clarity of emotional awakensness, then you have somebody who's going to be able to bring major changes into the tribal way of life. But, at the same time, the tribe has to be maintained because it is the basis of how we raise our children. We need our communities. We need those relationships. We need to have neighbors for our children to play with and we need to have schools. We need to have towns, administrations, police, government, on and on and on. You can't just shatter that.

So the 1/4 brings the continuity; the 1/3 tries to make sure that it is at least as close to being fair as possible. Now again, the unfortunate thing is that the 1/3 coming in on the Cross of Explanation isn't going to explain anything to anybody because it's embarrassed, because it thinks that it is the problem, not that the principle is the problem. You know, the principle: Thou shall not kill. And you kill somebody, you blame yourself.

You have to see very clearly that for 1/3s, everything is about overcoming the 3rd line pessimism that permeates the life. And it turns the 3rd line being into somebody who is embarrassed about those things that do not work because it thinks that it lowers their self-esteem in terms of the way in which others look at them, that they're seen as failures, and they're not.

So a 1/3 who is so important to transforming the tribe, keeping its mutated process alive, that most 1/3s in the end simply leave the tribe because they don't feel like they fit in. They see everybody else going along with certain principles that don't work for them. They don't think the others are bad or sick. They think they have a problem. *"There's something wrong with me, I can't live like that. I can't believe that, I can't act like, I can't do that."* There is a lot of tribal pressure when it comes to the principles you have to live by within the tribal law.



The 1/4

⊖ 49 ⊖ 43
⊕ 4 ⊕ 23
RAC Explanation 1

The 1/4 is going to take the principle it's given. And though it will go up and down on its wave about that principle, it has no choice but to reinforce that principle. 1/4s keep tribes together as a balance against 1/3s who try to tear them down. So you have the 1/3 child that says, "No, this is not fair." And you have the 1/4 child saying, "Yes *it is fair, it's always been fair.*" What to do. We are a binary. And there are deep conflicts in that.

Again, my warning about how careful you have to be as a parent, as an educator, as a friend, as a lover, that you do not be dishonest with these beings. Because in the end, the 1/4 child is going to take whatever the principles of the tribe are and they are simply going to apply them and put them back out. They will tattle on you if you don't. You were supposed to do your prayers Johnny, you didn't—whatever the case may be. Whatever it is, the 1/4 is there and they're going to make sure that that is followed through.

It's the 1/4 who wants to make sure there are enough people participating in learning how to do a folk dance that was important 1,400 years ago. They are ready to maintain and influence others with the principles that have been established with the resources so you have certain feasts. All feasts are 49 games. Every single feast you're ever going to participate in, this is a 49 ritual. It's a 49 that's out there and they're cutting and there are only two big legs on that bird, and there are six or seven eyes gazing at it, and you're waiting to see what slice you're going to get. This is a 49 trip. It's what it's all about and everybody has to accept what the principles are—Harry is the oldest, Joe works the hardest, and you over there, you're useless, you're just going to get the neck.

The 2/4

⊖ 49 ⊖ 43
⊕ 4 ⊕ 23
RAC Explanation 1

Two-fours are the ultimate missionaries. I've always talked about the 2/4s being the missionary Profile, being called to influence others. Here is the call to influence others to the principles. These are natural politicians, in our language how we would understand that. In other words, once they are called, they have an incredible sensitivity. The 4th line capacity as well as the 49 sensitivity has this incredible sensitivity to be able to influence others. And again, in the tribal context, there is nothing more powerful than a 4th line because the 4th line is built for the tribe. Nothing excels more within communities than the 4th line because it's the community that is its potential.

These are the ones, that while they're sitting around and watching somebody break the principles of the tribe, that something can call them and they can end up having



an enormous influence in transforming that whole situation. In other words, they can be very powerful forces once they're called out. The other thing is that they naturally fit into the tribal mechanism. If you have a 2/4 child, it's one of my old jokes, you're going to see that they're never going to leave home. They're just going to wait for you to die and they'll inherit house. It will be a formal turnover.

When you're dealing with a 2/4 in terms of the principle, this is not like you have somebody who is in a hurry to change any principle. They naturally have a gift for living within the principles of the tribe. They naturally have a gift for deciding the principles of the tribe, and in that sense, being sensitive to the demands and the needs for resources by the tribe. So the moment they're called is the moment they are a very powerful force.

You can see that the 1/4s and the 2/4s keep the tribe locked into its principles. This whole phase that we're going through on the planet between globalization and fundamentalism is a classic example of this cross at work. That's what this cross is all about. And this is the great challenge we meet because you have to see that there are natural profiles on this cross like the 1/4 and the 2/4, that find nothing wrong with being a 12th-century person. Nothing, if that happens to be your tradition. It's like, "Well, this is the way." And they can be enormously powerful forces in saying that this is not the only way, it's the only way it's ever been fair. And this is God's way and this is the way we can be correct and spiritual and right. All the power comes with the emotional system.

Not only that, but recognize that is a gate of sacrifice, a gate of butchery, a gate of revolution, a gate that says we are the only ones who know and the rest of them don't know and they're not going to learn from us so let's kill them because they are getting in our way. It's not like it's their fault that you come in on this cross and you have a 2/4 and the most important thing for you is that everybody in your life speaks Castilian. It's not the point, but nonetheless, we have that and they're out there and you're not going to change them.

The 2/5

⊙ 49	⊙ 43
⊕ 4	⊕ 23
RAC Explanation 1	

Remember that the whole thing about this Cross of Explanation is to understand that the explanation is coming after the secret. It's like this is what you do with the experience in life. You ritualized it; this is a mystical channel; you codify it and you give it principles. Our success is that we have these secrets and now we can turn these secrets into a way, and this is the way you do it. "Let me explain it to you." The 43/23 will only give you the efficiency of it. It'll say that if we all work together and we all share, then we're going to be safer and eat more. It will explain the efficiency, that it is efficient for us to train animals, to capture them, to breed them, all these things that have led to our development.



Everything about the 2/5 is the expectation that within the principles is an answer or an explanation for everything. And basically, it's what's called tribal justification. Why we do this? Why do we circumcise women? It is astonishing to me that in this day and age that this is still done. It's absolutely incredible. The reality is that at the tribal level, there is a justification. It's not like that justification is going to sway any of us. It's not like justification seems sensitive to us, but it is an established tribal principle that bonds the tribe together with glue. That's why God has to be a part of it because God is the ultimate punisher. If you don't obey the tribe, ultimately the tribal God is going to punish you.

Everything about the 2/5 is the expectation that the 2/5 is going to be able to provide the solutions, to be able to give the answers necessary to be able to solidify and justify the principles. However, it doesn't mean they can and doesn't mean they want to. There is a heresy that lies within them. And most of the time, 2/5s have problems with the principles, deep problems with the principles because the principles have already cost them. And remember that the 49 is emotional. This is an emotional cross. It's in the wave. It's going through all that.

The whole decision making of this cross, everything about that is waiting out the emotional system. So where the 1/4 and the 2/4 on this cross are going to be very powerful in maintaining the tribe, the 2/5 is going to be under suspicion. In other words, the 1/4s and the 2/4s are all into, let's say Christian religion, and everybody suspects that the 2/5 is a witch. There's something about them that's suspicious. And of course what happens to them is that what's going to be called to them is the expectation of others that they are going to be able to explain the principles of the tribe. And the moment they don't, the tribe turns against them.

It's like the priest who says the virgin birth is a beautiful story. This is a classic 2/5 statement, a beautiful story. It's within the principle. It's within the context of the principle, but there is this heresy in there, this little heresy that doesn't really swallow the whole principle hook, line and sinker. And how insensitive that seems to so many, and how aware it might seem to others. And the recognition that the 5th line, what it doesn't provide, what the tribe wants, the tribe does not want to be threatened. The tribe does not want its principles threatened. It wants its principles supported.

Most 2/5s shut up. 2/5s and 5/2s are the invisible ones. They really are. They're invisible beings because you don't really see them the way in which their potential has laid it out for them. There is so much pressure on them of expectation. And so, when you're dealing with a 2/5 in this situation, you have to see very clearly, there's enormous pressure on this person to go along like everybody else and be useful. In other words, tell the story of our tribe to the world, how wonderful our tribe is. Explain to the world why our particular cruelty that we enjoy happens to be worthwhile because it's what we need. Go out there and do that. It can be very difficult for them so they don't.



The 3/5

⊙ 49 ⊙ 43
⊕ 4 ⊕ 23
RAC Explanation 1

The 3/5s are thrown out of the tribe. They're either thrown out of the tribe or they run like hell and never want to go back to the village again, ever, because they learn right away that the principles aren't fair. Third line people know immediately that life isn't fair. That's the first thing; life is not fair. It's not fair. It's not fair, and it goes on and on; it is not fair. They already know that. Then you give them this cross, and it's not fair. Not only is it not fair to them, you don't want to be on the other side of their principles because they're going to give you their trial and error principles. And they're going to say, *"Look, we're going to do this experiment. I'm going to kill you. We're going to wait three minutes and then we're going to revive you."*

If you ever meet a 3rd line person who offers you such an opportunity, say no. There is a remote chance they may be able to revive you, but in most cases, they're going to say, "Oops." And I assume they got you to sign a release first so they don't get into any trouble. If you're a 3, you're going to know right away that the principles of the tribe are cockamamie. They just don't work. They don't, particularly the way the tribe controls resources.

If you're a 3rd line being, you don't want anybody to control your resources. How come it's the head man who always gets to decide not only what gets slaughtered, but who gets to eat what? Third line beings say, *"Hey, I'm out there every day looking after these cows. I would like to have my own cows. I want to decide how much I get to eat."* Basic heresy; I want my own material. So, one of the heresies of the 3/5 in this cross is, *"I have my own principles."* Boy, oh boy; not only that but it's attractive to others. It's your principle. *"My principle is I keep a cow on the side. Sometimes I'm hungry. I have my cow over here and I keep it off the property, it's my cow."*

So, one of the things about the 3rd line when it comes to principles is that all of this becomes a problem. They, themselves, get to see that the explanations are not legitimate and not all of them, obviously. But again, all it takes with the 3rd line being is that you show them once that something isn't true. It not like they shake that and say, okay "Ok, second chance, let's try." There's a part of them that's already marked very deeply, very deeply with the limitation of that. They say, *"Okay, that's not trustworthy. Maybe somewhere down the road something will come out of it, but basically is not trustworthy."*

Yet, at the same time, they're a 5th line. Their real responsibility in the tribe, and this is why they get into trouble in the tribe, is to complain about the tribe's principles. That's their real responsibility. They find out that a principle doesn't work and their job is to universalize condemnation of it. Often what gets them into trouble is they write a book about their tribe and sell it to the collective. Then everybody in the tribe hates them because they revealed the tribal truth. And then they



are ostracized from the tribe and never can go home. In the literary world, that's happened over and over and over again. You know, those can't-go-home books because you write about—Salman Rushdie—you write a book, you can never go home, they kill you.

This is something about the 3/5. What happens in most cases, if the 3/5 is living out its nature, it's really going to help the tribe change because the heretic has the courage to stand up and say, *"Look, I don't want to leave here. I want us to change because we have to. This principle doesn't work anymore. Don't you see that? This is not truth. This is just something we lived with as a custom. And we don't have to be locked into it."* Now, that's the true wisdom of the 3/5, universalizing what doesn't work and increasing, in this context, the efficiency and explaining it. They don't do that. What they do is either the tribe throws them out or they run away.

It was so much fun for me to see in the early years when I was doing statistical analysis of the many, many people in my life here in Ibiza, how many were 3/5s—the flotsam and jetsam. They'd run away from all of their various tribes only to end up trying to, well, end up in a tribe, a tribe full of trial and error. And it's quite a vibration when you see a tribe like that because what you end up with is that very, very few principles bond the tribe, very few. There's no book of laws and rules and whatever, because it just doesn't work because you bring enough 3s together and they will tell you all the things that don't work. They just will.

The 3/6

⊙ 49	⊙ 43
⊕ 4	⊕ 23
RAC Explanation 1	

When you get to the 3/6, there's always this difference when you bring in the nature of the 6. One thing about 3/6s is that they tend to be suffering victims within tribal principle on this cross. In other words, it gets beaten into them. It's not necessarily a nice description for them, but it's so often the case. In other words, yes, they challenge. But again, they're not challenging in the way that a 1/3 challenges. That's a different story. They're not challenging some foundation that they're working with. The whole thing about 3/6s is that in first 30 years, nothing works and the principles don't work. And it's not even that the principles themselves are directly challenges, it's "everything doesn't work."

What happens to them is that there is within the tribal context, everybody wants to show them the way. And, of course, they are the ones who get deeply involved with the tribal principle system when they're young. They will go through that trial and error process; they will become very pessimistic about that process, but it doesn't mean they rebel against it. Everything about the 3rd line is that it ultimately will go along with what works for it financially. In other words, being a tribe has advantages materially because there is mutual support. And 3/6s are very concerned, like 6/3s, with their material life. It's a very powerful force, particularly in the first 30 years, and it leaves them with a deep need to be able to maintain—it's one of the basic principles that you have the resources you need, you have shelter, you have food and you have a job, these kinds of things. This is all built into the 49.



So, one of the things about 3/6s is that they are the ones within the tribe who, though they often break the tribal rules and often get caught and punished for breaking the tribal rules, they're always seen as a good member of the tribe. In other words, they don't try to get out of it. They're not heretics. They try to find a way to be a role model hypocrite within the tribe. So, they will go to church on Sunday because they discovered that if they don't, their neighbors give them trouble. So they go. The fact that they're fantasizing about something quite lewd while they're sitting there has nothing to do with the fact that they're there and they're living out the principle because they don't want to get punished. They've been punished enough. They've also learned that if they play that game and don't get punished, they have larger material advantages.

So again, whenever you're dealing with the 6, and remember, I speak of the not-self when I give these descriptions, you're dealing with a lot of hypocrisy. So, it's easy for them as a 3/6 to live with what they don't believe in, to go to a temple they don't really worship in, to go along with rituals they don't really support. But at the same time, accept, because A) they don't want to be punished, and B) it is an advantage. The longer they are like that, the more they seem to represent their people. It's a great joke.

Sixth line, after all, eventually gets to be the role model, eventually gets to be the force that people look to. And these 3/6s are like somebody who is the head of your local church or whatever is a 3/6. What you really know about them is that they don't believe in God. But that's not important. They believe in bringing the community together so the community can share and experience together and enjoy the social bond of being together and it gives them a job. They can justify their job and its principles by saying that it's to the advantage of the community to be able to do that. Wherever they are on their wave, whether they're down in their wave and are uncomfortable with themselves, 3/6s and 6/3s have learned that doesn't help. They've learn to accept themselves as failures, as hypocrites because they learned how to justify that and hear the justification as the principle.

The 4/6

⊙ 49	⊙ 43
⊕ 4	⊕ 23
RAC Explanation 1	

That brings us to the 4/6. Again, you can see the similarities when you deal with the influences of the 6th line in the context of the not-self. When you come to the 4/6, the 4/6 is the glue of the tribe. Nobody has more power in the tribe than the 4/6. So, this cross where you have the Sun in the 49th gate, in a tribal gate in the emotional system, the 4/6 has the greatest power. And the example is an obvious one: The 4/6 is a voyeur. As a voyeur, they don't really have to suffer directly from the principles of the tribe; they don't. They don't have to be the one who gives the principles of the tribe. In other words, as a leader, they don't. They can participate fully on the outside. So they don't have to be the one who's called to the altar in a ceremony. They don't have to be the one who does a certain amount of this or that, or whatever the case may be; they watch.



They're a tribal witness. And not only are they a tribal witness, they are influential as that tribal witness. They're the ones with their 4th line Personality that's saying, "Yes, we are a strong tribe. We are a good tribe, this is a great tribe. You look wonderful doing that job, look at you building that building." And there is the 4/6 off on the side sipping tea and musing over the building of the building. They're great at that. Given the not-self about hypocrisy of the 6th line, the whole beauty for them is that they can sit back there and actually be an authority and deeply influential. They're the ones who love to tell tribal stories. They're the ones who like to give you an example of how wonderful the tribe is, explain to you how important the tribe is, its history and all of this stuff. It's right there.

The one difficulty that can arise in that image of the 4/6 of this configuration is in the 4/3 phase, that is, in the first 30 years. If they end up hanging out with kids in the tribe who hate the tribe, then they can be turned. Remember that everything about the opportunities in life is about the friends of the 4. So, if all of your friends say, "The tribe is awful, let's get the hell out of here, let's do something else," that 4/6 can end up being carried away on that. This is one of the warnings I always give parents who have 4/6 children, that the most important thing for you to tell them is beware of your friends. Make sure that your friends are the result of your Strategy. If your friends are the result of your Strategy, then you're going to go in the right direction.

So, let's think about something here. In dealing with the 49th gate and this theme of the tribe and tribal principles, in understanding that the Right Angle is where the research is done, the thing to recognize is that there are very, very few forces as potentials in the Right Angle of this configuration who are going to do anything to actually change the tribe. You have to see that. In other words, the Right Angle is not there to be the harbinger of transformation. They are there to provide the seeds of potential transformation through their experience.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Principles

⊙ 49 ⊙ 14

⊕ 4 ⊕ 8

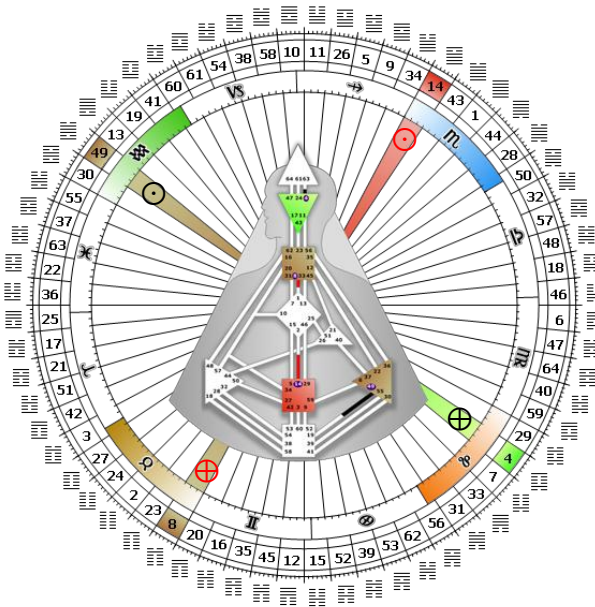
The 4/1

The moment you get to the 4/1, you get to this very, very fixed focus. This is the Juxtaposition Cross of Principles, very focused. Now, this is a very powerful externalizing force. This is the strongest influence within the tribe. The 4/1 has the capacity to be of value in its tribe. One of the things I tell 4/1s is that only when you have a strong community around you that you're bonded to are you going to be able to fulfill your potential. Because only then is your influence legitimately going to come out. The 4/1 is going to be focused within the tribe only on its principles, dedicated,



in that sense, fixed, in that sense, to the tribe being maintained and the principles of the tribe being maintained.

However, there is a 1st line unconscious. And if the foundation is truly faulty, then there's a possibility that the 4/1 can be transformed, always. This is the only hope the tribe has is the very fixedness of the 4/1 to be transformed. Now, if you take an adult 4/1 who has been the mouth-piece in the community for tribal principle and you shatter that principle, you will shatter them. And like Humpty Dumpty, you won't get them back together again.



The only way in which 1/4s or 4/1s become of enormous value in society is when they are properly raised as children. If you have a 4/1 and they are raised within the context of the tribe, they are told that the foundation of the principles are not all solid, then they will be a force that will be able to say, "All right, I know that not everything about the way in which our tribe has functioned over these millennia today is suitable. It doesn't mean we have to give up what it is to be a tribe,

what our bond is to each other. And we shouldn't be afraid of maturing, of evolving. We don't stop being a tribe if we change this."

They can be enormously powerful and influential in being able to establish a legitimate foundation, but only if they're given a legitimate foundation to begin with by their families. Otherwise, they are the last ones to give up, like my image of French missionaries in French Canada in Québec in the 15th century. And the Mohawk Indians were always amazed that while they were boiling these guys alive—because the Mohawks were really savage—that the missionaries were still doing their beads, we're still doing the Rosary. This is the classic 4/1 image. You know, you're boiling away, and there you are doing your number. It was very impressive to the Indians. It allowed them a much more entertaining evening because they were used to boiling people who screamed and yelled and wanted to die right away. And here were these wonderful crazy priests who are standing there going through their religious trip and the Indians that that was very cool.



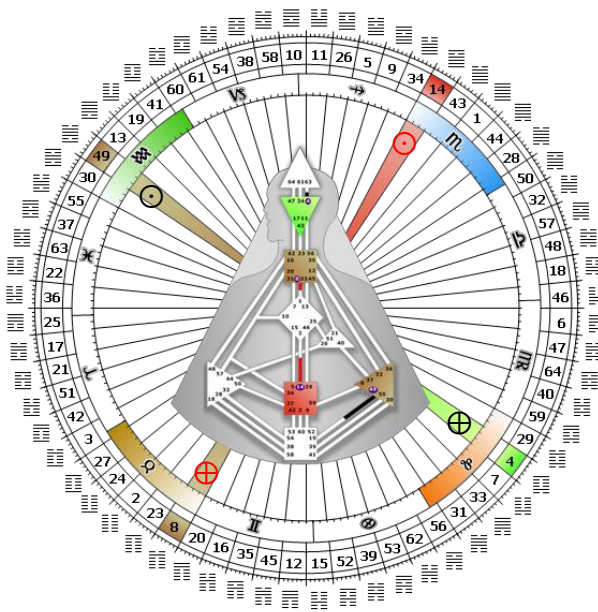
The Left Angle Cross of Revolution 1

⊙ 49 ⊙ 14
⊕ 4 ⊕ 8

The 5/1

Let's get to the transpersonal and the selling of principles. If you're a 5/1 and come in with your Personality Sun in the 49th gate, you come in as a revolutionary. The tribe loves to embrace the 4. It is deeply, deeply, deeply suspicious of the 5. It's

my joke as a 5 that the people in Ibiza I've known all my life, I have very little influence on them. People have watched my whole process. I have more influence over strangers. I have a 5 so I can influence the world out there, but my backyard is another story. In my backyard it is very difficult because I'm not a 4. I'm just not. I don't have this natural ability to influence those around me.



So imagine what that's like. You're a 5 and you come in on a tribal cross. Think about what the tribe thinks about you. You're a danger. You're going to bring heretical principles. You're going to try to change the tribe. And you're going to try to change the tribe by univer-

salizing tribal principles. The Jews did that with Yahweh. Yahweh went one moment from being a tribal God to suddenly being a universal God. It went from being a 4 God to a 5 God. What a trip. That's a mutation, man.

So, one of the things to recognize about the 49.5, *practical solutions in revolutionary times*—it's mine, I have this line. You know right away what the call is: Bring heresy to your tribe. Oh, am I a heretic to my tribe, the tribe that I grew up in, a real heretic, wow. I broke every principle that ever existed in my tribe. And the 5/1 comes, and that's its job. So, in this configuration, these are forces you know don't last long. It's one of the things about heresy. When you're heretical within the tribe, the tribe's response is visceral and this is the 49th gate. I cannot tell you how many people have been executed for being heretics. I cannot tell you how many people have been banished, stoned, burnt, beaten and shot for being heretics within tribal principles.



When you come in on this cross, you come in with a bull's-eye on your back. You're ready for somebody to take a swing at you because you're going to challenge the tribe and the principles of the tribe. If the challenge is not practical, then you're going to fail. And in most cases, you're either going to be banished or you're going to be punished. There is no other way around it.

So the Cross of Revolution is something that is very, very difficult for those people who grow up in strong tribal environments on the planet. Remember, most of the societies on this planet are still rooted in deep, tribal configurations. And these children are always at risk. They're the ones who are going to really get punished in this life if they're not careful. Now, of course, they're born with paranoia. But you have to see that the moment you get to the 5th line of any of these configurations we moved to, you get to a place that says, *"Okay, okay principles are great, that's great, but we need to change them. We can't stay still."*

All 5th lines bring revolution. All 5th lines bring the potential of transforming the experience of the hexagram into a principle of being. So revolution is something in which all of us have a great stake. Our stake is that there are enough beings who come in on this cross who are able to shake up the tribal matrix. I have a deep kinship to this, though this is not my cross. I have the 43/23. I have the 4 and the 49. In other words, I have all four aspects of this cross in my design. And so I am very sensitive to it. At the same time, I've seen these aspects play out in my life.

In other words, really understand that we also have a certain sensitivity, so as a Clarion, it's clear to me with that configuration that I was a Clarion who came in to explain things, that I was a Clarion who came in with principles, that I was a Clarion who came in to bring revolution. And then I was going to bring tribal revolution. In other words, it was built into it that I was going to have a connection to those the-matics. And all of us have in our designs these various configurations that add up to a cross, and don't think it's a coincidence; there are none. It's really something to keep in mind because it's something that you're going to relate to in your life process.

The 5/2

⊙ 49	⊙ 14
⊕ 4	⊕ 8
LAC Revolution 1	

Recognize that the 5/2 in this configuration really doesn't want to say anything to anybody. They don't. And again, it's one of the things you get to see about 5/2s, that they can be called to revolution. They can be called to be that revolutionary force who can bring that practical principle at exactly the right time in order to protect the tribe, in order to advance the tribe. But the chances are slim. Their heresy has already gotten them into trouble when they were a kid because they're called to heresy, poor things, they're called to that. They're called to break the rule; they're called to see the punishment that comes with it. And in the end, they're paranoid about all of it.



⊙ 49	⊙ 14
⊕ 4	⊕ 8
LAC Revolution 1	

The 6/2

The 5/2 rarely does publicity and the 6/2, 6/3s, as we saw in our previous look at them, have another priority. They're not interested in publicizing the phenomena. They're not interested in universalizing, they're not interested in influencing. They're interested in living it, just living it. So, when you get to the 6/2, you get somebody who will ultimately will go through the trial and error stage of seeing the principles that don't work. It will see those things that aren't worthy; they'll see those things where revolution may be, in fact, be necessary. It will get onto the roof phase and get to its objective phase; people who are lefties until they're 30, and righties after 30. It is one of those classic transitions. You start out with all of this liberal, social whatever and then by the time you get to 30, it's like, "Okay yeah, but I need to have a bank account and a steady job," and blah, blah, blah, and everything starts shifting into another direction and you get that shift.

When you're looking at a 6/2, they will struggle against the principles in the beginning. They will begin to see their objective value on the roof, and they will embody that combination in their post-Kironian phase. In other words, they can be the evolved tribal member. And that's really the secret. They represent the opportunity of the result of the research, the flaws that are seen, the fairness that's missing, the lack of sensitivity, whatever that may be, both the influential and the universalizing forces trying to then do something with that, bring about change, bring about transformation based on what's been experienced, and ultimately, the 6th line living it.

So, if you want to see the example of what the tribal principle can be as a life, then you catch that 6/2 on the Cross of Revolution when they're in their post-Kironian phase, given that they live as themselves. Then you'd see it. You'd see that it's possible to both accommodate the traditional principles of the tribe without having to pay lip service to principles that are incorrect.

This is not about eliminating the tribe. It's like saying you want to eliminate family. No, it's about transforming the family. We know from our work in Design that when you transform the knowledge of how the family can see each other, families change and their interrelationships change. The same thing has to take place at the tribal level. The tribe is here to evolve. The Right Angle teaches us what needs to be worked on. The Left Angle, if it has the opportunity, may be able to influence us enough that we can get to a place of evolving our principles until ultimately, we have those who will express them.

Now, the truth is that in most cases the hypocrisy inherent in the 6th line is what you get to see, that at the end of the road you see somebody who will appear to embody the principles of the tribe. And yet, in fact, will not wholly do so. That's not what we want. What we want are tribal principles that are correct. We're not going to get there, by the way. The only way you can get there is if you take the wave away. Remember something about the nature of emotional authority: Clarity is not truth.



An emotional person can be 99.99.99.99% sure, but they can't be 100% sure. They can be 99% clear; they can't be 100% clear. 100% clear is truth. It's an absolute. For emotional beings, absolutes do not exist. And most emotional decisions are usually 60/40. If you give yourself enough time, you'll see. You may get to 70/30 or 80/20, or whatever. But it's just critical mass.

The 6/3

⊙ 49 ⊙ 14
⊕ 4 ⊕ 8
LAC Revolution 1

When your feelings take you over to one side and you've given yourself a chance to breathe through it, that clarity is there, but again, it's not truth. So you have to see that no matter where we get to in this movie, no matter how evolved the role model ultimately gets to be, when you get to the 6/3, it is standing there and it's looking out the window and it's saying, *"Yeah, but wait a minute, principles aren't enough. It doesn't matter what our principles are, look at what the fates have done to us."* Fate gets in the way, life gets in the way. It would be great for us to be able to maintain our language in our 200-language group. But the world is overwhelming us. Our children don't speak our language anymore. It's not our fault that the language is disappearing. It's fate. We are being overwhelmed by that. It's just fate.

It is fate that can make you poor in your tribe because you're born in a place where there are very few resources; fate. And the next gate, the 30th gate is the gate of the fates, the gate of desire, a gate of feelings, another emotional gate. So, when you get to the 6/3, remember all 6/3s are sitting on the roof, but they're looking at the neighbor. It's one of the things to grasp deeply about them, so there is this sense of, *"Yes, yes, yes, yes these principles, yes, yes, yes. I know all this stuff about all these principles, but I also know that trial and error, they don't really work. Some of it's okay and I know some of the things about the tribe that are all right,"* and so forth and so on. *"But I know what the real answer is. It's over there. It's over there."*

We have to see that we cannot be fixed in our principles. Remember, this is the 6th line; it represents transition. We cannot be fulfilled in our principles because we have to recognize that times change. Circumstances change. The fates step in. If we resist the change, if we still want to be Pennsylvania Dutch and go to work in our horse buggies and not take advantage of telephones and modern medicine and everything else, folks, we're going to die out. It's stupid. It's stupid. And it doesn't mean we have to give up the beauty of our way of life by recognizing that fate will get in the way. We have to be mature. We have to evolve. We have to see that we have to be ready to recognize what essential principles must always be retained and what principles are open and flexible and mutative because of the consequences of the world we live in and the times we live in.

~

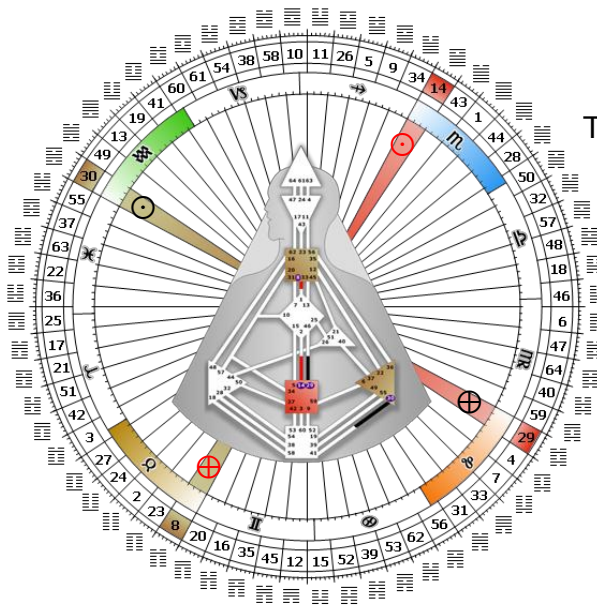


THE 30th GATE

The Clinging Fire

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcione

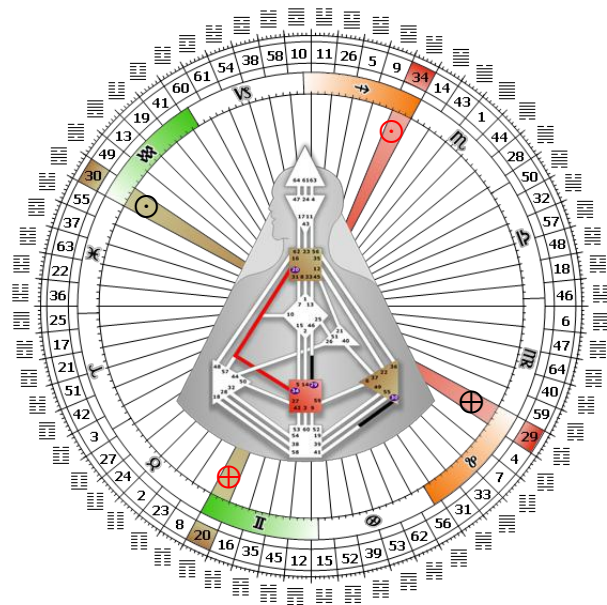


The Right Angle Cross of Contagion 1

⊙ 30	⊙ 14
⊕ 29	⊕ 8

The Juxtaposition Cross of Fates
The Left Angle Cross of Industry 1

⊙ 30	⊙ 34
⊕ 29	⊕ 20





Introduction

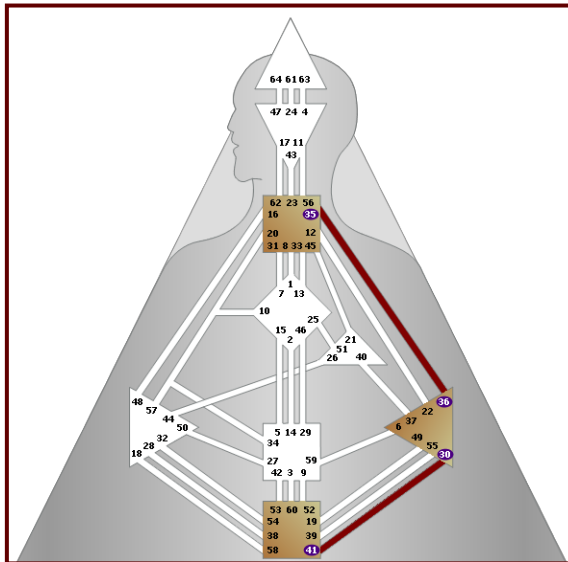
Ok, so we come to the 30th gate. The 30th gate for me is one of those extraordinary gates, a mysterious gate. Obviously, it's very significant in terms of the human experiential way. The human experiential way begins with the 41st gate, which is its harmonic. When you're looking at the 30th gate, you're looking at the potential to recognize what experience will lead to progress, at least the hope of what experience can lead to progress.

The Human Experiential Way

With the 30th gate, we're not only dealing with an emotional gate, but given the nature of the transformation that's coming, we're actually dealing with an emotional gate that never becomes aware. It's something to keep in mind. The human experiential way is not going to be transformed in 2027. The way in which that system operates is not going to be changed. The 49 will change; the 49 will be something that is no longer impacted by the emotional wave, but that's not true for the whole experiential stream that never wakes up.

So, when you're looking at the 41 to the 35, those four gates, it's something to keep in mind. They are the epitome of humanness and they will disappear with humanness, which means Rave children won't pay any attention to all of that; we do. More than that, the 41st gate, because it is the initiating codon and the place of fantasy—

I'm using the sexual keynote—it has a sense of what experience one should have. It is the pressure to go for whatever that experience is.



Yet, one of the things about the abstract process is that abstract people like to think of their life as logical. If you're a logical person and you go, here's step 1, here's step 2, here's step 3, there's step 4, that's the goal. You know if you do 1, 2, 3, 4 you're going to get there; it's just logical.

If you're an abstract person, you see the same thing. If I do this, this and this I'm going to get there, except it never works that way. And because the abstract person assumes that it's logical

that if I do this, this and that I'm going to get there, and then when it doesn't work they get upset. They just do. They get upset because the fates, the 30th gate, stand in the way. Not only do they stand in the way, they exalt the process.



Life is not logical; Life is. Did I confuse you? Life is not logical, but Life is. The life force is logical. It operates in patterns. But the illusion and the Maia of the life is filled with chaos and broken ends and all of these things that seem to say there's no pattern. The fates are part of that. Fates are part of the pattern, and in being part of the pattern, what they do is create the illusion that there are limitless possibilities. They just do. If you don't see it, they'll force you. They get in the way and say, "Hey, you can't go this way, no, no, no. You thought you'd go 1, 2, 3, 4. Now, you have to go 1, 1A, 1B, 1C, 1D, 1E, 1F, 1G, 1H, 1I, 1J, 1K and then maybe at the 1K you might be able to segue into the 2-1, maybe."

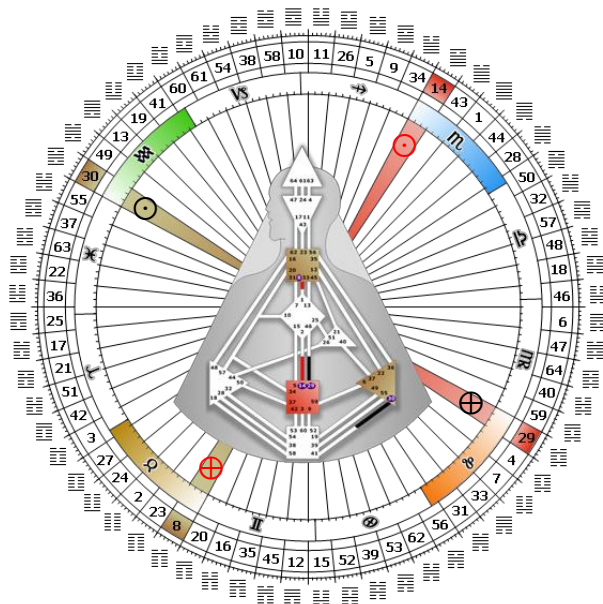
Something is going to get in the way, and the magic of the experiential way is that it's not logical. If it was logical, life would be the same for most of us. There'd be six basic variations and it would all be the same. But the moment you bring in the fates, everything is different, because the moment you start off on that road there's something that's going to turn the signs slightly and you think you're off in the right direction and there you go sliding off the side of the hill. Now, if you're lucky when you fall down the hill you fall into the embrace of something wonderful. You discover something that you didn't know was there in the logic that you presumed was going to be your direction. The 30th gate is magic.

The Right Angle Cross of Contagion 1

☉ 30 ☉ 14
⊕ 29 ⊕ 8

So when we come to incarnation crosses in which the Sun is in the 30th gate, what do you think you get? You get instruments of the fates. These are people who get in the way of the logic of your life. They get in the way—Cross of Contagion. It's my Kiron phase, my Kiron cross—Cross of Contagion. There you are in your abstract, experiential pretending logical direction—I'm going to do this and this and this—and there comes one of these people. And you call home and say, "Honey, I won't be home for about four or five years, ok? Something happened on the street today and I'll send you a letter."

It just steps in. These are people who do this to you. That's the not-self. It's not like they consciously know they have this power, contagion. When you hear the word 'contagious' you begin to go, "Who's got it; I don't want it. They're contagious." And what they represent is contagion. But you have to understand the mask of that. It's





all in the 30th gate. You're being suckered; you're being pulled into an alternative reality.

I love Jorge Luis Borges, a great Latin American Argentine writer. He had a wonderful short story called *The Garden of the Forking Paths*. In that story, basically what you have is that any moment has zillions of possibilities. And these people are the ones who say, "Not this way; here, follow this. Let me be your fate. Let me redirect you in where you think you're going." Now, remember something about the nature of the fates. Very few human beings can tolerate the interference of the fates. We don't like it; it's annoying. "Oh, jeez, it was all going to be so simple." And we all get upset because it's not.

But you have to understand something—good news, bad news, who knows—when the fates step in your way, if you resist, if you fight, if you struggle, all is lost. So many human beings when they meet this, they're going to meet these people all the time and it's their job to be shit disturbers. They're so good at it. If you have a Cross of Contagion in front of you when you're in the supermarket and you're checking out and they're walking out the door in front of you and your car is pointed on the left and they go right, you find yourself walking right. "Hey, wait a minute, I'm going in the wrong direction, and my car is back over here"—the fates getting in your way.

Now maybe you should have followed them and left your car there for awhile. You might find that right around the corner is something you've been looking for for years that you never thought was available right there. But we're not like that. We suddenly stand there in the middle of the street like an idiot saying, "What's the matter, I'm losing my memory. I don't know where I parked my car." And there they are, back in the car, now totally messed up. They don't even want to go on with the rest of the day. All of a sudden they're sure they have early signs of Alzheimer's.

The fates; they just step right in; bang. And again, most of them are doing it unconsciously. This is contagion. Think about the joke of contagion. Contagion has the 14 and the 8. The 14, you work hard. You don't necessarily get anywhere, but you work hard. And the 8 is this deep, deep need to make a contribution. One of the things to understand about when the fates arrive is that there is this moment where you finally can realize the transformation of your power into actually being something that makes a contribution. Literally makes a contribution.

There are certain crosses that transform the person and certain crosses have a purpose to transform others. It's like the Cross of Tension. Most people assume the Cross of Tension is about the person being full of tension, when in fact, the Cross of Tension is here to provide tension for others. It's the same thing with Contagion. It's not about these people being caught in the web of the fates; they're instruments of the fates. That's quite different. They're here to get you to fall into that. They're here to misdirect you so you can really see things. These are shattering forces that say, "*Hey, don't trust anything. You think the path is just like this? You think that just because you pray God's listening? Uh-uh, it's not the way it is.*"



So, these are the embodiments of those forces that shake you on your way. Again, it's not like they're doing it consciously. Imagine when these people are conscious, when they're aware, when they're awake, when they're living out their true nature, imagine what kind of an impact they can have on the other.

The 1/3

⊙ 30 ⊙ 14
⊕ 29 ⊕ 8
RAC Contagion 1

Remember the blessing of the 1/3. Everything about the 1/3 is that it recognizes that life is an evolutionary, mutative process because it sees that there are no fixed rules. When you come to this, this is the perfect configuration for a 1/3. When a 1/3 is born on the Cross of Contagion, it's much less difficult for them to be a 1/3 than if they're born on any other cross.

And why? They already know that things get in the way. That's their nature. They know that things don't work out the way they should. They know that just because you say, "I do," doesn't mean it will be. They know that when you make a promise that something is going to last doesn't mean it will. When somebody tells you something they say is true doesn't mean it is. They've learned all that. They know that, they know deep inside of them that there is a cosmic spanner that gets thrown into the work. They're born with it.

So when you come into the world on the Cross of Contagion and you're a 1/3, there's no surprise. They become the great philosophers of, *"Well, you start off this way but don't plan on getting to where you think you're going. Just go along this way and see what happens, ok?"* They're not going to promise you that it's going to be logical. They're the first ones who know. Children on this cross who have the 1/3 are much less damaged. They've already seen the fates get in the way of their mother and their father. They've seen it because they're it. They've seen it. Mama and Papa want to go out to the theater and want to leave you with the babysitter and you vomit over mama's shoes; they don't go out. The fates get in the way.

You know that happens. You know that if anything will go wrong, it will. You've seen it. It means that you're much less sensitive. Remember, a 1/3 is so introspective. You're much less sensitive to that being your personal failure because of the advantage of this cross. This cross gives you a certain perspective. It says, *"Aha, I'm not the only one who messes up. I'm not the only one where things go wrong."* They get to see it. Most 1/3s never notice when their parents mess up in the sense of struggling with something, failing at something. But if you come in on this kind of cross—and there are other variations—you immediately see it. *"Aha, it's not just me."* So it's less painful in that sense.

Everything about being an awake Contagion is the recognition that nothing we think is trustworthy beyond the moment. They know it. What fascinates me about the abstract process is the 30th gate and the 46th gate. They are so odd; they really are. It's almost as if they don't belong there, and yet they are there. The 30th gate is the most logical gate of all in the most illogical place, because the 30th gate says to you



very straight forward, *"Hey, it's never what you think. It's never what you think because the patterns are endless. It's never what you think because it can end up being this or that, and don't ever expect that it's ever going to be what you think it's going to be which is not what the abstract is about."*

The abstract is: Jump in there and even if you die it's worth it. Jump in there because afterwards, even if it's your biographer afterwards, it's useful. And there's the 30 saying, *"Look, please understand, yeah, it's nice that you think there's this way. But come on, try another way; there are so many ways. Check them all out. Don't get stuck on this. Don't think that this is the answer."* And everything about the abstract person is to get to that place of answer—the answer that's there in the 35th gate that says, *"Hey, you made it baby, progress. You've managed to get through the experience, you've survived, now you can reflect; everything is wonderful."*

The 1/4

⊙ 30 ⊙ 14
⊕ 29 ⊕ 8
RAC Contagion 1

The 1/4s are deeply influential. But then the whole thing about the nature of the 1/4 is it will always warn you about one thing. It'll only get in your way over one thing. It's very fixed, obviously. It can be very, very, very influential. For example, you have 1/4 who never had the chance to finish school and had a reasonably successful life. And they think that anybody who thinks that going to school is useful is an idiot. This is their one thing; they're fixed on it. They become the instrument of contagion to pull you away from that process, that one thing. They can be so powerful. That's the power.

When you're dealing with a 4, how impactful that is on the circle around it and how influential that can be. So, Uncle Johnny or Aunt Jane is one of these 1/4s who are self-made. And you're all excited because you love your school and this and that, and there they are saying to you, "Well, it's not the most important thing in the world. There are other things in life; there are other ways to go in this life. There are other things that you can discover. There are other ways that you can learn." It's taken away.

Buried within the Cross of Contagion is the 14th gate. Remember that the 14th gate suffers from some of the deepest frustrations of the Sacral—the working hard and not getting ahead. When it comes to contagion and to somebody getting in your way, remember this is how this cross works: They get your way even though they're in their own trip. Remember that. It's not like they're transpersonal. It's just they get in the way. At the moment they get in the way, what they're going to bring to you is so powerful. It goes right deep underneath this 4th line stuff. The 4th line is the essence of contagion. You get the disease. The moment you get the disease, they're going to move you away from that.

I've put that all in a negative context. Let's look at the positive side of that for a moment. Here you are, that child who shouldn't be in school. There's something else for you to do. There's something more important for you to do. That's the



moment, when you meet somebody like that, they can be the perfect ally for you, to give you an example that there is another way. You don't have to work hard for nothing, and you will be able to make your contribution if you could only say "yes" to the right thing.

I'm just using keynotes from this cross. Then the tragedy of the 30—it's emotional; it's abstract emotional. There's more pain and hope in this gate than anywhere in Design. The only thing that comes close is the 11 and the 11 is mental. It's not the same pressure and it's not the same power. There is so much hope and pain in the 30th gate. This is how contagion works. Contagion works through hope or pain.

If the 1/4 is in pain, then what they're going to show you is that the way you're on will bring you pain. Depending on where they are in their emotional wave is the way in which they're going to bring their interference in your process. We have people who incarnate only to interfere and that interfering is not a negative, it's a role. It means we need it; don't ever forget it. We need contagion. We need these forces that pull us away from what we think is the way.

Obviously, there is a lot of not-self contagion which means that a lot of people can be pulled away from good things into bad and bad things into worse. There are all kinds of variations on that theme in the not-self realm. And by and large, when you're looking at contagion people, you will see that there are many people in their life who don't really enjoy having had them in their life. You can end up with real Jonahs with this kind of configuration; fates that get in your way and send you down a track that just puts you in the belly of the whale, the wrong road entirely. There is a lot of that.

The 2/4

⊙ 30	⊙ 14
⊕ 29	⊕ 8
RAC Contagion 1	

The 2/4, the missionary. What's so devastating about them is that it's not obvious that they want to be your interference. You actually call it on yourself. That's the joke about 2/4s. It's what makes them so powerful. These are not beings, from the Personality perspective, who seem to care about living out that potential. It's not like they run around trying to convince you of anything. As a matter of fact, their Personality really doesn't want to have much to do with you. It's a hermit Personality. "Leave me alone," it says. *"Leave me alone. I don't want to be the instrument of fate for you."*

These are the kind of people, the 2/4 contagion, where other people look in their window and say, "Oh, you could be my answer. You could change my life." Right. Whenever you deal with a cross, you're going to get what you get anyway. If you deal with contagion, you get it anyway. You just do. After all, that's what they're here for; they do get in the way. They do bring that interference. They do change your plan, your direction, whatever the case may be; that's what they do.



Nothing is more powerful than a 2/4 being called to interfere in your life. Think about it. You knock on the door of a 2/4 and you say, "Please, redirect me." Whack, whack, whack, ok, you'll get it. So the whole thing about 2/4s is they're very powerful because rather than trying to put that contagion on someone—they don't—they wait for the other to come.

Of course, the only people who come to the 2/4 Cross of Contagion are those people who know the 2/4 Cross of Contagion or know somebody who knows the 2/4 Cross of Contagion because it only works through the opportunity, the opportunity to interfere in somebody's life. I consider the Cross of Contagion to be deeply exalted. By the way, I could say that of any cross. But what I mean by that is when you look at that from the awake side—if you look at any of these cross configurations from the not-self, all of them messy—the moment you see them as the fulfillment of purpose and correctness, then you begin to see their value.

It's very, very important for humanity to travel many roads. Of course, that's all the 30th gate is really saying. The 30th gate is saying, *"In order for us to really triumph in terms of our species, not only do we have to have similar experience so we have verification of similar experience that is essential, but in order for us to be wise, we need to collect the vast possibilities of experience and codify it."*

Everything about the 30th gate is about bringing us to a point in which the experiential depth of humanity is enormous. In the last 30 years there has been a movement towards automatic autobiographies. Just about everyone who has lived longer than 30 years and had their name in the newspaper once is writing a book about their lives. It really is an example of what the fates bring. This is what contagion brings. The fact is that people revealing their lives is a huge market because we're all interested.

One of the things about the experiential way is that not all of us can experience everything, obviously. And yet, at the same time, we have this vast, intellectual curiosity about the possibilities of life. So it's interesting for us to read about certain lives and what has been accomplished in certain lives, and there we get the net result of the fates getting in the way.

If you have that tribe and it's locked into its tribal whatever, it's only the one that runs away and comes back 30 years later who really is the one that brings something special to the tribe. You know, the contagion, the results of taking another road, of being able to bring back the wisdom of another insight, another perspective, another whatever. Whether it is as mundane as bringing back something new to eat—Marco Polo, whatever it is—really understand that contagion is everything and that this is a gate in which the "gods" are most present in Design.

Here you can truly feel the presence of the gods. What I mean by that is—I'm not talking about the great, overall deity whether it's Brahma or Allah, whatever name you want to give to that, not this all-encompassing universal Godhead. But the gods, the forces that we have always been wary of, the forces we've always known that have been around us. It's these gods that are alive here in the 30th gate, sticking their finger in the pie, messing around with where life is going to go for you. So,



it's not just a matter that contagion is going to bring you the fates, but also to see that all of us, according to our profile, have ways in which we can deal with the fates. [See page 62 for the Profile keynotes for the 30th Gate Fates.]

The 2/5

○ 30	○ 14
⊕ 29	⊕ 8
RAC Contagion 1	

When we get to the 2/5, you get to this deep reluctance to interfere, because if you don't interfere in a way that turns out to be of value, you become the victim. Cross of Contagion people are very valuable for redirecting. That's their worth. When you meet a 2/5, it's like, "This is the one. This person is going to make a difference in my life." And when you smell that 5 at the unconscious level, it's like, "Wow, this person is really going to make a difference in my life."

As it turns out, that 2/5 may be into macrobiotics. And the reality is that if that person who thinks they're the answer—and remember, if you're going to interfere with somebody's life doesn't mean it's direct. It doesn't mean you shout at them. It doesn't mean you grab them. That person comes in the 2/5s environment and the 2/5 is there eating 72 times a day because that's what you have to do on macrobiotics, you never stop eating so you'd better rich, and that person coming in there, it's like, "Hey this is really cool and tastes good and I'm going to try this." Then they're one of these people, if you put that kind of diet in their body, slowly they begin to die because it isn't good for them, whatever the case may be.

In other words, one of the things to understand about the 2/5 is that when they interfere in your life, if what they bring you doesn't bring fruition for you right away, then you're going to blame them. You're going to punish them, "It's your fault, it's all because of you; you did this. If it weren't for you I never would have tried this and look at me now, I walk with a limp," whatever the case may be.

Again, what you get with 2/5s and 5/2s is that there is a deep reticence to tell anybody anything, to integrate with anyone in any way, and the 2/5 particularly because its Personality would truly just like to be left alone. It doesn't want to interfere with your life. One of those things you'll hear coming of 2/5s mouths is, "*I'm not here to interfere.*" The 2/5 doesn't want to interfere. It doesn't want to interfere, not because it doesn't think it can be of value, not because of the fate that it brings me, in fact, and positively instrumental for the other, it doesn't want to take the risk that the other can't follow through and they'll end up being blamed. "*Yes, I could help you, but I don't think you have it,*" is what goes on in their heads. "*I could show you that there is another way, but I don't think you'll make it, and then you're going to blame me.*" That's the paranoia of the 5. It's like, "*Ah, it's not going to be worth it because if I tell them this, it doesn't mean anything other than me being in trouble because I'll be blamed.*"

You tell somebody that they should go to India to meet an Atman guru and they die of bubonic plague. What to do. And their family blames you—you sent our Johnny to his death. You can't imagine how many times Cross of Contagion people get



blamed, just blamed. Most of the time they don't know what you're talking about. Remember, it's only when you're awake, it's only when you're participating in your process that you begin to recognize what you're here for. The vast majority of Cross of Contagions don't realize what they're doing. It's not like they're walking around saying, "I'm here as an instrument of the fates and I'm going to change people's lives." That's not what they think.

Then end up being called bad things, "Stop interfering in my life." *"I didn't do anything,"* they say. They don't even know that it's going on. Then somebody comes up to them screaming, "It's all your fault." *"What did I do?"* "What do you mean, what did you do? You're the one who sent me down that track." *"Me? Aren't you an adult, didn't you make up your own mind,"* and on and on and on. So keep that in mind.

The 3/5

⊙ 30	⊙ 14
⊕ 29	⊕ 8
RAC Contagion 1	

When you get to the 3/5, you have to have a sense of irony if you're going to deal with a 3/5 Contagion getting in your way. You hopefully are going to get them when they're mature and awake. Because, after all, these are 3/5s who don't particularly suffer themselves, if you understand. These are 3/5s who can bring great suffering into your life, putting you on a trial and error track. They're going to put you on that track, and they don't care. Off you go down that track. There are a lot of problems down there.

Most 3/5s get into the most trouble materially. "It's because of you I gave up my job and tried to do that. And now I don't have what I need, it's all your fault." Three-fives fund the managers. Imagine you have a 3/5 fund manager. He's going to say to you, *"Look, look, I think we should take what you have and all these secure bonds and I really think that we should go in this direction because this is really going to make a difference in your material future."* And the client is going, the 5th line unconscious, "This is the best broker I've ever had. This is a broker who is really going to change my life." It's called bankruptcy and poverty. There is absolutely no guarantee. This is the fates just playing with you.

Now, it can sound awful. For the not-self it really is. But in fact, it's part of the game. You see, there are a lot of tracks in terms of interference where you don't really know where it's going. You don't. There are just possibilities. *"I didn't promise you that we were going to make more money. I just said this is going to be a much more interesting,"* blah, blah, blah.

When you're a 3/5, nobody disappoints people more. One of the things that 3/5s bring to anyone who is on any path is that their interference is a negative interference. Again, this is not about whether this is good or bad. This is not so much about people who are going to redirect you **to** something as much as they're going to redirect you **away** from something. *"Oh, is that what you do? How disgusting;*



oh, I'm sorry." Enough said; the contagion is in. That's the kind of thing that ends up happening.

When 3/5s do have their moment of influence, of impact, the thing to recognize is that because the way they offer it is not safe, they're bound to get into trouble and they will be blamed. The real victims of contagion are the 3/5s. They really get blamed. It's their fault. What happens to them ultimately is because it's a 3rd line theme, they eventually begin to assume it's true. *"I'm bad luck."* This is the place where you get the language of "bad luck."

Remember something about the 30th gate that you get to see at a deeper, biological level: *The 30th gate is about sweet and sour.* One of the main themes of the 30th gate is sugar. This is the diabetes gate just as the 18th gate is about salt. So, one of the things to recognize about the whole emotional process is that it is a sweet and sour process. And yet, both of them are viable. There are times we all enjoy the sweet. There are times we all enjoy the sour. Again, it's not about a good or bad thing. But it's really about understanding the inherent quality here.

So, when you meet a 3/5 Contagion, it's often a sour interference. It's not a sweet interference. It's sour. And of course, that brings out a totally different kind—one sours on something rather than being attracted to the sweetness of something. In other words, contagion works in two ways. You can pull people away from something, or you can push them towards something. One is to fill them with sourness; the other is to tantalize them with sweetness.

When a 3/5 is in their Kironian phase and awake, they're the most useful beings we can have. They're really good. They are able to discern truly what doesn't work and they're able to universalize it to the benefit of others. They make fabulous scientists; they make great researchers. They are very, very important to us. Yet, the vast majority of them are quite disturbed. They're disturbed because of the consequences of that projection on a trial and error process. How much easier and how different their life can be when they come to grips with what it is to be 3rd line and recognize the intrinsic beauty of the 3rd line process.

The 3/6

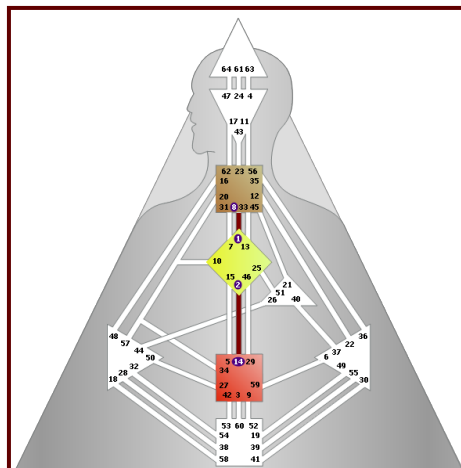
⊙ 30	⊙ 14
⊕ 29	⊕ 8
RAC Contagion 1	

In looking at the 3/6 or the 6/3, always recognize because of the presence of the 6th line, there is something different in the way they operate. It's only within the 6th line context that what they want is to interfere in their own life. I don't have any other way to phrase that. You go through the subjective in which everybody interferes in your life, so it seems. Again, speaking in the context of this configuration, you go through the roof phase in which you interfere in other people's lives only to realize that that brings a double-edge sword. And finally you get to your Kironian phase in which the only thing you want is to be an instrument, to live the instrument's life and, in that sense, find what your true direction is.



This is a codon chemical thing. We have one codon that contains the 8 and the 14. We have another codon that contains the 2 and the 1. This is all about this movement through the center. Everything about contagion is getting to the place where there is direction and vision. It's all about that. The power is there. The thing to recognize is that when people who are carrying the Cross of Contagion are suffering within themselves, it's a horror because they get stuck on that not-getting-anywhere treadmill.

Their gift is that they can empower others. That empowerment begins in the 14th gate to really work towards a direction, a mysterious direction that isn't there. The contagion isn't about getting there, it's about going there. It's about shifting the focus. It's about shifting the movement. The 6th line wants to **be** there. It doesn't want to get there. The Right Angle is trying to get there. The Left Angle is trying to tell you how you get there. But the 6th line just wants to be there.



The 4/6

⊙ 30	⊙ 14
⊕ 29	⊕ 8
RAC Contagion 1	

Whenever you come to the closing, to the bookend of the Right Angle, what you have to see is the preparation for the transpersonal phase. The 4/6 is a witness. They are great viewers; they are great watchers. This is their gift. Their gift is to be a role model within a closed community who doesn't integrate directly into the community, but is simply there and accepted as an aspect of the community.

When you have a 4/6 on the Cross of Contagion, all they're interested in is influencing others with their example. Their example is always what the fates brought them. These are the kind of people who always tell you, *"If it weren't for me catching my foot in the door, I never would have met her."* There's always this, *"This is how it happened for me. I stepped into a taxicab and Jesus was sitting beside me. This is how it happened."*

In other words, they want you to see their example of being transformed by fate. They're the first ones who will point out to you how fate is changing your life because they can see it. *"What a difference that job has made for you, Johnny. You look much happier."* It's a typical 4/6 Contagion view. *"Oh, it's good that you changed your direction."*

Because it's a 4/6 and we're going to have a 4/3 stage, you also have to see that there are no guarantees that we're going to get to the wisdom of all of that. There are no guarantees that you're going to be with the right people in which you see the hand of fate is positive. You may see the hand of fate as terribly negative, that your



best friend goes out on a date that she's always wanted to go on and there's a car accident and she's dead. These are things that are right there to shatter everything.

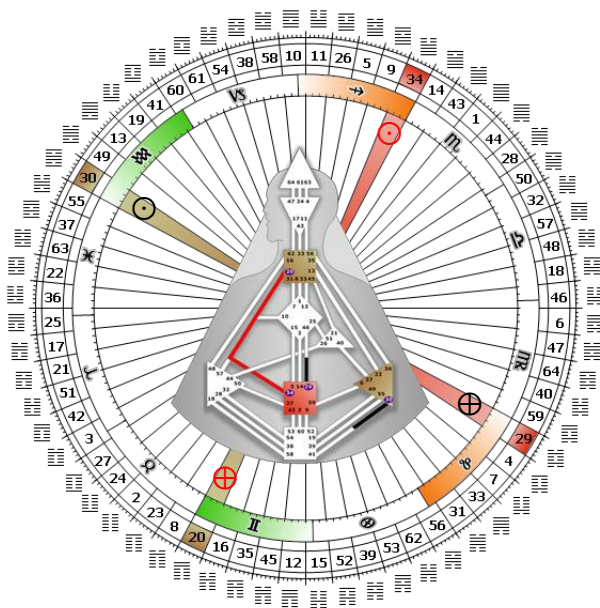
Contagion has this quality of making what you thought was your direction totally dissolve. It's like the bridge immediately drops and gets burnt. The 4/6 is there to show you that even when the bridge falls, there is a way. You find out that if you walk along the coast, it's really beautiful, and eventually you find a place where you cross over and you don't need the bridge.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Fates

⊙ 30 ⊙ 34
⊕ 29 ⊕ 20

The 4/1

The moment you get to Juxtaposition and have the shifting, the moment you move away from the 14, how different it is. What you get into is overdrive because the moment you look at the cross you see the 20/34, so you have busy, busy, busy, busy, busy, busy, busy. The moment you're looking at a 4/1, you're looking at somebody who is just busy with the fates.



I love computer pinball. Now, if you're a Juxtaposition Cross of Fates, that's your life. It just doesn't stop. Busy, busy, busy, busy, busy—all over the place endlessly. These are people who demonstrate the exact opposite of one of the greatest of all laws, that the shortest distance between two points is a straight line. You have never seen so many dead ends,

curves, hook, rebounds, twists, turn around, spirals, you name it, here it is.

These are people where it really is the fates. They go here, whack; they go there, whack. Do you know what? At the awake level, I really would like to meet one of these because they're so in tune with the forces. They can tell you when the wind god just woke up. They're so in tune with the forces, and they're deeply, deeply feeling beings. This is the *Clinging Fire*; this is the gate of feelings, deep, deep, deep feelings. Some feelings transcend. The recognition is expressed in the feeling and



the depth of the feeling. This is where you recognize that the hands of the gods are always present. They can be great mystical teachers.

Now, to go back to the mundane and reality and the not-self, you have a totally different person. You have somebody who always curses their fate. *"Life just doesn't work; nothing ever works; it just doesn't work,"* and this is what they tell everybody. This is what they can get across. What they can get across is that the foundation, what we are all based on, is nothing but chaos. If you're looking for the root of chaos theory, you will find it in this gate. This endless busy, busy, busy, busy, busy, busy whacking from one place to another place and getting nowhere, just suffering in your feelings up and down in the process.

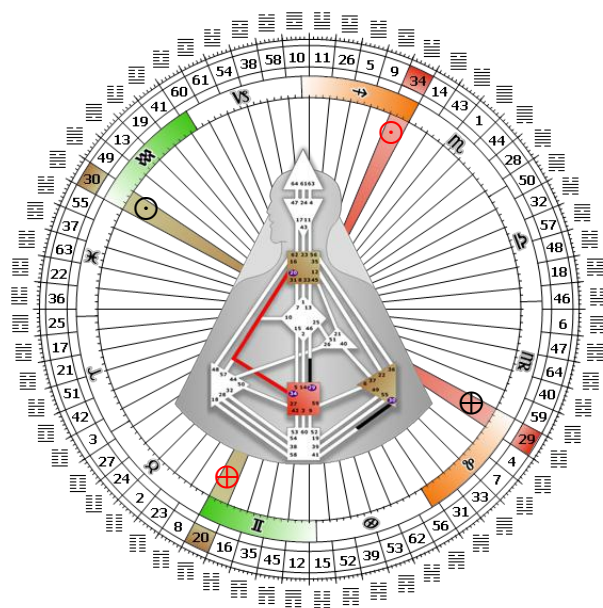
The Left Angle Cross of Industry 1

⊙ 30 ⊙ 34
⊕ 29 ⊕ 20

The 5/1

We get to the Left Angle Cross of Industry. You can see how the nature of the 20/34 is transformed here. The 20/34 busyness is a focus with fates; you can see that

you're just busy with fate. You're just busy with the circumstances of fate. You're just busy being the victim of fate. Because, remember, this is so different from the personal. At the Right Angle level, contagion is just about **affecting** others. At the Left Angle, you are the contagion trying to **change** others. It's a totally different thing.



You're the one who's the victim of the fate. Out of that, you're trying to express something. When you get to the 5/1 Cross of Industry, basically what you're getting is to do something very, very important. It's one of the keys in human philosophy that is so therapeutically profound. You have a problem, then do something and be busy. Because if you

do something and you're busy, that problem seems to disappear most of the time. Busy, busy, busy—busy can be very healthy because busy is the great distraction. If you're busy, you don't have to deal with things that you're uncomfortable with. It's very important.



One of the things about the nature of the fates is that they open up the opportunity for being busy in a productive way. In order to be busy in a productive way, you have to find many different things in order to support the ever-expanding population. As an example, when you look at the nature of modern commerce, you can see that not all of us together could come up with the names of all the things that people make money with today. There are so many ways to make a living. Yes, there are the obvious ones. We have specific archetypes. Just as without the fates we would have our six specific processes. There are basic jobs that in this life.

But the reality is that out of that, there are millions of variations. In understanding that this is the initiating process of coming into form, industriousness is very important. Take advantage of the fates. It's one of my favorite expressions: Good news, bad news; who knows. It's an old Chinese saying. It's wonderful.

The whole point of industriousness is take advantage of the fates. That's the real heresy. The real heresy is, *"Hey, listen, don't worry that it isn't what you thought it was going to be, take advantage of what you see now."* And if you take advantage of that, then you're going to be able to affect a lot of other people. Every time there is a new trend, I watch. About a year ago there was some guy in the States who did some kind of workout therapy that was with punching—Tae Bo.

That's industriousness, right? You come up with this, there it is, and all of a sudden the fates. He was doing a boxing exercise, a woman watches him and says, "Gee, that looks like fun; can I try that, too?" The fates get in the way. The moment the fates get there, all of a sudden that turns into the flavor of the month. Then you have television coverage of all these people who are doing this. This is the ultimate transpersonal—to take advantage of the fates and turn it into a business, which is what he did. The guy made a lot of money. I'm sure there'll be Tae Bo until it dies out. Hopefully, he didn't spend it all. But it's the way it works.

It's something to understand about us. If you're going to be on the human experiential way, you'd better make a living. That's part of the experiential way. We need to have our material resources. We need to be able to survive. We need it; it's essential. One of the great things about the Cross of Industry is that it has made it possible for us to develop into more than just basic, barter, survival commerce. What we have today are so many different kinds of services and products that we can actually support the vast diversity of humanity. Not only that, the fates can actually get in the way and even make you rich from something totally obscure simply because humanity, as you can tell, is open to it.

So, this busy, busy, busy is something very important. This is the heresy. The heresy is that the Right Angle comes to the Left Angle and the Right Angle says, "I was going to have this kind of career. And it turns out my eyes aren't very good and I can't. I'm really lost and messed up and I'm suffering and I don't know what to do with my life." It's a responsibility of this Left Angle to say, *"Yes, but take advantage of this over here. Don't give up just because of that. This is telling you there is something to do. We need a lot of good blind people,"* whatever it is.



The reality is that it's the job of the transpersonal, in this sense, to show you that whatever the fates have offered you is an opportunity. This is something that I have to stress over and over again to really understand about the fates. When the fates step in your way, they're not there to hurt you. They are not punishing you. It's not like they're saying, "Ok, this one has been a real jerk." It doesn't work that way. This is the opening up of the continuing expansion of the human experiential potential. Anything a human being can experience is something they can sell. It's true. It's amazing.

So, in the context of the 5/1, basically what you have is the potential to turn the arrival of the fates into a practical application. Of course, this is the 5th line nature: See the practical advantages of another path. When I want to do something and something gets in the way, my very 5th line nature will automatically let go of fighting the barrier and look to see what it's showing me. This is what this is all about.

Obviously, at the true self level, this is something that can be very beautiful in the sense that it can show anyone, regardless of the circumstances, that life always presents bounty, that there is always a way. Yet, for the not-self, the 20/34 is a devastating activation if you're not aware. It's exhausting. It's something that can really just simply burn you right out.

So here, when we're dealing with the 5/1, you also have to see that we're dealing with the ability to handle other people's paranoia. Some crosses' purpose is only fulfilled by what they can do, in effect, in relationship to the other. This whole configuration of the Sun in the 30th gate is all about impacting others. You can see in the 5 that the potential is somebody comes to the 5 because they don't feel like they're on the right track and they assume that the 5 is going to give them the answer. "Here's what you can be busy about." You'd better be right, if you're a 5. That's why the practical is there. Take the practical advantage of the fates. That's really the teaching of the 5/1 in this configuration.

The 5/2

⊙ 30	⊙ 34
⊕ 29	⊕ 20
LAC Industry 1	

5/2s are by their very nature industrious on this cross. It actually saves them. They are industrious. They're very busy; they're really into their thing. And like everything having to do with the 2/5 or the 5/2, they don't really want to give it to you. They don't particularly want you to have access to it because they don't want to be blamed. All emotional gates carry blame. But some more than others, and if you're dealing with configurations that affect the outside, then you have to see that if you have an emotional gate and you're impacting others, there are going to be consequences.



The thing about the 5/2 is that they are always ok when they are industrious on their own—the hermit unconscious. There's nothing worse than having a mundane job, you're working in a factory, and there are all kinds of people who have to do certain things, that it all works in a flow. And then you have one of these creatures come in.

They're a 20/34, they're just zoom, zoom, zoom. They get in there and they get faster and faster and they just keep on doing it and everybody else gets really annoyed. The fact is, what they don't want is for the boss to see that because then the contagion will be at work. This becomes the instrument of interference for all of the others because this becomes the example that the boss points to. "Why can't you be as industrious as Joe?" Joe gets beaten up in the shower afterwards. Slow down, Joe.

So one of the things about the 5/2, particularly on this cross, is that this is a place where on their own, they're very industrious and very capable of taking advantage of turns in road, but they're not going to universalize that to others. That's not their intent. I have yet to meet an awake 5/2, so I don't know what that really looks like. My assumption is that an awake 5/2 is of enormous value to those who can call it, if you can call it.

Remember how different that is from a 5/1. If I had a 2nd line Personality, I wouldn't be in this business. I wouldn't care. It wouldn't drag me out. But 1st lines have to prove things; they have to, they're forced to. Second lines don't have to prove anything. That's why if you have a 5/1 Buddha and you have a 5/2 Buddha, the 5/2 Buddha is always in trouble because it really doesn't care about proving anything. It doesn't have to; it doesn't want to; it doesn't need to.

So, it's really something to understand about the difference between 5/1s and 5/2s. The 5/1 has to demonstrate to you, prove to you, that taking advantage of fate will lead to profit. And that industriousness is good for humanity because it ends up looking after everybody. The 5/2 isn't going to do that. It sees no reason to do that. Not only that, it's paranoid that it doesn't have the ability to be able to describe it because it's a natural. It doesn't really know how it takes advantage of the fates. It's just everybody else's presumption that they do.

Fives, for example, are always the ones who are, unfortunately, profiteers in times of war. You have a terrible war scene, there are all these people who are dying and everything thing else. There's your local 5th line selling apples for \$10 apiece. There is always somebody who's going to take advantage of the fates. There is always somebody who is going to be industrious and take advantage of the fates. Somebody had to make the gas for the gas chambers. Somebody does the job. Somebody takes advantage of the fates.



The 6/2

⊙ 30	⊙ 34
⊕ 29	⊕ 20
LAC Industry 1	

That brings us to the 6/2. The Right Angle wants to interfere—when I say ‘wants,’ it’s designed to interfere with the other. The Left Angle would rather not and ends up having to. Everything about the 6th line is understanding that as you go through life, when you move from the pessimism to the optimism, when you move from the subjective to the objective, in the end what you get to recognize is that neither is the whole story. It’s not like the subjective was it, but it’s also not like the objective is it. There is more than just the perception. There is no more than just either interpreting from this side or interpreting from that side.

As a matter of fact, the thing that’s more is the thing that’s less. In other words, you’re not this or that; you’re never this or that. Now, the whole thing about a 6/2 is that rather than being an instrument of the fates in the classic sense of the Right Angle, or being driven by the fates as is the example of the Left Angle, the moment you get to that 6th line, it says, *“Well, if the fates get in my way and I go down that track, it does not mean that the track I go down, because of the interference, is going to bring a benefit to my life.”* It is 3rd line knowing.

The 6th line says, *“I can hope that when the fates get in my way, that road that I go down could be the road of promise. I could hope that, but I know that it doesn’t necessarily matter.”* Then you get to Buddhahood. The 6th line always carries within it the potential of true transition. The true transition is: *I don’t care if there are fates or not. It doesn’t really make any difference. It’s just life. It’s not about life is changed because of this or that. It’s just the way in which we give a name to a signpost on the road. But the road is a smooth road and away we go. What do I care about the fates? I’m going to worry about them. I’m going to help you worry about them. I’m going to praise them. I don’t do any of that. It doesn’t matter whether they’re there or not there, or they affect me or they don’t affect me, or they affect you or don’t affect you.*

The only thing that matters is, live correctly as yourself, that’s a role model, and if the fates come into my life, so what? If I look back, I will notice that nothing changed, in the sense that it’s still the same straight line. It’s not like they really changed my direction. What kind of bullshit is that? You think I made a right turn there. I didn’t make a right turn there. It’s just the illusion of—this is the exalted 6th line awareness. It doesn’t matter. I can embody the fact that life has no guarantees.

The 6/2 on the Cross of Industriousness is busy being. That’s all. They’re just busy being—being alive, being in the world, being whoever they are. Again, that is an exalted representation of that. Everything about the development of 6th line beings goes back to the importance of how well they handle their first 30 years. Most 6th line beings will have a very fulfilling life if they can have a healthy withdrawal from their first Saturnian cycle. Almost universally, 6th line beings would be healthier if



they had a healthy 30 years, because after all, that sets the framework. If anything is going to go wrong, that's when it does go wrong. Depending on the way they're raised, depending on the influences in their life, depending on whether or not they're beaten down for their 3rd line fiascos in those years, and how hard they are on themselves, and so forth, the only hope for any 6th line/3rd line being is what happens to them in those years. How important it is for us to focus on that.

The fates bring you an expanded opportunity. The tribe, for example, had very few jobs. You could look after the animals, you could make clothes, you could raise children and you could be the defender. But there wasn't a hell of a lot going on. It wasn't like there were a lot of services. Today, we have a very different game. The thing to understand in this progression is when you get to the 30th gate, you get to this forking of the paths and the forking of the potential for the experiential way being self supporting. To know how things work and have principles is fine, but you have to eat. You have to make a living; you have to have a life, all of those things. So you have the 30th gate.

When you get to the 30th gate and you realize that you have this experiential path and there are all these opportunities for industriousness and that the gods are going to help out and show you different ways, what you realize is that this isn't enough unless you have the right spirit, unless you have talent. That brings us immediately to the next transition as we move into the 55th gate.

The 6/3

⊙ 30	⊙ 34
⊕ 29	⊕ 20
LAC Industry 1	

My point is to always see that 6/3s are always dangling. There is always the part of them that's in their process and the other part of them that is saying, "*What is this spirit? What is it? I can't smell it? What's it like?*" It's looking for something else. The moment that it's looking for something else, it's not complete.

When I look at profile structure, I look at the 1/3 at the beginning, I look at the 6/3 at the end and it tells me the same story over and over again: How wonderful life is. It's never fixed. It's always, always, always mutative. What makes us so successful is our deep, mutative capacity, that we can go within a couple of millennium from basically being cave people to being this. Our level of mutative capacity is amazing.

By the time the 6s are in their roof phase, they all have an opportunity to do well materially because that's the best time for 6s. It really is their opportunity in life. Sixes on the Cross of Industry are not going to have a bad time with money unless they really, really get a terrible conditioning or happen to be in an environment where it's very difficult. There are natural skills and they do have that natural charisma and busyness that's inherent in their configuration.

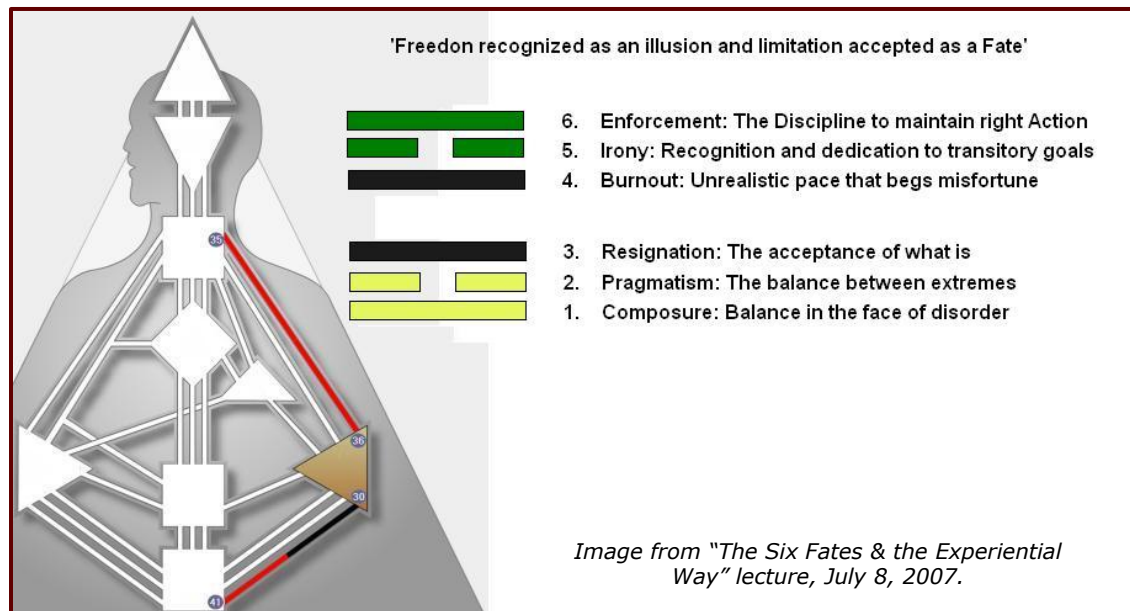


But the 6/3 will never pay attention to the values of industriousness because it's only interested in spirit. Every time something goes wrong, their assumption is it's because there is this lack of whatever this thing is that we call spirit. It's so interesting. I have great respect for 6/3s. I understand that not being this and not being that isn't easy. But they are essential bridges. They make it possible to move from one process to the next and to integrate one process with the next. And again, the only way they can really live out the potential of their gift of transition is they have to get into that final stage as themselves; there is no other way.

We kill off 6th line beings very quickly if they're not correct. If you're a 6th line being and you're not correct and you get into your Kiron phase, then your chances of survival are much less than any other profile. It's just the way it is. Nature is cruel to mutation. When it comes to mutation, it's very cruel. If you're not a viable mutation, then nature doesn't want to have anything to do with you, and it's as simple as that and they kill you off.

~

Profile Keynotes for Dealing with the Fates



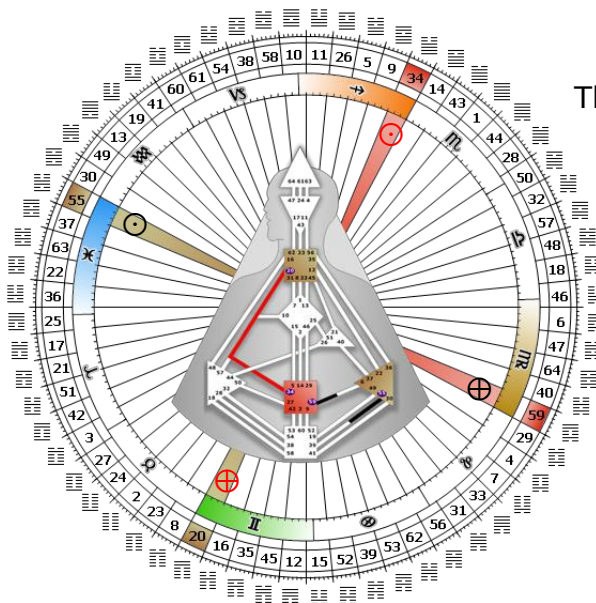


THE 55th GATE

Abundance

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

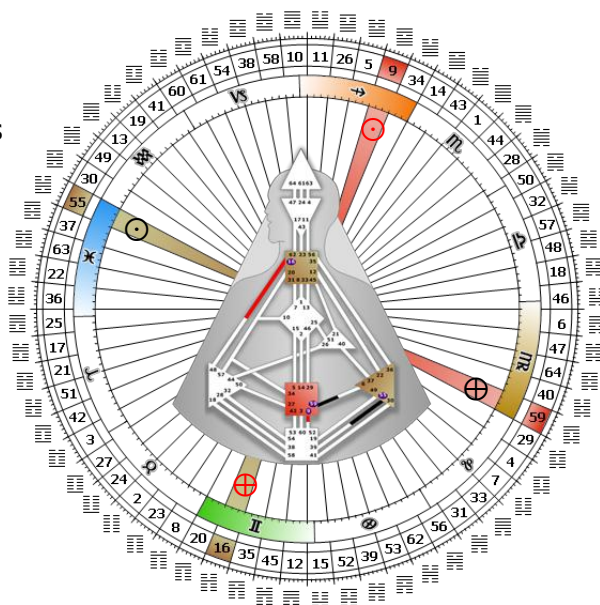


The Right Angle Cross of the
Sleeping Phoenix 1

⊙ 55	⊙ 34
⊕ 59	⊕ 20

The Juxtaposition Cross of Moods
The Left Angle Cross of Spirit 1

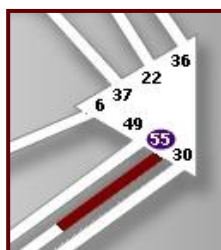
⊙ 55	⊙ 9
⊕ 59	⊕ 16





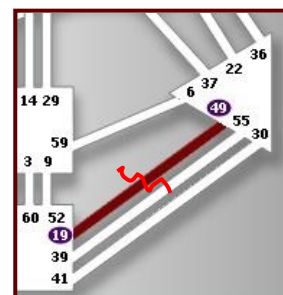
Introduction

I guess in the mythologies of interest relative to Human Design, the 55th gate has taken on a certain, special value because it is the gate that's most deeply associated with the transition that's going to take place in 2027 in the mutation of the Solar Plexus system. So, when we're dealing with the 55th gate we're dealing with something unique.

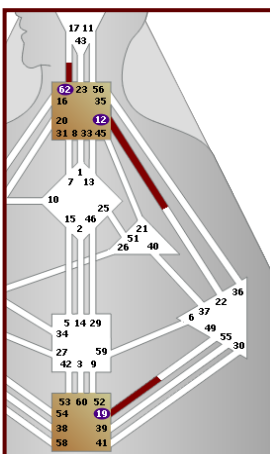


Understand the 49th and the 55th gates belong to the same codon called Histidine. One of the things about this codon, for me particularly, is that this is the heart of this mutative process that is going to take place in 2027. In other words, it is this chemistry that is under the most mutative pressure. That mutative pressure is at work with the 49.

When the mutation takes hold the channel that we know of as the channel 19/49, the channel of *Synthesis*, this channel will actually break. The 19 will no longer connect to the 49. This is part of the way in which the Rave child will change its emotional field. The whole emotional system is hooked into that particular breaking of that connection.



It is the breaking of the connection to humanness. It's also the breaking of the connection to animal-ness. In other words, it is through the relationship we have with mammals. So we have three ways human connects with mammals. Mammals have the potential of the 19th gate, but not the 49. They have the potential of the 62, but not the 17 and they have the potential of the 12, but not the 22. So, one of the things to recognize about the 19/49 is that this is the deepest connection between mammals and humans because this is our interdependency.



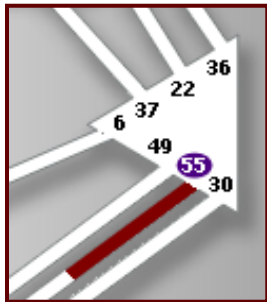
We need animals as a resource. And not simply as we see them today, which is a resource for food, but to recognize the resource for transportation, the resource for many things. Today many animals are simply a pleasure resource for human beings, whether they are dogs, cats or horses, or whatever the case may be.

But one of the things to be clear about is that autism, which is rooted in the 19/49, is about a frequency problem in this channel because this channel is under pressure, under mutative pressure and it's changing. One of the things about autistic children is that they have difficulty assimilating the emotional realm. It's very, very difficult. For example, an autistic child cannot tell by the expression on your face whether you're happy or you're angry because they cannot pick up the wave.



So, one of the things about Rave children is to recognize there is going to be a break here. They are really not going to be human. They're going to be Rave; they're going to be quite different in the context that this is another evolutionary step and we're going to have a different emotional system.

When we come here to the 55th gate, I want you to keep this in mind as a perspective. The initiation of this process, which is really only a process that will bring us the change when there is that break between the 19 and the 49, begins in the 55.



Because it is the same chemistry, they are the same codon, this is the movement of the information within that similar chemistry. So, what takes place in the 55 is going to have a residual impact on the 49 and this is going to be like a domino setting things in motion.

If you look at global cycles, you'll see that they are rooted in the 90-degree movement, not 88 degrees. When you look at global cycles and at the precession of the equinox, and when you look at the way in which I teach how we look at previous cycles, you'll see that they are measured by Right Angle crosses. It's very important to grasp. The larger program is not mutative. I hope you can get that. That larger program is stable. It is in here that you have a controlled, mutative process. If the mutation is successful, then it will be able to spread and expand. But there is a protection, in that sense.

When you look at the 55th gate, this is the trigger for the mutation. We are going to enter into a 6th line phase. If we were looking at incarnation crosses, we would say that's a Left Angle—Personality Sun—but we're not talking about the Personality Sun when we're talking about global changes. We're talking about the precession of the equinox which is a different thing. The precession of the equinox is going to go into a 6th line theme of this gate. It's all about the 55.

The mystery of the 55 is not in the mundane application—if you could call incarnation crosses mundane—of how you live out that cross personally, which I'll describe to you. The mystery is in the name that's given to the Right Angle Cross because it's a representation of what it means when the equinox reaches the 55th gate. This is the *Sleeping Phoenix*. What a funny name.

It is one thing to say that this is the Cross of the Phoenix, but it's not. It's the Cross of the *Sleeping Phoenix*. Solomon's line, there honestly isn't anything new. If you go back far enough into the matrix, you will see that there is a seed that has always been there. It's not like AIDS suddenly emerged out of nowhere. It simply is not possible; otherwise, we would not have such a wonderful reception to it. The reality is that everything's been there. It's like that photographer who photographed butterfly wings and ended up with the entire English alphabet. The alphabet was on butterfly wings 200 million years before there were humans.



One of the things to understand about the Sleeping Phoenix is that it has been sleeping a long time. It has always been there ready, but ready not to rise—understand, *Sleeping Phoenix*. When the phoenix wakes up, the phoenix has to die before it can fly. Do you understand? This is not the cross of the phoenix; it's the Cross of the *Sleeping Phoenix*. It's very different.

The moment you grasp that difference is the moment you can see that 2027 brings quite a double-edged sword. It brings the death of something. And out of that death, rising out of the ashes of that death, comes something new. Guess what's dying? You. It's a very, very spooky gate. Basically, what you're looking at is the release of a momentum building evolutionary change that will lead to the extinction of *Homo sapiens sapiens*. That's what it is. We're not going to live long enough—and I mean the species—to actually be able to get to the point as modern man did with Cro-Magna that you actually get to walk into a valley and say, "Hey, they're really all dead." It's not like Rave children are going to wander around going, "Hey, the last one just went." We won't get to that.

But what I want you to understand is that this is signaling an end of the vitality and potential of our own species. I have mentioned it many times, but after 2027 we are going into a dark age. We're going to go into a dark age because the darkness is setting in around us. Our time is coming to an end. The age of truth ends in 2027. Inner truth will no longer be something that can be found. All these people think we're going to get more and more and more and more and more technologically sophisticated as we go along, moment by moment by moment, until 2027. It's not like it will stop on a dime. Nothing does. Mutation takes time. But it's going to bring to an end the vitality of our species to be able to keep on penetrating the void. It just will. It's going to cut our legs out. We are going to burn up in flames and die. Now, as I said, we won't get to that point—well, we will in a sense, but I don't want to get into that story.

So, it's very important to see what that name really means. Think about what that means for somebody who is carrying this as a cross. First, they have to wake up. And they wake up to die, to be reborn. Ah, listen. One of the catch phrases of the late 20th century is being 'reborn.' There are so many born-again this and that's. This is a 55th gate symptom hovering in the air: Wake up, die and be reborn. That's what it's about.

Think about what it means to carry this cross. You meet Human Design and they tell you to follow your Strategy. You follow your Strategy and you get to that point, and the moment you get to that point, everything in your life falls apart; everything. It's like being rich and famous and you get to the end of seven years and nobody knows you and you don't have a buck. You have to wake up and die and then you can be reborn. It's quite interesting.



The Right Angle Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix 1

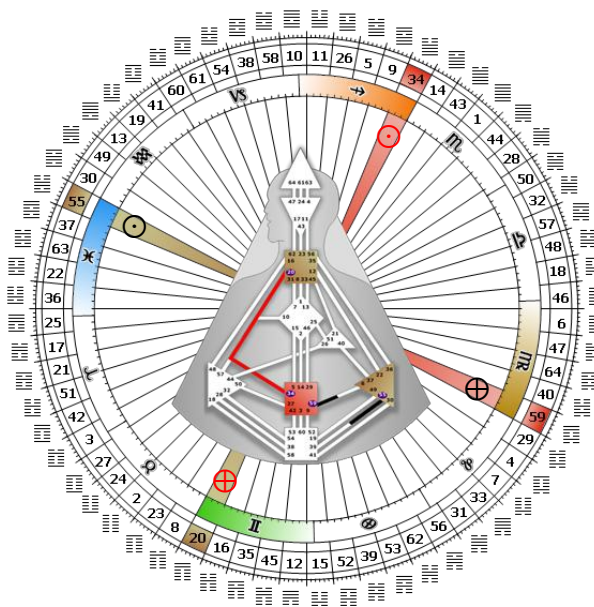
The 1/3

☉ 55 ☉ 34
⊕ 59 ⊕ 20

When you're looking at this configuration, there's always something to keep in mind. You're dealing with the 20/34. Anybody who is on this cross is mindlessly moving through life. And I don't mean that to be an insult to anybody. There's a lot of mindless movement through life.

But what I do mean is that on this cross, there's very little opportunity for these people to wake up. Now, there's very little opportunity, in some senses, for anybody to wake up other than that opportunity that presents itself. But I'm trying to put this into a kind of unique position in which—we have a cross called the Cross of the Unexpected. And the Cross of the Unexpected is an extraordinary thing. Quite literally, on that cross was discovered Uranus, Neptune, Pluto, all kinds of scientific discoveries, the Unexpected. When that's somebody's cross, like this cross, you don't know about them. You just don't know. On the Cross of the Unexpected you get a sense of it because that 28 is there. You get a sense that there is something in these people that could take the kind of risk that would surprise you. You somehow smell it.

But when you're looking at this, the Sleeping Phoenix is just like that. In talking about emotional waves, when you're dealing with the tribal wave, there is this ratcheting up that takes place over time. So the tribal emotional wave builds up over time and then suddenly explodes. You have the dramatic building of the abstract wave waiting for its crash. But when you're talking about emotional individuals, they rarely are seen as emotional. It's because they plane. When you're looking at a Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix, what you're looking at is a planing, sleeping, busy, zombie.



There are so many descriptions in the world that float around. You want zombie? This is zombie. This is the living dead. Again, I don't mean it as an insult; I don't mean to say that if you meet them, you walk away saying, zombie. You don't at all. As a matter of fact, they look so charismatic. They look powerful; they're busy; they're occupied in their life; they're roaring around. You don't think of them as



being zombies. You think of them being the exact opposite. But they're sleepwalkers. It's all being done asleep. And not just in the normal sense that the average not-self is asleep; they're asleep. The truth of who they are is hidden from them. It just is. And they're so busy that they don't get a chance to make contact with it.

It doesn't matter what the configuration is, the moment you're dealing with a 3rd line you're dealing with things that can go wrong. You're dealing with things that will fall apart. You're dealing with rules that can collapse. You're dealing with all of those things because with any loophole, the 3rd line is going to fall in it. And hopefully they don't break their leg. Any loophole; they're going to find the cracks. It just happens to them. They have no choice.

One of the things to understand about the Sleeping Phoenix is that when you start off with the 1/3, what you're looking at is that there is always the possibility of breakthrough. Breakthrough for 1/3 phoenixes is often violence. The whole thing about the 3rd line is that it has things bang into it, literally bang into it. These are people who need a real shake. You really have to see that this name, this sleeping, they look like they're so active and alive and yet you need to whack them to even get them to take a breath to be able to see that there is something going on that's far beyond what they think.

The 1/3 always has that opportunity. Because the reality is that if you're a 1/3 on this cross, you're very, very busy trying to figure out how you become certain. This is the main theme of the 55th gate: *How do I become certain?* This is the main fear, that I will never be certain. This is the gate of fickleness. This is an emotional gate in which the cup is half-full and the cup half-empty and it just depends on your perspective. This is the moodiest gate of all the gates, emotionally moody, melancholic, creative, and romantic. This is the gate of the most severe food problems, either up or down on the scale. This is the gate where you suffer, you take pleasure somewhere else. So you're suffering in your life, so you take pleasure in sex. You're suffering in your life, so you take pleasure in food. All of that is in the 55th gate.

So, you can imagine what the world of the sleeper is: Busy with food, busy with sex, busy, busy, busy, as if those things are what really matter, and truly being in a situation of never being certain. Again, this is this unexpected quality. Individuality is so unlike the collective in the way decisions occur. When I'm speaking of decision, I'm not talking about inner authority and what we know as the decision making process. I'm talking about the way the not-self mind deals with decision making.

If you are an abstract person and somebody is putting you under pressure to make a decision, what you do is look at past experience; it's the abstract way. You look back and try to find something that was similar. You look back and try to figure out how you felt going through that, and based on the past, you decide. "Well, I did that before, it wasn't so bad; let's try this." If you're a logical person and somebody is putting you under pressure to make a decision, you have a pattern that you can stretch out in front of you. So you create this logical pattern, "If I do this, then this will happen and that will happen, and then I'll get that." And based on the way you see the pattern going into the future, you will make a decision.



But individuality has neither experience nor a pattern. It only has spontaneous knowing or not. And most of the time it's not. This is the pulse that's inherent in the format of individuality. When you look at the 55th gate, always think about the blooming of your first love and you have a daisy in your hand: He loves me, he loves me not; she loves, she loves me not. You do not know, it's just pulling petals, you don't know.

The whole thing about individuality is that when it's under pressure to make a decision is when it's most uncomfortable and unstable. Remember the force of conditioning. The force of conditioning is that the collective insists that the individual behave like the collective: What do you mean you can't make a decision? What do you mean you don't know? Think of what this might be for you. Think about what it was.

They don't work that way. So, when you're dealing with a 55th gate, you're dealing with unknowing. This is an archetypal gate of unknowing. "*I don't know. I don't know.*" The other side of this example would be the 43rd gate. The 43rd gate is the archetypal gate of saying "I know." It's always saying, "I know. I know, I know, I know, I know. I'm a 43, I know, I know, I know, I know. I'm always telling you I know, I know, I know. You tell me it's a nice day, I go, I know." It's the most automatic thing in the world.

If you're a 55, the most automatic thing in the world is not that you speak it, because it's in your emotional system, it's that you do not know. "*I don't know, I don't know, I don't know, I don't know.*" "Do you love me?" "*I don't, know, I don't know, I don't know.*" "Well, when are you going to know?" It's the most incredible question to give to individuals, "When are you going to know?" "*I don't know.*" "Oh, are you in trouble. What do you mean you don't know?" "*I don't know when I'm going to know because I don't know what I know; I don't know.*" It drives them all crazy.

So, you can think what it's like to be a 55. You don't know. You don't even know that you don't know that you're a Sleeping Phoenix. You have no idea; you don't know. I don't know. So, you can see the dilemma that's built into this cross. It is a 'handicap.'

If you have a cross that has the 49 in it, or you have a cross that has the 55 in it, then you have to see that there are many elements of these crosses that simply are beginning to deteriorate, because the reality is that this cross will have a different name one day. This is the Homo sapiens sapiens version of this cross. In many ways, one of the things to grasp about people who incarnate on this cross is that their job is to be the consciousness of a form that enters into its stage of extinction. In other words, they're here to experience the end of a life process. Remember, they're here to wake up to die. That doesn't have to be literal. I had a mystical death, I didn't die. It doesn't have to be literal. But you really have to see that this is what this is all about. If these beings don't get to that intensity of an experience, they just don't know. It's not made easy for them to know.

The irony of all of this is that this Right Angle cross gives you exactly the image of what humanity is going to look like until its end—busy, and I don't know—right to its



end. They'll just be busy. One of the things about extinction is that the extinction of Homo sapiens will take a very long time. We don't have a very long time. Raves will never, ever dominate in the population; it won't be possible. We're not going to get to a place where we have a transition from the dominance of one to another. We're not going to witness the extinction of humanity.

What we'll witness is infertility at an extraordinary level in humanity and we'll begin to see the deterioration of human reproductivity. We will also, because of the age that we'll live in, remember that the global themes will change in 2027. We're not going to live with the themes we're living with now. The themes we're living with now are driving our technology, curiosity, materially oriented phase that's been going on since we began this cycle in 1615. This is a major transition.

It's important also to grasp that the whole fate of our species is symbolized, if you will. Now, remember something, we can as a species die and wake up. That's also the magic of this. And we can, even though our form is on the way out, ride in those forms awake, and participate, because the Rave will not have a chance without awake humans. When these children come in 2027, if there are not enough people who know about this, if there is not enough sensitivity and awareness out there, early generations of these children will barely see the light of day. After all, remember what we do with children who appear to be like that now. We institutionalize them. These are not going to be communicative children. These are not going to be children who seem to function in any way we would consider to be normal, healthy, viable, all of that stuff.

Here in the 55th gate, when you're dealing with somebody who comes in on this cross, please don't begin your conversation with "poor you." I don't want you to take from my description of this that you should really pat them on the back. What it really requires is a great deal of sensitivity on your part to see that you need to give a much greater effort in trying to kick them into gear than you do with just about anybody else you're going to meet, and the rewards are great. In other words, it's very important for us that these beings wake up. They wake up to the death because otherwise nobody is going to tell humanity. Do you understand?

They're the ones who can wake up and recognize what's really happening. They're the ones who will be able to tell us. The generations that are being born every year who come in on these crosses are the ones where there is a real opportunity to prepare. The moment we really can understand and accept that we are terminal as a species—after all, in any human being's individual lifetime that doesn't really matter. It's not like if you told all of humanity that's alive today that they're the last ones who are ever going to live, that there would be this enormous psychological trauma. There wouldn't be, because we're very selfish about our unique lives, and in our times; that's the way the not-self works.

The moment it becomes a romance, the ultimate romance—the ultimate romance is to fall in love with what is totally different from you and to protect it and to nurture it. When these beings on this cross can wake up, they're the ones who can lay the foundation for helping those who follow us. They're the ones who will be so deeply sensitive to these children coming into the world. You can see in my describing it



that way we have a real problem because these are 20/34s and they're busy, busy, busy, busy and they may not have time to find out that there's something else going on in life. They may not have time to wake up and die. They may not have time for any of that because they are so damn busy.

The one thing about the 1/3 is that yes, it's so damn busy, but the advantage is that the truth just might slam into it. It's the whole thing about 1/3s. It's particularly the case here when you're dealing with this kind of definition in which you know it's very hard to get people's attention. It's a very, very individual design. It's hard to get more individual than a cross like this. It's a freak, an emotional freak cross. It doesn't know. *"I don't know and I'm not going to think about it, I'm just going to be busy. I don't know, so I'm just going to be busy."* This is the story of their life.

The 1/4

⊙ 55 ⊙ 34
⊕ 59 ⊕ 20
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 1

When you're dealing with a 1/4 or a 4/1 on this cross, you know that busyness is it. You don't even have the possibility that the 3rd line unconscious has where there can be a shattering. This is simply it. It's often very difficult when dealing with both of these transitions phenomena, the 1/4 and the 4/1. This is a very difficult harmony. It is so fixed. Everything about beings who are fixed is dependent on how they were conditioned in the first place. It's very difficult to transform somebody in their adulthood who is on a fixed cross.

What are you going to do with the 1/4? The 1/4 says, *"All I know is I don't know, so I'm just going to be busy with my life."* That's it. Not only is that it, that's what they tell their friends. Their friends say, *"Let's have an intellectual conversation,"* and the 1/4 says, *"No, let's talk about my job. I'm busy now, I have to go, and I have things to do."* It's very difficult.

The only thing that can help, as is always true with 1s, is there is always the potential in them through their natural tendency to investigate, the introspective, that they will discover there's more than just being busy. Again, it will depend on what that cross is as a characteristic. Whether it is a Manifestor, a Generator, a Manifesting Generator [*this cross is a Manifesting Generator*], a Projector or Reflector; you know what I mean. There are all kinds of variations of how that's going to operate. But the thing that's so important to see about this is that these beings, when you come across their cross, you have to try to do something to kick them, that's all.

The 2/4

⊙ 55 ⊙ 34
⊕ 59 ⊕ 20
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 1

These are the kind of people who can have fabulous success as motivators for industriousness. The 2/4 is the natural, busy person who doesn't have an important thought in their head, the natural, busy person who only is occupied with the value



and profitability of their busyness. So, if you have a 2/4 who's on this cross, one of the things about them is that they can be called to great missionary work; get everybody working, get everybody busy. These are the kind of people who are too busy to worry about the larger questions. *"I'll leave the larger questions to somebody else; I have a life to live here."*

What's so interesting about 2/4s, the chain smoker who becomes the super clean missionary of non-pollution, or the alcoholic who becomes not only a teetotaler, but somebody who lectures others on their bad habits. 2/4s can really do that whole jump around. These 2/4s in each configuration, there always lies a potential that you can break through these people. You can shatter them so they can die, they can die to the life they had, they can die to the way they look at the world.

The danger always with 4s is that if you shatter a 4, there's no guarantee they'll come back together again. It's very, very difficult for them once a foundation has been shattered. Remember, all of their power comes from their relationship to their community. There is a community of bonds of friendship. The moment they're seen to be a fool in that context, that they were wrong, or that they lied or they did this or that, whatever the case may be, it's very, very difficult for them to live with it.

It's not like it's easy for them to just get up and go. They have a fixed aspect in their nature. So, when you take somebody who is a 4th line and you shatter one of their main principles, you really do enormous damage. Now, sometimes damage is positive. The shattering of this kind of busyness can be very positive. Yet, at the same time, you have to see that they have to be called to that. It's not like they're going to embrace it. The only ones who can call them are those who really know them.

These are not people where you assume they need you. Again, that's one of the things about the Sleeping Phoenix. In the early years when people would say to me, "Can you tell what somebody is by meeting them, their type, this or that?" I used to say, "No, of course not. All I meet is the not-self, and all I meet is transits, and if somebody is pumping Ego at me, they may be Ego or they may not be. I have no idea."

One of the things about these people is that you would never guess that what I'm describing to you is what you're meeting when you meet them, because they're not like that at all. They seem to be very powerful, very even. They have this smooth emotional glaze to them. There's that romantic twinkle in their eye, they're charismatic, they have all this power to do stuff and for Manifesting Generators, this is the only true Manifesting Generating channel, the only real Manifesting Generator channel [the 20/34]. All of the others are derivations of this. This is the only pure one; this is the only pure connection between the Sacral Center and the Throat. So you talk about busy, this is uncontrollable busy that misses things. It's such a classic.

The theme of the Manifesting Generator is that because they can manifest, that is, after they generate, it means they can jump into things very quickly and take off. What happens is they miss things. Their frustrations are the humiliation of having to go back and make up and find those things that they skipped over. That's why I tell



Manifesting Generators to make lists. If you make lists, you're never going to have that problem. Immediately it's going to get rid of it. When you're looking at this being, you can see not only it is the cross of "I don't know, I don't know," but it's *"I missed it, too, and I don't want to go back."* When you meet them, off they are trucking away having a nice life.

⊙ 55 ⊙ 34
⊕ 59 ⊕ 20
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 1

The 2/5

The 2/5s are perfect. You meet a 2/5 Sleeping Phoenix and you'd better take a picture so we have proof that they exist because it's not going to happen. They're so busy you don't see them. They're real heretics, in that sense. They won't have anything to do with anything other than their trip. And of course, they don't know what that is; they're just busy. With the traditional 2/5 paranoia and annoyance with people projecting on them, and so forth, these are the ones who are just like, *"I'm busy and I'm busy in my own environment"* and nobody sees it. Of course, that's natural for 5s.

In the West, the technological advantages of computers and, like me working in my home, this is a perfect place for 5 because they're protected and sheltered. They can run around and do their stuff and nobody bothers them. One of the things about 2/5s is they don't want anybody looking at them; they're so tired of it. They don't want a projection; they don't want anything. Their response is always the same to "Do you want to go out tonight?" *"I don't know."* "When are you going to know?" *"I don't know."* After awhile people don't call you up.

⊙ 55 ⊙ 34
⊕ 59 ⊕ 20
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 1

The 3/5

They can be so unaware on this cross. This is, *"I don't know and I missed it; and look out because I'm coming through."* Boy, do they pour through because here you have the 3rd line in the Personality so you know they're busy with their trial and error process. One of the things about these beings is that the 3/5 on this cross is subject to deep, deep depression.

Remember, the 55th gate is the moodiest of gates. In looking at a cross we do not know, other than the 20/34 definition the cross brings, the relationship, for example, in an individual as to whether their emotional system is going to be defined or not, whether that 55 is going to be a consistent principle or not is something to keep in mind. When you look at crosses, you have to see how they operate within the characteristics of the design.

But the thing to be clear about is that when you get to the 3/5, you get to somebody who is totally preoccupied with the mistakes that are made in the busyness. Totally preoccupied with *"I don't know why it happened,"* totally preoccupied with *"I miss*



that it happened." These are the kinds of beings who really do not have an easy time in the workforce because you have the projection of those who work with them on their 5 at the unconscious level: They're going to be the ones who are going to bring the productivity—the 20/34 busyness; they're going to be the answer; they're the solution.

These are people who are quickly hired and quickly fired because of their trial and error process. I'm a very unusual employer. I have people who directly work for me. I am their employer. I provide their salary and their livelihood. I have two people on my payroll who are 1/3s. They've caused me a lot of problems, no joke. I used to have three, but one of them is dead. They caused me a lot of problems. They've caused me enormous delays—everybody waiting for the free rave chart service. They have their problems. However, I have learned, because I understand them, if you give them enough time, if you treat them with respect through their failures, what you end up is incredible competency. This is the magic of the 3. Ultimately, the 3rd line way is just another way of efficiency. If things don't work, eventually the solution is a way in which things are made more efficient. It's the way in which we work.

So, when you're dealing with the 3/5 on this cross, when I say 'quick to be hired and quick to be fired,' nobody will give them that chance long enough because it could be devastating. And if you don't understand it, you have a problem. When a 1/3 says to me, *"I will get it done and it will be done, and don't worry,"* I don't pay any attention. I simply assume that they'll get where they have to get to at some point. Sometimes it's quick. They surprise me. Sometimes it's not quick.

The more respect we give to the 3rd line process, the more successful all of us are going to be. And 3/5s really have a hard time. For me, as a 5, in my empathy and resonance to the 3/5, I understand the dilemma of the 5, but I don't have a 3 in my profile. I have a 1; it's very different. My process is not a trial and error process. I don't have to constantly meet failure and breakdown; that's not my trip; that's not how I'm here to learn. So when I look at my friends and colleagues over the years who have been 3/5s, I really have a great deal of empathy for their process.

The 5 at the unconscious level, like for the 2/5 which is reclusive and wants to be left alone, it's so uncomfortable to have the 5 unconsciously. I know at the Personality level that you have an expectation about me. I feel it; it's conscious. So, I can feel the projection field. I can feel when somebody needs to ask me something. I can feel the projection. So you get used to it in your life; you get used to that feeling, whatever you want to call that. But when you have it unconsciously, you don't. You don't identify it; you don't think of it as being yourself. It's easy for me to see that I can be seductive in my 5th line Personality. But I'm aware of it. I can't imagine what it's like to have that unconsciously and not be aware of it and how much trouble that gets you into.

I know how much trouble my conscious seduction gets me into. Imagine when you have no control over it, when it's totally unconscious. And there's your unconscious going, *"Hey, come on over here; let me show you how I make a mistake."* And the



pitch is, "I'm perfect, I'm perfect, I'm perfect." And what you get is, "Oh, God, Oh, God." And 3/5s are always dealing with that reaction. It's difficult.

All 3s have to live with expectations, but it's generally theirs. When 3s fall down, one of the beautiful things about them, it's not like they look around and see who they're going to blame. They're really good at that, they just blame themselves. But when it's a 5, everybody else is going to blame you. And you didn't do anything, and they're still going to blame you. They're going to consider you guilty, and even if you're proven innocent, they don't care. As a matter of fact, they prefer thinking that you're still guilty. It's just the way it is.

So, think about the 3/5 on this cross. *"I don't know, I missed something, I'm very busy and I'm making mistakes."* Any 3/5 on this cross, you just heard that description, poor thing. And yet, to understand something, the not-self, how devastating I can make my interpretation and description of any cross. I'm the Cross of the Clarion. That's really the cross of shooting off your mouth, and if you don't know what you're shooting off your mouth about, you're really an asshole. It can be a horrible life. If you're a Manifestor who shoots off your mouth and you don't know what you're talking about, people beat you to death. Any cross, the moment you put that into nothing but characteristics, the cross doesn't get an opportunity to be the defining element of your purpose. You just end up with all of those messy characteristics.

Yes, it's difficult, but it doesn't mean they can't wake up. The fact is that some of them *must* wake up. This is us waking up to our future. They're the ones who have to let us know. They're the ones, somewhere down the road, who will be the forces that show us what to do with being terminal—be busy. What else to do? What are you doing to do, hold your hands up in the air? Somebody said the Sun is going to die in three weeks, what are you going to do? Move? Be busy, go about your business. I guarantee that most of the world would just keep on going about its business. People have to eat. You might make love a little more often. There might be someone squirrely who figures they should do things they never thought they'd be allowed to do. But basically, what do you do? The band was still playing on the Titanic. What are you going to do?

This is part of the whole awakening process of humanity. It will be good for humanity to discover that they're really terminal. It's a good wakeup call. It says, "Hey, you might have something here to consider that you might like to work on." And remember something about us. It fascinates me; everything about the intelligence of humans is about becoming God. It's always about becoming God. And we're getting very God-like in our ability to be able to manipulate and create life. Sterility won't stop humans from reproducing. Extinction is not something that we will legitimately ever have to face. But the fact is we will not be able to transform the way in which we operate until we accept we are terminal so that we can devise a clever way to get around it. That's us.

Human beings were put here, this spirit of consciousness was placed on this planet to get to a point in which it can replace itself, and it will. It's one of the complications in the soup when it comes to the emergence of Rave children. Human beings



are much too smart to kill off. You're never going to kill them off. And yet, the species is going to become naturally extinct.

The 3/6

⊙ 55 ⊙ 34
⊕ 59 ⊕ 20
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 1

If you're going to live through a 6th line system of a life in which you go through the cycles, we've already seen and will see it over and over again with 3/6s and 6/3s the complications of the first 30 years. The first 30 years can be deeply disturbing. By the way, when I say things like that, always recognize that I'm talking within the context of the not-self. I am convinced, though I don't know if I'll ever really understand it, that the 3/3 combination is very special. I think it provides certain opportunities given that somebody is young enough with that kind of configuration that you can work with them and open them up to their nature. I think there is some kind of resource that is possible through that 3/3 combination that leads to a totally different kind of view or perspective when these beings get on the roof.

It's not like a 3rd line person where there is only one aspect of their nature that is resonating to the 3rd line process so you have this basic conflict between the Personality and the unconscious. Think about it. Only 3/6s and 6/3s get to experience this unique resonance between Personality and unconscious. Now, it's an artificial resonance. After all, they're not 3s in that sense—3/6 is not really ever a 3/3, they simply experience that dynamic. But what that leads to in my logical thinking is that there is a resonance that's very deep. There's a shared experience through both crystals of the same trial and error phenomena. My assumption is that if they're entering into the right things that go wrong, then the results, the insights, whatever we want to call that, whatever can be derived from that, can be extraordinary.

One of the things I see very clearly about the way in which the gods work is that the more spectacular the potential of an aspect, the more difficult it is to get there. If you're going to be a 3/6 on this cross, the trial and error busyness of your life is overwhelming. You have a ladder stapled to your hip and you're going up and down, off the roof all the time and it can exceedingly difficult to be able to make any deeper sense out of this life. Remember, these are sleepers. One of the things about them is they're very productive sleepers. These are people we would admire—not-self admiration. It's very odd.

The 4/6

⊙ 55 ⊙ 34
⊕ 59 ⊕ 20
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 1

When you close out the Right Angle and you come to the 4/6, you're looking at an opportunistic role model who's going to be influential and dealing with the opportunities that arise out of the busyness. It's always about the busyness. One of the difficulties for 4/6s is their opening Saturn cycle because the dilemma can be the 4/3 configuration that is trial and error when it comes to your relationships. Fours and



the quality of their life is determined by who is in their circle. Who you know makes your life.

One of the things about the 4/6 in this particular configuration is that they're so busy watching that there's nothing else to do. They're just busy watching. They're busy being the voyeur; they're busy looking at everything and seeing nothing. They're just busy with things. I live by the coast and you can see people sit there with binoculars; they're busy seeing and they see nothing. They're not looking at anything.

The Right Angle of this cross, and again given the nature of Right Angle geometry where you have Personality destiny, it's deeply self-absorbed and on their own it is not possible for the Right Angle to wake up. There is no spontaneous wakeup for them. There is no transit that will wake them up. They can be woken up by others. They just can. One of the forces that can wake them up is anyone who carries a strong 49. It's just the relationship between the 49 and the 55. It's very, very difficult.

Remember, these are beings who are really, really absorbed in their process. They're very busy; they don't really know so it's very difficult to reach them. You try to explain something to them and there's a part of them that can very quickly and very easily say, "I don't know. It sounds interesting, I don't know." And then they go back to being busy, and just busy with whatever their process happens to be and they're not going to pay any attention to it. It's not easy to reach them.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Moods

⊙ 55 ⊙ 9
⊕ 59 ⊕ 16

The 4/1

When we move to Juxtaposition, one of the things you'll notice in most cases is the name of a Juxtaposition cross is taken from an attribute of the gate that the Sun is in because it's fixed. So, the 55th gate is a gate of moodiness, a gate of moods, so here you have the Juxtaposition Cross of Moods.

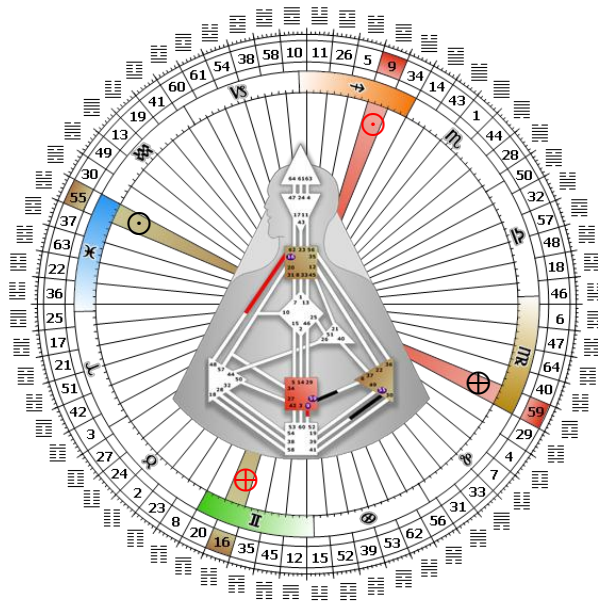
This is a real shift, and you see the real shift because the 20/34 disappears. What you get in its place is the 16 and the 9. We live in a phase now where the 16 and the 9, which are part of the Cross of Planning, the 40, 37, 16 and the 9. This is the thematic we have been living with since 1615. This is what's going away. All of our development of societies, nation states, institutions, education, science, all of these things have been community plans endowed with creative skills and deep focus and concentration.

Here what we're looking at is that the moment you take away this 20/34, you rob this gate of a chance to escape itself. If you're upset, having something to do to



keep busy is a real healing experience. If you have a problem and you can be busy, the busyness helps you avoid the problem. The reality is that the old wives' tale about if your fingers are busy then your mind is quiet so keep on knitting—knit one, purl two, and away you go.

One of the things to understand about what happens here in the 55th gate is that the moment you move away from the 20/34, no longer can you escape the "I don't know," and the moodiness of the 55. So, those 4/1s who come in on this cross—about 1% of the population—are minuscule. We go down into percentages of percentages.



What you're seeing is that the whole accent is on the nature of the 55th gate. Now, because the opposition to the 55 is the 59, which has to do with intimacy and our sexuality, this is a very difficult social cross in this configuration. First of all, the 4 always has social problems at one level. Though the 4 has the capacity of integrating with others well, intimacy is always difficult. For all 4s, intimacy is difficult. You have to wait until you go through those phases of friendship in order to get to that point where you can actually achieve intimacy.

We have romance in this 55th gate. There's a great deal of creative po-

tential in this gate. After all, moodiness is simply another word for the presence of the muse. So, the reality is this can be deeply creative, particularly with the 16 in this configuration which is part of the channel of Talent. So there is a potential in this cross to be able to get out of the anguish of not knowing, that anguish being the 55th gate aspect of the Sleeping Phoenix. With any cross that holds the 55, art and creativity are a possibility. In most cases, these are just depressive people. They're easily uncomfortable with life. Not knowing for them interferes with their whole social interaction and they tend to be people who have problems in their sex life. They tend to be people who have problems finding a reliable partner. It can be very difficult.

By the way, anybody who lives with a 4/1 has to have a certain kind of uniqueness to them, because if you have a 4/1 partner and you disagree with them, it isn't going to do you any good to fight with them. It's not like you're going to change anything. So you have to be very accepting of what they are in order to be able to embrace them.

I know many 4/1s; they don't have it easy. They're really like hermaphrodites—they're not this, they're not that. They're not Right Angle, they're not Left Angle;



they're something else. And in this you can see that the potential here, if there is any potential at all, is to wake up to their creative capacity. Not wake up to die, because that's a Sleeping Phoenix trait, but they can wake up to their creative capacity, and perhaps through art are able to realize a greater truth. Perhaps great art can do that.

The Left Angle Cross of Spirit 1

⊙ 55 ⊙ 9
⊕ 59 ⊕ 16

The 5/1

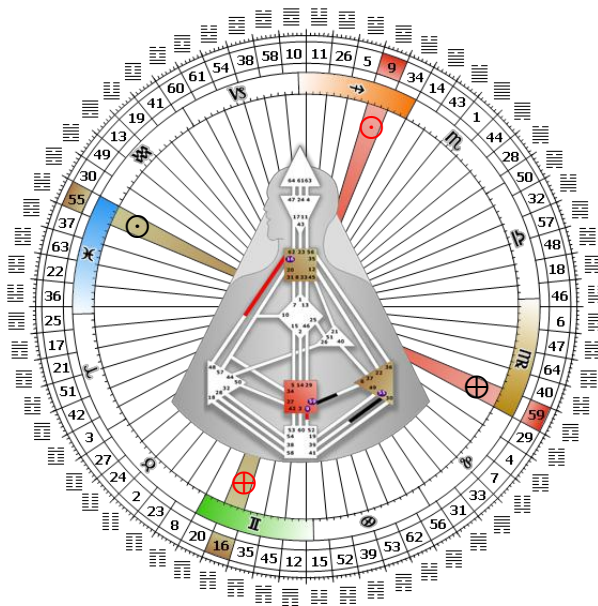
Remember that Left Angle is the publicity of the Right Angle's marketing department. The burden of Right Angle's marketing department is placed on the 5/1. This is the Left Angle Cross of Spirit. This is all about the potential to sell creative spirit. It's basically what it is. There are certain configurations in the wheel that represent the

way in which the program demands that part of the way we're informed as a species is through what we've come to call 'arts.' It's one thing for me to express concepts in this way, yet there are other things that can be learned by just listening to a piece of Brahms, or standing in front of a great painting, or whatever the case may be. The way we are informed as a whole has many different venues in which we move down. There is great teaching in not just receiving in this way, the presence of art and the importance of our lives as another way of communicating with us.

Here in this Left Angle aspect, basically this is about the future much more than now or the past. It's

almost a clarion call in itself to draw people to the spirit of humankind to awaken, if you will, the spirit of humankind. For many years here on the island when the earth would go into the 55th in the middle of the summer, they would have an international drumming festival, this opening up the spirit of humanity.

So, this is a deeply creative configuration. The way in which you get to somebody's spirit can be very different. Almost all of it is based on knowing how to provoke—the 39 on the other side of the 55. This is a very provocative cross. It's provocative in the sense that you are provoked the moment you are instilled with the right spirit,





let's put it that way. So, in that sense, this can be deeply creative. But of course, one of the things that must be so obvious to you is that the moment you're talking about individuality, which carries the creative potential, the mutative potential, and the moment you make that emotional, then you know you have somebody who begins life with the potential of emotionalized melancholy.

When you're dealing with a not-self and a 55th gate that doesn't operate with clarity and is undergoing chemical change, the potential for real artistic development in this configuration is slim. Rather than getting that, you get a lot of very depressed people who whine about how depressing life is, that life is a nowhere street and there's nowhere to go. I guarantee you, you meet somebody on the Cross of Spirit and they'll be selling euthanasia, because they don't know because they have this Sleeping Phoenix Sun, regardless that it's the Left Angle.

Remember, the gate is changing. The chemistry of that hexagram is changing. And it impacts not simply the Right Angle, it impacts wherever that 55 is sitting. So, when you come to the 5/1, you don't really know what you're going to get. You may get spirit heresy. *Yes, if you don't want to live, you should have the right to die—* spirit heresy. Good for the spirit of the person who wants to die; it's all relative. On the other hand, you can end up with a very powerful representative as a creative force with a combination that lies here; this is a real potential for that.

Again, whenever you're dealing with the Juxtaposition or the Left Angle, you have to keep in mind that there are going to be difficulties when it comes to intimacy. But of course, here you're dealing with seduction, you're dealing with a 5th line theme, and you're dealing with the fickleness. While the seduction is going on, the fickleness isn't even certain that it knows why it is seducing, let alone whether it wants what it seduced in the first place.

By the time you've pulled somebody close enough to you that you have contact, you're ready to throw them away because you don't know. This is the great gate of the roots of unrequited love. No problems. And you can fantasize what you like, no interference, no problems, everything is perfect. It's a classic 55 trait.

The 5/2

⊙ 55	⊙ 9
⊕ 59	⊕ 16
LAC Spirit 1	

One thing that is interesting about 5/2s who have this cross is that they convince you that spirit exists, even though you don't get access to the spirit they have. When you look at the 2nd line, it has nothing to prove; it wouldn't know how. It's like the math teachers who always know you're cheating because you get a sophisticated equation and you just write down the answer. That's what a 2 would like to do. It doesn't want to write all the steps of that equation. That's proving it; that's the 1s job.

When you have the 5/2 and this heretical, seductive, universalizing Personality, you have an unconscious that says, *"Why should I tell them? I have nothing to prove."*



What's the big deal? I have to prove to them that I have spirit or that there is spirit in the world? No, they can go do that themselves. Find somebody else. Go see a spiritual teacher." It's typical of the 5/2.

The 2 is always under pressure because there's a certain level of fear in them. The fear is that they don't really know anything. Naturals are like that. They're not here to explain it. You get a 2nd line teacher trying to teach you the basics of something and you have a problem. They can instill in you the beauty of whatever the thing is. It's great to see a natural talent. It's wonderful to meet natural talent. It's clean, it's pure, it hasn't been manipulated, and it's just there. That's why it's so charming to us. It's like the way we love the innocent paintings of our children. They're awful, but they're not. I have so many awful pictures in the house. And yet, at the same time, there is this magic of that innocence. It's that natural innocence that's so beautiful.

So, the natural of something is very different. When you take a 5/2 and the 5 knows that everybody is expecting it to deliver, it doesn't want to deliver. Not because it doesn't think that giving it to people would be a good idea or that they need it. It has nothing to do with that. It's the deep fear at the unconscious level that says, *"How am I going to do this? I don't know how. I don't know, I don't know, I don't know, I don't know."* This is: I don't know. *"And if I'm going to try to know and I don't know, I'm going to get really upset and I'm emotional and I can spike down into a deep depression and never get out, so leave me alone."*

There are artists, that the moment they're recognized, their careers are over. They're over instantly. That artist who was magic in a room with 25 people, the moment they're discovered, it's over, it's over. You can smell all that here, and you get that with the 5/2s. You get that with any 2 who's being placed under pressure to be able to get somebody else to either understand or be able to do what they do or understand. It's impossible.

Yes, you have variations where it can work, like a 2/4. The beauty of the 2/4 is that what does all the work is the 4. The 2 is a barrier always standing there, *"No, no, no I don't want to tell you how I did it,"* because they don't know how they did it. That's why they make great missionaries, because they don't have to explain how they did it. They can just say that God did it. *"Jesus came to me; it's ok now."* And away they go and they can deliver their goods and influence those people around them.

But 5/2s with all that paranoia, with all that projection, it's like poof, they say, *"No I don't want to have anything to do with that. Leave it to the 5/1s, they're the suckers. They're the ones who have to prove this stuff. They have to prove that there is spirit, they have to prove that there is great value in art,"* and so forth and so on. These are great cooks. Great natural sexual beings who rarely get to have sex.



The 6/2

⊙ 55	⊙ 9
⊕ 59	⊕ 16
LAC Spirit 1	

I've never met either a 6/2 or a 6/3, as example, on this cross. One of the things that is so interesting for me is to get to a point where it's possible to begin to meet many, many variations that are beginning to operate correctly as themselves. After all, we're all keys, in that sense; every single one of these is a key.

If I were to do a positive analysis of the 6/2, here is the potential of really a special archetype. This can be a truly, deeply, creative role model. Again, this is a configuration that with the 55, with the presence of the 59, with the 16, you basically have three gates that are deeply connected to the creative process, deeply connected to the creative process.

So, this is the potential for a very creative expression in life. But again, as much as it's nice to say that this could be an extraordinary, creative role model as a being, the reality is that for the not-self point of view with this kind of configuration, with the nature of the emotional system as it is, with the difficulty of individuality in not knowing, with all of those things added up, with the not-self and the various characteristics that that being will have, chances are they will have periods in their life that will show that creative potential. But the likelihood is that they have emotional, sexual, food problems. The likelihood is that they are not healthy, particularly since they're going to go through a 3rd line phase at the beginning of their process.

The 55th gate, whether you're looking at it just naturally in somebody's design or in relationship to any kind of cross configuration in which the 55th gate is present, see that there is this aspect of the Sleeping Phoenix that infects everything the 55 is associated with, which means that those crosses that carry this attribute, it is more difficult to break through and it is more difficult to shatter.

The extreme of that is in the Right Angle of the cross itself. But understand that the presence of the 55th gate brings that quality into somebody's nature. That's why it's very difficult today to really get a grasp on individual emotionality. It's very easy for us to relate to both tribal and abstract/collective emotionality. But individual emotionally, since the advent of the nine-centered Rave in the 1780's, basically it's not an emotional system that operates consistently or in a way that it did prior to that.

The whole individual, emotional process is being affected by the way in which this 55th gate is mutating. It also means that the nature of romance has changed and is changing radically. If you look at the difference between the way in which romance works today than what it did prior to the 1780's, you will see that there has been an enormous transformation in the way in which romance operates. The way in which we mate and bond and all of that, part of that is the direct result of the deterioration of the chemistry of the 55 and its impact on the 49, which is in charge of marriage and divorce in our social integration with each other in community.



The 6/3

⊙ 55	⊙ 9
⊕ 59	⊕ 16
LAC Spirit 1	

When we come to the 6/3, again, the one thing to remember is that they have their foot on one side of the garden and the other crossing the fence. They're always in some kind of bizarre, balancing act between this side and that side.

When you get to the 37th gate, you get to something very basic. All of this is about family. In the end, everything about being a species is about family. It is about the bond that is created in community. Remember when you change the emotional system, you change everything that operates out of the emotional system. It will change the nature of marriage, the nature of bonding with somebody, and you can see that these changes are already taking place. They have a law in Canada that says a homosexual relationship is marriage. Twenty years ago that would have been impossible.

There are enormous differences in the way we look at relationships, at bonds. The marriage institution has gone through enormous stress over the last 20 or 30 years. All of this is part of this chemistry and this energy that is out there. So, we're going to have a change that's going to take place in the 37. We are now in the last, great 37 sequence. We have been since 1615—the family of man. That's the movie of the 37/40, it has done a very, very good job, thank you very much. It brings that into life.

What you have to see is that the individual in the 55 longs for love, longs for intimacy—it's in the cross—longs for those things. And yet, that is not something that's easy to find. Yet, the 6/3 stands on the roof of their bachelor pad and looks across and sees families and sees the love of parents and child and husband, and so forth and so on. It's already looking and saying, "*Aha, that's the way.*" If you're an individual and you're attracted to tribal life, you're caught between this and that. It's a real this and that.

6/3s on this cross are busy, but they're not busy working. They're busy being fertile. The 6/3 on this cross and this profile will be the last human being to be fertile. The answer to the spirit, the answer to the threat of extinction is to make more. Well, if we're going to die out, there's only one thing to do, just make more. If we make more, we won't die out. It's simple. Simple math, let's make more. This is the ultimate 59—I'm ready, I'm willing, I'm able, let's do it. The only problem with 6/3s is that they don't really know if the person they're making love to is really the one they want to stay with. They end up staying with the children.

It's just something to note. There are these oddities—that's an oddity—there are certain profile-cross configurations which really represent a very bizarre archetype. This is one of them. When you get to the end of the line, this is the end of the fertility business. This obviously, is an enormously fertile place and has always been. With the 6/3, there's nothing more potentially promiscuous than a 6/3 combination.



In the 59, the 6th line is the one-night stand, the 3 is all about the trial and error, bonds made and broken. The 6/3 configuration here with the 59 and the 55 pumping away, all you get is they're looking to the other hexagram. *Hey, that looks good; I want some.*

A 6/3 friend of mine never gives up on the idea that it would really be a good idea to have children. He's going to be saying that when he's 90. This is one of those 6/3 things. It could be that, it could be that. And here is the archetype of it. The archetype of it, *"The hell with all this, I'm going to have a family. I'm going to have children."* And you get this movement, this transition out of this individual creative torment of spirit and not knowing, and we go directly into the mundane. You go right to the heart of the family; you go right into the 37.

~

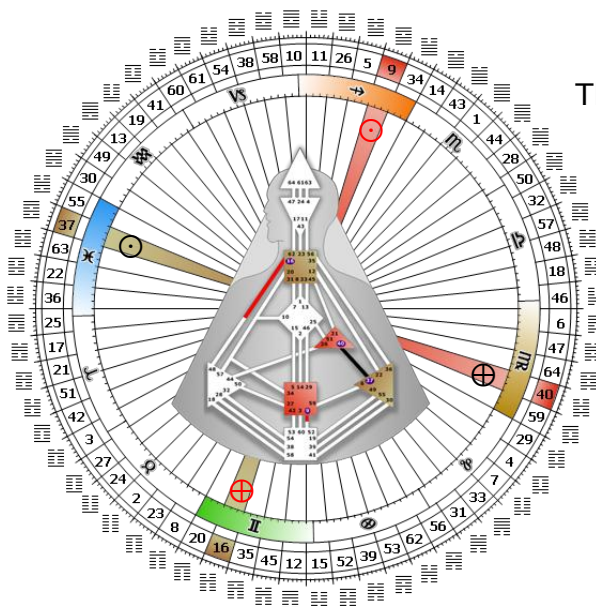


THE 37th GATE

The Family

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

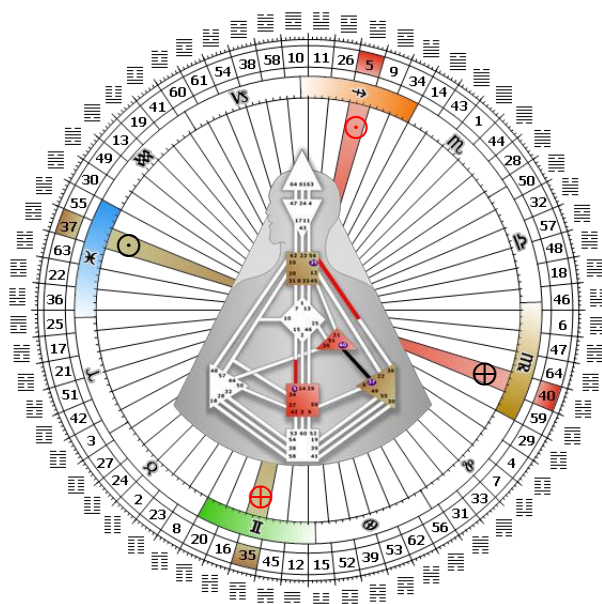


The Right Angle Cross of Planning 1

⊙ 37 ⊙ 9
⊕ 40 ⊕ 16

The Juxtaposition Cross of Bargains
The Left Angle Cross of Migration 1

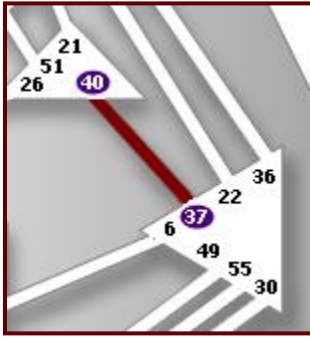
⊙ 37 ⊙ 5
⊕ 40 ⊕ 35





Introduction

We come to the 37th gate, to *The Family*. When you're looking at the configuration here of both the Right Angle and the Left Angle, a definition is formed by the cross itself. Whenever you have a definition, it becomes the central thematic. There is no escaping that. Whether the Personality Sun is involved or not, it becomes the central dynamic because it is bringing a consistent aspect of that cross into activation in the person's life.



So here we're dealing in both cases and with the Juxtaposition, the presence of the 37/40. We are living in the Cross of Planning cycle. The four arms of this Cross of Planning cycle, which was initiated in 1615, are the most synthetic way for you to be able to understand what we have been going through as a species over the last 400 years. Basically, what you're looking at is the fundamental theme has been community, and is all about the expansion of community resources.

What is essential to understand about the 40/37 is that it is the thing that makes the principles work. Ultimately, it is the thing that feeds the wealth of the rulership of the tribe. Without the 40/37, there is no successful building of communities. It is what it takes. This is the channel of *Community*, it is the channel of the bargain, but more than that, the 37th gate is the mouth and the 40th gate is the stomach. You're dealing with something very basic here. You're dealing with the demands of life itself. There's something else as well about this—the presence of the 40/37 thematically over the last 400 years has also changed the nature of our sexuality and the way in which sexuality operates on the planet.

One of the things to understand about tribal sexuality is that because the tribal bond is rooted in reproduction, it is only tribal sexuality that is concerned with protection. Think about that. The 40/37 is there to raise a family, but you don't want to have to keep on having kids until the poor woman is dead, 24 of them, 25 of them, 26 of them, 27 of them; the insanity of all of that.

Basically, what that means is if you're looking for the beginnings of birth control, that birth control is something that began in the 40/37. It's a natural birth control. Louise said to Harry, "No more; I don't want any more. We have to stop." Of course, for most of our history, stopping could really be a problem. Males are not good at stopping. So, one of the things about the 40/37 is that it's about affection and cuddling and this is really the channel of foreplay. In other words, it's through the 40/37 that other ways that weren't reproductive came about of bringing sexual pleasure to your partner.

So this is very important to understand about the 40/37 coming into our lives. Those of us who are part of western civilization are the by-product of that strategy. We are no longer interested in families of 25. We've worked very hard at finding



ways in which we can give each other pleasure without becoming pregnant. All of this has been a development; it's part of it. All of that is being carried by this energy. It's the complete opposite of the Kama Sutra, if you can grasp that. It has nothing to do, in the end, with reproduction; it has everything to do with the bargain of pleasure.

So, if you look at the last 400 years, we have been working very hard to master the pleasure principle. So much of our achievement in society, wealthy society, western society, certain other societies—when I say 'West' I don't only mean the West, there are many places in the East, obviously, that have very high standards of living that have been able to get to a place in which pleasure is something that is affordable and available to the lowest common denominator.

You can see how important pleasure is to us. It's enormously important. One of the things to understand about the 40/37 is that part of the bargain is the Ego. The Ego says, *"You want me to work. Ok, but you treat me really nice and you tell me I'm wonderful. You also give me time off and leave me alone with all this pressure so I can just enjoy the benefits of my work."* So, the pleasure principle is built into the community. The community demands that it has its festivals, that it has its parties, that it has its celebrations. We now demand we have the right to entertainment, that we have our films and music and this and that. It's the pleasure principle.

So, when I talk about the Cross of Planning, I only bring this up to not make it dull, because the Cross of Planning is also deeply bureaucratic. It's as bureaucratic as you can get. It's the way, for example, that the Catholic Church would like you to protect yourself from becoming pregnant. You have to become the ultimate bureaucratic. A thermometer in one hand and a pen in the other, and make sure you write down all the details and keep the charts and protect yourself at all costs.

The Cross of Planning has brought us all of what we could call the benefits of our modern life. It has also brought us all the detriments of it, obviously. But this is the phase we're in. Recognize that it's coming to an end. We're not at the beginning of this. We're not going to the Globe Theater and watching Shakespeare. This process began 400 years ago. You can see that beginning 400 years ago and in this cycle the advent of the nine-centered being, that this cycle has been very, very important to us because this is the cycle that brings us to the door where we can fulfill our promise. And our promise is to understand. That's what we're here for.

So, the Cross of Planning has been very successful in many ways. It's been able to organize communities of focus—9th gate. You have in this cross the 40/37, so you have the community and the demands of the community and the organization of the bargain of the community and the pleasure principle, and so forth and so on. But look at the other two arms—the 9th gate, the potential to focus and concentrate, to be focused and concentrated on the establishment of community. If you extend community, you get into the nation state; you get into all of the bureaucracies that go with it, and on and on and on and on.

In other words, what you're looking at is that there is deep, deep focus. That focus also means that the infrastructure that's necessary for the community is also some-



thing it's focused on. By the time we get into the 1600's, we have the beginning of urban architects who are actually able to design cities that have plumbing. You build sewer systems and you begin to take the dirt away from people's day-to-day lives and you begin to extend their health.

But more than that, the focus through community allowed us to be able to explore in ways we've never explored before. It is not a world in which you have a couple of Galileo's floating around, or Copernicus' or whatever the case may be. We have research factories now. We have huge bureaucratic, industrial research factories. There are more scientists alive today than have ever existed on earth. As a matter of fact, there are more scientists alive today as a population than all the people who lived on earth up until the 19th century. We have a lot of scientists. This is a by-product.

There was a great science fiction written by John Bruner many years ago, maybe 30 years ago. It was about a young boy who had the gift of being able to take people into his fantasy. It was a great story. There are moments where I'd love to be able to take you into my fantasy so you can see this headlong rush towards the truth. Not only is it a rush towards the truth, but it's not a rush in the way you see an arrow coming together as a head, it's a rush like this. It's like a reverse arrowhead flying out there growing exponentially. The amount of knowledge that we're accumulating with every breath that I speak, right now, this moment, is absolutely incredible. If you could really just see this movement of the expansion of our knowledge relative to the population expansion, relative to the movement over these 400 years, you'd see what I see, this magical race towards inner truth.

What's so fascinating is when you think about this, it is nearly the end of the 61.1. We're in the 1st line phase of this cycle. We're in the 61.1. The 61.1 is here for us. This is the last chance we get to get the truth. We are good; after all, this exponential movement and all this vast intellectual development, the web as a by-product of all this, this huge movement outwards. We've gotten very, very close to closing the door on knowing this and knowing this and knowing this and knowing this, and this is our job. The window closes 2027; closes.

These people who come in on this cross now, they're in their glory; they fit right in, perfect. This is their time. I know so many of them. You meet a lot of Cross of Planning people. It's an opposition in the wheel. You meet them. There are all these Cross of Planning people wandering around. The 40/37, like the 43/23 and the 20/34, is very common.

So, the Cross of Planning part of our planning is to plan for the end, to plan for a new beginning, to plan for what's going to happen. We have an enormous number of people on this planet who make a living planning for disaster, people who plan for what's going to happen when a hurricane comes, or an earthquake comes. We have all kinds of planning for disaster as much as we have planning for no disaster; it's all there. And we're very talented at it. This has been the era of skills—16th gate. Four hundred years of the development of skills. It's coming to an end.

It's like those odd, science fiction movies where some deconditioned, bombed-back-to-the-Stone Age yo-yo, after 400 generations, finds some piece of 20th century technology. We all live in a world that truly we don't know. Most people don't even know how the electricity comes on and why. And their whole lives depend on it and they have no idea. What do you think is going to happen when the lights get turned off? What do you think happens when the intellectual grasp of things is no longer a universal motive? It's very different.

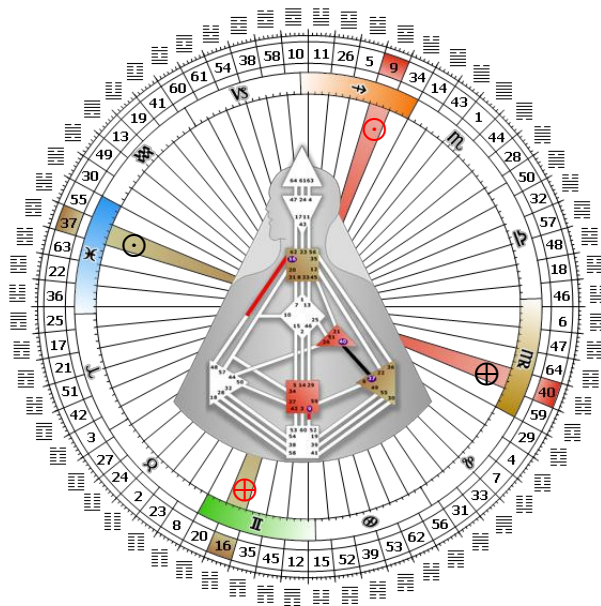
We have no idea how most of the things work. If all of the computer technicians die, I hope I didn't buy a lemon. What am I going to do with this box? Get out my knife and my scissors? What am I going to do? It's one of the things about the nature of what this cycle has done to us. It has given us a world where we truly do not understand or control. We don't know how it all works, and we're totally dependent on it. It's very funny. Well, I guess it's only funny to me.

The Right Angle Cross of Planning 1

$$\begin{array}{cc} \ominus 37 & \ominus 9 \\ \oplus 40 & \oplus 16 \end{array}$$

The 1/3

If you're a 1/3 on the Cross of Planning, the plan is very important to you, but all plans mess up in the end. This is basically the essential value of the 1/3. The 1/3, if it's correct, if it understands its own basic principles, the 1/3 is here to show us what plans don't work and to be able to take that out of the recipe mix so other people don't get lost going down that road. Again, this is the essential aspect of the 1/3. Because they're so personal, because it's all lower trigram, because of the personal destiny, because of the pessimism, because of the nature of the not-self, they tend to suffer rather than see the advantages. They tend to accuse themselves of failure rather than seeing that the plan was the thing that was the failure, rather than seeing that the plan needs to be adjusted or destroyed one way or another.





Like all of the descriptions between the not-self and the true self, it's really a radial difference. When you're dealing with a 1/3 on the Cross of Planning who really knows what's going on, they're of enormous value. They're going to be able to tell you that this is a waste of energy because this is no longer talking about the personal waste of energy, it's talking about communal waste of energy and that the resources of the community are being wasted. This is their capacity.

The 1/4

⊙ 37 ⊙ 9
⊕ 40 ⊕ 16
RAC Planning 1

When you're dealing with a 1/4, whenever you're dealing with the tribe and you're dealing with 4th line, you have to recognize that these are the strongest advocates of the tribe even when they see the tribe is a problem. Everybody who carries a 4th line needs the close circle in order to be able to succeed, needs to have their connections with community. Otherwise, their potential is deeply limited. The tribe is a natural environment for 4th line beings. To have a 4th line in a tribal circuit is where it's going to resonate because the quality that is so satisfying to the 4 is that opportunities will arise out of that tribal mix.

When you're dealing with the 1/4 child, if it not raised any differently, it will simply accept whatever the plan is. It'll simply accept it and it will propagandize it out of its unconscious. In other words, it will try to influence others into seeing that this is the plan and stay with the plan. So this is the child who's yelling at the other child to get back into line because that's not the plan. Keep with the plan, don't change the plan. Also, children get nervous when you're going to change the plan. Nothing makes the 1/4 or 4/1 more nervous than the fact that you're deciding to move. It's like, *"Oh, my God, absolutely everything is going to change."*

For children who have a 4th line in their profile, to move anywhere can be very threatening to them. One of the things you have to do if you're moving and dealing with a 4th line child is to really make sure that you make an effort when you land to immediately bring them into contact with some kind of milieu, with some kind of community so they can have a sense of place.

Remember, they need to be introduced to people. One of the most important things in respecting the 4th line nature is to make sure that if you introduce a 4th line person, if you have somebody with you who's a stranger to them, that you make an effort to introduce them. If you don't introduce them, they're never going to make a connection with that person. Again, this is going back to the nature of the 4th line. So, when you're dealing with the 1/4, this whole business of the bargain and the community, the 1/4 has taken the line, *"This is the deal and I'm going to do my work."* They can be deeply disappointed in life seeing that others don't take their responsibility as well.



The 2/4

⊙ 37 ⊙ 9
⊕ 40 ⊕ 16
RAC Planning 1

With the 2/4 on the Cross of Planning, you're dealing with the ultimate tribal person. You're dealing with somebody who loves being within the tribe. The 4th line unconscious, but more than that, you're dealing with a 2nd line hermit Personality. Being a hermit doesn't mean you have to hide behind the doors of your cave. It means you can hide behind the gates of the village. In other words, the whole thing for the hermit is that they're in a safe, protected environment. Remember that the tribe is nothing more than the extension of your family. There's nothing a 2/4 likes better than their family because their family is their resource. Remember, the 2/4 wants to keep the house. They want to stay in the village. They don't want to leave the community.

If you ask any 4 if they want to go somewhere, no matter what the answer, the truth is "no." The truth is, *"I'm safe here; I have my contacts here, I'm secure now. I don't want to go because if I go, what am I going to do? I'm really lost."* So for the 2/4 it's very important for them to have that security. Remember, if you're a 2/4, you can only be a hermit in a community. You can't be a hermit in the wilderness. A 2/5 can do that; not a 2/4. A 2/4 has to be a hermit within something—within the community, within the circle, within the access.

The other thing is that a 2/4 is always the potential missionary. The 2/4 can receive the call and in receiving the call, they can begin their process of externalizing. These are the ones who can help implement the plan. These are the ones who can get things going. But you have to arouse them to get it going.

The 2/5

⊙ 37 ⊙ 9
⊕ 40 ⊕ 16
RAC Planning 1

The 2/5, as always, is another story. There is a real burden on these crosses. Anyone who carries the 40/37 knows this, that the moment you carry the 40/37 you are stuck with communities in your life, and their needs and their demands and their concerns. The moment they meet your aura, they think you are there to support them because that is the nature of tribal circuitry; its keynote is *support*. They're looking for, expecting support. There is a real burden here.

Because we are living in this age, we live in the age of the contract; we live in the age of the bargain. We are living in the age of the prenuptial agreement. We live in the age of lawyers. We live in the age in which all of the bargains are laid out there, whether they're social bargains or romantic bargains. So, there is an enormous pressure on these beings who carry this cross to continue this process of maintaining and evolving community.



It doesn't matter whether the communities are new or not. When I first started doing charts in Ibiza, a lot of my friends were sannyasins, followers of Osho. I kept on seeing this 40/37. It was like a plague. There were all these 40/37's and here was this new kind of community, and here was this new bargain. But it was still the same thematic. If you look at the way in which that evolved, you can see it evolved the same way—the building of a village, an ashram; the building of the structure, all of those things you get with this phase of our development.

So, when you're looking at 40/37s, they're all carrying this built-in responsibility in this time because it's in resonance to the cycle we're in that they're responsible, that they have to help build and maintain the communities, that it's part of their bargain with life. And they do; and it is. It's just a matter of whether it is correct or not.

The 2/5 does not have a natural taste for the community; it's not a 2/4. It can have a heretical separation from the bargain. It can reject the plan. It can refuse to participate in the plan. We need anti-planners. For every neutrino we need an anti-neutrino. It's the nature of the business. We need these polarities. However, one of the things about 2/5s and 5/2s is that they could be the answer. They're always like that. They always carry within them the potential that they can be called to universalize, that they can bring a great heretical, practical truth into the world. It's always possible, always.

So it doesn't mean that it's a lost cause, or whatever. But one of the things to recognize about the 2/5 and the 5/2 is that there is this deep reticence because of the way in which they relate with people. That other people make life difficult for them. That they feel the expectation projection field. That they had been punished for disappointment from the moment they came into the world. So, they are not excited about it.

More than that, the recognition that when you're dealing with a 2nd line, you're dealing with the natural; they have nothing to prove. The gift of the 1/3 is the potential when you find a plan that doesn't work that through your 1 capacity, you can prove why it doesn't work. That gives the 1/3 its enormous value as a potential. But if you're a 2/5 and you have the answer, you can't explain to anybody how you got there. You don't know how you know the answer, in that sense. And more than that, you're quite concerned about the fact whether you can even explain what you know as an answer to others. You can often see that as a teacher of children in a classroom where a child will anxiously put up its hand when, in fact, it doesn't know.

But again, as not-self, certain profiles are going to be more difficult than others. It's just simply true. The reality is that if you are going to be a 2/5 on the Cross of Planning, there are very few plans that you're going to live by in your life, and there are very few plans that you're ever going to offer to anybody else. And you're going to be very wary of any bargain that you will ever make because you're going to be basically paranoid about the outcome of that bargain.



This leads to the dilemma of the 40/37 and the fact that the bargain is emotional. It's one of the things I've noticed in my dealings—I'm a 40, I don't have the 37—with 40/37's over the years. When you establish a bargain with a 40/37, there is no certainty that the bargain is perceived later in the way in which it was achieved at first because the emotional system moves and the perception of the arrangement moves. Everything about a bargain isn't about what the bargain is, but is about the spirit of the bargain involved. And the spirit of the bargain is the nature of loyalty.

Everything about 40/37's is that the most important thing for them is loyalty. Loyalty can be translated into many things—into fairness, into respect, into genuine affection and all of these other things that are possible in the 40/37. But it can be very, very confusing for people who do not have these aspects to deal with 40/37's and their bargains, because their bargains are emotional. The not-self emotional bargain-maker is going to make a bargain about a plan that may not, in fact, turn out to be the way it was intended to be in the first place.

I've had situations of having clear bargains, at least from my perspective, with 40/37's only to discover that they claim that was not what they thought the bargain was. There is nothing you can do about that. It is the emotional system, and the emotional system moves. One of my things about the Cross of Planning is the recognition that planning over time is the true self version. It is about time, it is about the respect of the emotional system. This is not a question of whether somebody on this cross is emotional or not; everybody on this cross is emotional. And they're Ego emotional.

If you meet somebody with a defined Ego and you ask them how they are, they will tell you they're fine. It doesn't matter how they are, they'll just tell you they're fine. And when you have an emotional Ego that's controlling the plan and the bargain, this is the last, great emotional stage. We've had 400 years of emotions, 400 years of bargains that break. Whether those bargains are between countries—you know how many treaties have been broken in the last 400 years between nations, let alone the minor, mundane bargains. The reality is that as much as planning has brought us what we call progress, it has also brought us a great deal of misunderstanding. Sometimes 2/5s just won't clear it up. They just withdraw because it's not worth the trouble.

The 3/5

⊙ 37	⊙ 9
⊕ 40	⊕ 16
RAC Planning 1	

The 3/5 on the Cross of Planning, you could basically just sort of think of them as politicians. If you think of them as a politician, what you get is, "*We have this great plan, vote for me.*" When they get into power and they try to actualize that great plan, every politician breaks their bargain with the people. We all know that. We know it so well that we don't blame them. We just put it as part of their character. This is humanity understanding the vagaries of the emotional bargain. Just because they promise you a chicken in every pot, doesn't mean you get one.



We have gotten to the point where we're more interested in whether they can present a plan than they can fulfill one. I love this, in the United States now they have the build up to the next president election. It seems in America they're always voting, but anyway, they have this run up and they have 85,000 democrats who are lined up. The one thing that matters is can you present a plan. It doesn't matter whether you'll ever be able to actualize that plan. As a matter of fact, in most cases nobody cares. What they really care about is, "Do you know how to plan?" This is the key. And all these politicians stand up there and say, "If you vote for me, this is the plan."

Anyway, 3/5 on the Cross of Planning says, *"Hey, great plan,"* and you go for it. They seduce you. This is one of those classic examples—this is so tribal. *"This plan is for you. I care about you. I want your support; I'll give you my support. This plan is going to change your life,"* and blah, blah, blah. And we all know what happens to 3/5s and their plan. The only reason anyone went along with your cock-amamie idea was that you seduced them. They thought you were going to be the best plan-maker ever. And it was going to be the best plan ever and they were going to get wonderful things out of their bargain. It's like these people who sell you some kind of an investment and the plan is that you're going to make 800% an hour. And everything you gave these people, they spend on their next car. It's like, well, it didn't work.

People get fooled all the time. It's so easy to get fooled by a natural planner. When you meet somebody, you meet their cross; it's there. Somewhere inside of you when you meet a planner, there's an assumption that they can come up with a good bargain, they can be talented, they can be focused, this is going to be productive, it's going to feed us. It's just natural to feel that. And then you have a 5th line unconscious and it's like, *"Oh, this one really knows."* Then that 3rd line Personality just goes like this to your face.

Just like anything else, the magic of being awake and being a 3/5 planner is the ability to universalize where not to go, what bargains not to make, what plans not to make. As I said the other day, they make great researchers and scientists because they're the ones, when they find something out, they tell everybody. The worst thing is to find out that something doesn't work and you tell no one. For me, that's a crime.

You find out that doing something is going to make somebody sick. It's like people who buy over-the-counter medicine that's supposed to be safe and they have a reaction to it. The chances are that nobody is really going to find out about that unless there are a lot of people who drop dead from it. You do that to a 3/5 and they will call the medical association. They will make trouble because this is awake.

The most incredible capacity about the 3/5—remember, everybody is conditioned to only look for what works, which is why it's so messy. The reality is that a huge chunk of humanity, literally half, in that sense, if you take the four 3rd line profiles and you take the 6th line profiles that are separate from those that work in a 3rd line phase, half of all profiles carry this 3rd line dynamic, and it's correct. In that sense,



half of us are here to try to figure out what works and half of us are here to try to figure what doesn't work, and together we can be very efficient. That's the story.

And yet, all of those who are here to find out what doesn't work, instead of making that contribution—and I'm not saying all of them don't; obviously they do. If you look at any complainer and you look at any website that's protecting consumers, you look at any of these international bitching sites, you have 3rd line people in there because they're the ones who find out. When you have 3rd line connected with 4th line, then a community finds out. When you have it connected with 5th line, then it's possible for strangers to find out.

So, the 3/5 carries this potential. But again, as we know, if the 5th line fails, its reputation fails, it gets punished, it gets abused, and it runs away. So it never really gets that chance. They get voted out of power. The people lose their attraction to them. And none of that is comfortable. There's nothing worse in the tribe than losing the support of the tribe. If you're a tribal person and you're ostracized or alienated from the tribe, there's no greater punishment.

The 3/6

⊙ 37	⊙ 9
⊕ 40	⊕ 16
RAC Planning 1	

These are people who have a plan every moment. There's always a plan. These are people who invented contingency plans. If the normal 3rd line being has a more than a passing relationship to chaos and failure, a 3/6 has an enormously connected relationship to failure and chaos; they just do. When you have a 3/6 on the Cross of Planning, you're going to have not only a lot of chaos within the planning—planning to do this and it doesn't work, and planning to do that and it doesn't work—but also people who have real problems with the tribe itself.

They tend to see the tribe as the cause of most of the problems, that it's because of the bargains that it doesn't work. They tend to get focused on the bargain as being the place where it doesn't work if the bargains aren't right. In the political context, as a metaphor, these are people who aren't interested in governance; these are people who are interested in constitutions. They're interested in the letter of the law rather than how to control people in an environment. They're much more interested in, "*There's something wrong with the law.*"

Remember that 3s get punished for their failure. They're the ones who can recognize when something that is a plan, that some way in which the tribe is brought together in an effort, they can recognize right away whether or not there is a problem with that. Yet, they may not be able to get out of the bargain. They're bargain people; they get caught in the bargain.

One of the things about 3/6s is that in the modern world, the people who have the most problems with contracts are 3/6s and 6/3s. They have enormous problems with contracts. They're the kind of person where to actually sign a contract is a long-term process. It has to be viewed from many different angles, from many dif-



ferent eyes, because the reality is that it's so easy for them to make a mistake, and then to blame the contract. I can't tell you how many lawyers are supported by that combination. *"I want to reinterpret the contract now."* "Well, you can't, you signed it already. *"Yes, but it's not fair. It's not right. I didn't think it was going to be like this,"* and on and on and on. This is a 3/6 phenomena.

The value of all of this is that when you look at the 6th line being, that transcendence beyond the bargain is what it's all about. You have the subject problem with the bargain going in; you have the objective problem of the bargain for others when you're on the roof. But ultimately, it's the transcendence of the bargain. It's not about what the deal is. Because when you get to this—this is why we're living in an age where there is also a potential for great occult knowledge. This is not a bargain we have with God. This is not a deal. I'm not Job saying, "Hey, wait a minute it's not fair. I thought that if I prayed and was good you'd treat me nice."

One of the things to understand about all our faiths is that they're bargain-based. That's pretty close to bargain basement. They're bargain-based. It's all a bargain. "If you're good, you will get this, you will get that." It's all a bargain. The religious glue that holds the tribe together, one of the basic demands for resources, the basic principles that hold the tribe together, is its faith. Yet, the 40/37 is the mystical bridge in mystical circuitry. This is where the sheep are that are waiting to be lead.

There is no sense in planning unless you have those who will follow the plan. One of the most dangerous things about the unawake 40/37 is that they are easily sheep simply being led to the slaughter and going along with it because that's the bargain. And for all of us to recognize that this is the end of the bargain, the deal. We are not chosen. We are not the chosen ones. We are not; that's not in the deal.

It is not guaranteed that we will wake up. It's not in the deal. It's not guaranteed that we will even have a chance to know anything. It's not in the deal. There is no contract. And we have no contract with God. It's all a lie. Hey, that's heavy stuff. If you don't bow down four times a day, oh, God is going to punish you. This is part of the bargain. Whenever you're dealing with 40/37's and you think you're only dealing with this mundane bargain, hey, forget that. Underneath that mundane bargain is this spiritual, judgmental, contractual business. It's always there.

3/6s, like 6/3s, will challenge the spirituality and the godliness of the bargain. And they get into trouble within the tribe. Here you have what you might call secular movement within the tribal process. Remember that the tribe has two ways to go. When the tribe gets into the Ego, it can follow the 21/45 and live out the material completion of the tribe as a whole. Or it can leave behind its tribal bond and go into the 51/25 and be transformed as an individual. So, that potential in the bargain is to also be able to break with the spirituality of the tribe. Here we come to the crux of the emotional bargain: The emotional bargain can always be broken and all bargains are emotional. So there is Moses, *"I have this emotional contract for you. Thou shalt not (sound)"*—broken. This is the emotional bargain.

Something for us to really grasp is that hidden in this age of planning that's given us all of our fast-paced, incredible technologies, well-being, blah, blah, blah, within all



of that is the dissolving of faith. It's also part of the plan. One of the things to recognize is that world religions as a whole—and I'm not talking about aspects that make that look untrue like the rise of fundamentalism—have taken a beating over the last 400 years. The advent of modern science, all of those things, our ability to penetrate into many things, it's very difficult to take the Old Testament and say, "This is the truth now; the world started 5,420 years ago." Well, yeah.

I love those fundamentalist Christians in the South in the States who claim that God left dinosaur bones in order to test the faith of man. Isn't that wonderful? It was all created 5,000 years ago, including the buried dinosaur bones. They're only there to test your faith. That's all. Human beings, aren't they wonderful with what they do with the bargain?

So, there is built into the fact that the bargain is never clear, that the bargain can always be broken. That's what we get out of this vast Cross of Planning. If you have a rigid plan, you have those who live by the plan and those who die by the plan, and that's it. Those who die by the plan have no room. There's no room for them within the plan.

But the moment you can break the bargain, the moment the bargain is emotional and designed to be able to break, you can break it. So, all of a sudden a tribal group within a larger plan moves out on its own. They break with the bond to live out their own bond, and you've seen this in every single religion on the planet. But that's what happens. There's nothing you can do with it.

So, one of the things we have to accept about the nature of this planning is not to see it as being rigid, which means at the personal level you have to be aware of what you're dealing with when you're dealing with these people. The bargain that they make with you is not rigid; it can easily crumple on the ground either way for them or for you. You never really know what the rules are. Isn't it awful to play games when you don't know the rules? It's awful. That's a 40/37. Here's this game; no rules. *"What do you mean no rules?"* There are no rules. *"But how do I know I have a bargain?"* That's the point. *"Either you trust that I will support you emotionally in this or not."* Ah, those bargains.

The 4/6

⊖ 37	⊖ 9
⊕ 40	⊕ 16
RAC Planning 1	

Remember that 4s need the tribe. So if you have a 4 in a tribal circuit, your tendency is to really go for whatever that tribe can be for you. 4/6s are very good at being observers of how people get fucked up by the bargain. They're great at that. This is the perfect place for the marriage counselor, this kind of thing. The 4/6 on this cross—oh, I've seen it all. Not only that, if you think going in that they are only going to charge you 20 euros and their secretary gives you a bill for 62, there's something in the bargain that just isn't quite right. But nonetheless, they'll help you out about how your bargain broke down. They're great at that.



One of the advantages, the value of the 3rd line, is if you have a 4/6 in the 4/3 phase in the beginning of their life and they know that making mistakes is healthy for them and good for them because they learn things, they're going to be incredible in being able to show you how the bargains aren't structured properly. Now, that's great if you're going to be a lawyer, and so forth. But there are many other things that that can be applied to at the most mundane level.

The bargains that are reached within a community are rarely, truly understood by everyone in the community. It's like when human beings vote in so-called modern democracies. It's not like they're really aware of the issues. Yes, you have a minority in the population that is issue-oriented and concerned about certain issues, but in the end, it becomes an emotional bargain program. People vote with their feelings. They don't really vote with their heads.

Arnie yesterday [*Arnold Schwarzenegger*—here's a guy, who if he weren't a famous actor would have probably been given a criminal sex record for sexual harassment, fondling women who didn't want it, and so on. Forty-seven percent of the women who voted yesterday in California voted for him [*October 2003*]. They didn't care about the details in that bargain. It's so interesting about human beings. And the expectation is that he's going to be a good Governor. That's what they expect in their bargain.

If you're a 4/6 on this cross, there are real advantages for you. Remember the story of the 6th line being, the fool on the hill, the 19.6, somebody who is always going to be a focus point for the concerns of the community. This is somebody who may be able to solve their problems; this is somebody who has an overview; this somebody who is separate from them, aloof from them. And because of that aloofness, they can be the wise one who can look and see how things work.

4/6s within this configuration—because this is the end of planning, it's a Right Angle phase—are really the keys in that sense to the success of the planning process because they really are the ones who can be, to a certain extent given the center phase of their life, very objective about whether the plans or bargains are working or not. And obviously for us in this phase, it is very important.

One of the most difficult things to do, for example in modern science, is to cut off somebody's funding. You have a scientific group and they're involved in doing research in a certain area and somebody says, "*This is a lousy bargain because what they're doing is not going to profitable or productive and they're going down the wrong lane.*" To cut off that funding and end that bargain and people's livelihoods and everything else, one of the things to understand is that we do not need wasted energy in the last moments of this cycle.

Since the beginning of the 1960s, we've been a 1st line phase. We know that 1st lines are foundations. We know this is the place to investigate, so this is the best time for us to find out what patterns work and don't work. For me, the fall of communism is not about anything other than this is the time in which we get to see that human bargains don't work, and slowly but surely, human bargains that don't work will break down.



One of the reasons for the success of the fundamentalism in Islam is that because of the fact that most of those countries have been run by kleptocracies in which you have rulers who do nothing but enrich themselves. Most of the underclass in third world Islamic countries are fed and looked after in a social network that's run by fundamentalists.

This is a basic tribal rule. If you have somebody who's looking after you, you give them your support. They're the only ones who are really feeding these people; they're the only ones who are really giving them what they hope for in the bargain, and because of that, that's what they support. It's not necessarily they support either the religious extremism or the ideology; they support the fact that it's a feel-good. They give me food to eat; they look after my family, and so on.

What we have to see is that the 4/6 brings, as a thematic for all that we've been looking at on this cross, the possibility of refinement and recognition of what doesn't work. Remember, their 3rd line phase as they begin their process as a bargain for the development of community. We have seen that democracy is failing. That example yesterday in California for me is the end of American democracy. It's clear to me that even the concept of democracy is an enormous problem in America. No matter what this man may have been as a politician, the reality is the moment somebody with money can have somebody who is elected by the people thrown out of office, all of sudden you don't have a democracy any more. You really don't.

That's not a knock on America. This is just about understanding the symptoms of our times, about seeing that all of these institutions and plans about how we're going to be able to live together are breaking down. The idea that we can live together in cities was great when a city was never bigger than 40,000 people. But by the time you got to one million, two million and now 25 and 30 million, what are you going to do?

Our systems of the way we involved people in the way communities operate, all of that is under pressure. It's why we have so many utopian movements. It's why since 1960 how many ashrams and all of these things have sprung up all over the world, experimental communities, retreats where people are trying to live the old way, along with people like Osama [*bin Laden*] who is 12th century retro who likes living in caves in Afghanistan, a rich boy gone native which is exactly what he was.

I understand that is in the air. When you get to the end of a cycle, in the beginning of the 1600s everything was about, wow, this is great. Can you image what it's like when you finally built the first institutionalized school for your children—babysitting services. A whole change in society, give your children away to get trained in an institution. We had all this excitement about progress in the state and all of this stuff has been moving forward. And now it's coming to the other side of the cycle. Now the whole thing is beginning to close down.



The Juxtaposition Cross of Bargains

$\odot$ 37	$\odot$ 5
$\oplus$ 40	$\oplus$ 35

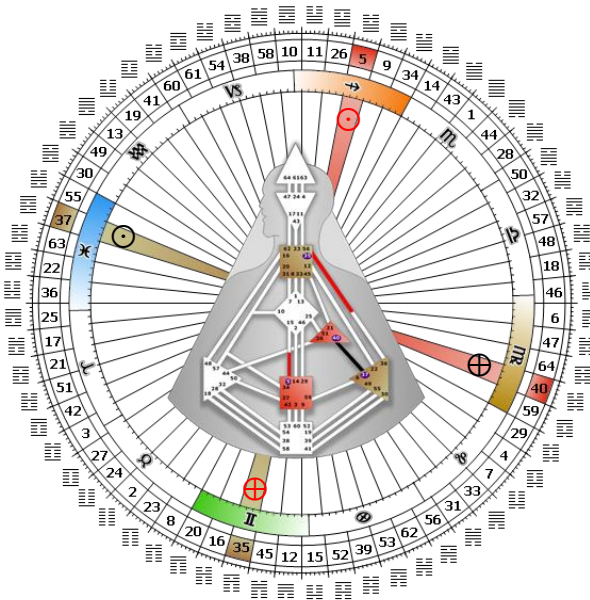
The 4/1

Any time you're dealing with a 4/1 bargain, it's their bargain; that's all. It's their bargain. If you don't want to go along with their bargain and their terms, nothing works. It's their bargain. They're going to be deeply, deeply connected to that. They're also going to be something else. They're going to vote for Joe who turns out to be a jerk, but they will never admit it. I'd still vote for Joe today. He had the right plan; he just had the wrong people around him.

The Left Angle Cross of Migration 1

$\odot 37$ $\odot 5$
 $\oplus 40$ $\oplus 35$

What I like here is the Left Angle cross because it tells you something. There's always this relief for me whenever I see that nothing's fixed. You wouldn't want to live in the time of the Cross of Planning forever. It's like, yeah, ok, enough plans, enough bargains, come on. Wait, the next stage is a 59/55/20/34 age, oh, that's so far away from being tribal. That's so far away from bargains and being concerned about your community, you have no idea. It's so far away. It's "me, me, me, me, me, me, me, me, me, me," nothing else.



That's a different game. There is no plan there. None whatsoever; and the breakdown of the institutions that will follow, and the breakdown of the states that will follow and the breakdown of all of these things that have been brought forward through this process, this is the way life works. Things build up and fall down. It's life. It is how every cycle works. We are in the fading glory of planning's achievement. And that glory, by the way, ended before we got into the 20th century, because the 20th century showed us what planning can do that is so awful. Like Alamogordo and the building of the first atomic bomb and dropping it on Hiroshima. You



begin to see that planning is quite something, that we can plan to be the devil's incarnate and we've lived that all out.

That's not a moral thing for me; I don't care one way or another. It's just that the reality of this Cycle of Planning and building of institutions can also lead to an enormous coldness. It can lead to institutionalized genocide, and it can lead to institutionalized warfare. You can have someone like Bush who goes to war that has nothing to do with the people's needs and the people's desires and the people's concerns. Institutions take over.

One of the things you really have to see about the Cross of Planning—yes it's been very interesting, thank you very much, and it's been very nice—but it's coming to an end. All it has done is given us the opportunity to sit here in this environment and have some answers because that's what it's really all about. To get to the truth, to find out how everything works, because it's your last chance. After 2027, it's word of mouth. There is no first-hand evidence. I hope my DVD's will still function in machines, that there are still idiots who know how to make them, know how to plug them in and know how to use them.

You can see how all of it is coming to an end; we have no place to go. Everything about the development of the plan was that the only way the plan could really work is that you start to plan in a new place. America, for example, was a place that was discovered by religious fanatics who were basically trying to set up ashrams, because that's what they wanted. They didn't fit in their home society so they went out into the world and they migrated.

The whole thing about the Cross of Migration, this is what it's all about. It's that wonderful scene in the first *Matrix* where Agent Smith, the bad guy, is interrogating the good guy and he says to the good guy, "I finally figured out what human beings are; they're a virus. Wherever you go you settle in, you take everything you can, you take all the resources and then you move on." Well, yes, that's true. You can see it right here because the Cross of Migration is, "*Hey, wait a minute; I don't like the plan here.*" Remember, the emotional bargain can always break down. There is always some 3rd line creature who says, "Hey, this doesn't work." And there's always another valley. Well, sort of.

You can really see we've come to the end. The fantasy will keep on being able to migrate because we're going to go to Mars or Zevon, or whatever. We can't even put somebody in space without their bones falling apart for a couple of months. Have you ever seen these guys when they come back from space? They're carried around like my grandmother. They can't even walk. It's not like we're going to go living out there, this whole myth that this is the last migration.

No, there's no place to go. Oh, are we in trouble. You can really see this is the end. Where are you going to go? Now we go to places we've already been. We have no place to go. One of the biggest and most productive industries in the world is offering people places to go they haven't been to so they have a sense of they're still migrating; Ibiza—2½ million people a year. Come over here, migrate.



There's no place to go and it's getting worse. It's like Jacques Tati movie, there's the same McDonald's over there that is over here. And you land in the airport and the airport looks exactly the same as the airport you left and you wonder if you really went anywhere. It all looks the same, it all smells the same. I'd like to have clips of all the anti-globalization people fighting globalization people because this is the whole world we're living in. You can see the whole thing is falling apart. Anti-globalization people are the people who are taking energy from the fact that the plan is breaking down and there is nowhere to go.

In the old days, the poor had somewhere to go. When the famine nearly destroyed the Irish, they got on boat and went to America; they became politicians. They had somewhere to go. Now, you have nowhere to go because if you're some poor bastard down there across the sea and you try to come across on a boat, there are not people waiting for you with open arms saying, "Hey, come on." The borders are closing; there's no place to go. There's no real wilderness anymore. There is no pioneering any more. It's over; it's over.

One of the things about people on the Cross of Migration is that there's a part of them that knows it's over. But it's always people who are always on the move. And these are people who migrate with communities, or to communities. It's not like they migrate on their own. This is the kind of person where their best friend moves to another city, they move. It's an unspoken kind of, *all right, this is where the flow is going*. It's almost a herding phenomenon.

The 5/1

⊙ 37	⊙ 5
⊕ 40	⊕ 35
LAC Migration 1	

When you get to the 5/1, you get to the clarion of migration, "*Hey, come on let's go.*" Now it's the tourist business. It's one of my great jokes about Spain. I love Spain. Spain fell behind all of its great European neighbors by finding gold in South America. They brought back all this gold. They were rich and they didn't have to develop infrastructures so they didn't have a great industry that developed. It all came late. They were way behind England and its industrial revolution, or France or Germany or whatever.

But the joke now is that people come here and give money to Spain for its sun and its beaches. And they're so good at being, "*Hey, come over here and migrate. I'm a migrant here. I know the movie. I know what it's like when you have to leave your valley and go to the next valley.*" One of the biggest industries in the world is tourism. Right here, Cross of Migration, keep on moving. Of course 5/1s are great at that except if you have a 5/1 travel agent on this cross, if you think you're going to have the best vacation you've ever had, beware. Bargains always break down. Fives are very seductive and can be blamed for things very easily.



The 5/2

⊙ 37 ⊙ 5
⊕ 40 ⊕ 35
LAC Migration 1

If you're a 5/2, your migration is very interesting. Your migration is inward. These are the kind of people who want to retire early. These are the kind of people who take advantage of the modern technology where they can do their job in isolation. They're the ones who migrate into an inner world. These are people who can be lost in books, in film, in all kinds of things that take them into an inner world in which they don't have to deal with the pressure of the outer world.

If you're a 5/2 on this cross, everybody expected you know where to go, that you know where to take them. You do something and somebody follows you and you get blamed because it doesn't work for them. But we're dealing with huge themes here with the Sun in the 37th gate because these are themes we are leaving behind and you really have to see how important it is. The bargain is breaking down. There is no more place for us to migrate.

These are very powerful themes to grasp that are working on the larger level, that are going to manifest in the individual and microcosm; it's there. So they're going to have trouble because the bargain seems to be breaking down around them, and they're going to feel like there is nowhere to go and desperately seek out somewhere to go.

The 6/2

⊙ 37 ⊙ 5
⊕ 40 ⊕ 35
LAC Migration 1

When you get to the 6/2, you get to the potential of the role model example of what migration really is. Migration is something that is here to be called and you can only be correct in that migration if it is called. Now, of course this is a 6 theme. Whether they're called to movement in the outer world or whether they're called to movement to the inner world isn't the point. The point is that for them, that's the essence of it, and to be open to that call. It's very difficult for 6s, particularly when they're on the roof, because at their objective point they have a certain kind stubbornness, if you will, to their perspective. It can often be difficult for them to see that it's time to move on.

When you think about migration and trying to explain it to others within the context now, rather than the larger global context, it's really about this moving on. *Are you ready to move on to the next job? Are you ready to move on to the next partner? Are you ready to move on to the next city?* It's always about that kind of movement. All of those moments require the breaking of the bargain. It's like people on this cross can't afford to sign a lease that doesn't give them an out. If I give you a month's notice, I can leave. If they don't have an out, they're in trouble because



sooner or later, these are people who deal with those situations where it's time to move on and they're trapped by the bargain.

So, you also have people in their 3/2 phase who can really get trapped into bargains that are so unhealthy. I have met people in marriages—this cross, this profile—who really got trapped very young. And they've always wanted to move on and they have not been able to, trapped in their bargain. Of course, those traps are more than a piece of paper, as we well know, however that works on the not-self, the characteristics, whatever. But it's a thematic that's there.

The role model immigrant, the role model migratory, is somebody who leads by example. If you're standing in the forest at the beginning of the season and there are no does wandering around that are open to be fertilized by males, you know that there are not going to be good hunting grounds there and you'd better move on. In other words, the bargain can breakdown naturally. It doesn't have to be artificial.

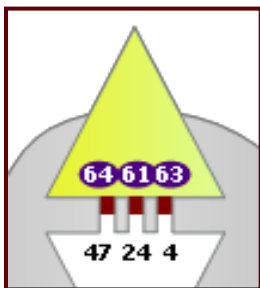
In other words, circumstances; and the role model is able to respond to the call and move on when it's correct without that being a question of, "*Am I breaking the bargain or not.*" If you're absolutely correct as a 6/2, your moment of needing to move on is the moment the bargain doesn't matter anymore, anyway. And as an example, you will show the invalidity of that bargain to the other. Whether they like it or not depends on their awareness.

The 6/3

⊙ 37 ⊙ 5
⊕ 40 ⊕ 35
LAC Migration 1

When we get to the 6/3, we're looking at transition. One of the things to recognize about the breaking down of the bargain and the family and that whole community not having any other place to go any more is that all of this coming to an end is what brings us to doubts. It brings us to larger questions.

There are three gates that bring us *the* questions: The 63, the 61, the 64—the three Head Center gates. These are gates that have a question. When you get to the 63rd gate, because of how we understand the nature of logic, the recognition that logic is the backbone of life, the logical question that arises in the 63 is a question that must be answered. Both the 63 and the 64 ask questions that must be answered; must be answered. Remember, it's collective—there's nothing new under the sun. There is an answer. It's either in the logical pattern or it's in the abstract experience, but there is an answer.



If you're dealing with the shadiness of an emotional Ego bargain, and the emotional Ego bargain is breaking down all around you, what you want is certainty. What you want is an answer to the larger question. *Well, if this isn't what it's about, what is it about?* And obviously the 6/3, it's all going to fall apart.



They're going to live that out. They're going to know that the bargains don't work and the trouble they get into when they have to break their bargains.

The reality is if they think that if they move on, things will be better. And it turns out it's just worse. Only a 6/3, a natural migrating 6/3, will migrate from the frying pan into the fire. They find all that. So there's a point where they go, *"Ah, I would really like to have an answer, ok? The hell with all of this, never mind your bargains, I want an answer. I don't want promises, I don't want any more of this Ego stuff; I want a nice, clean, useful, realistic answer."*

You can imagine what 6/3s on this cross are like. They're constantly moving on; they're constantly watching things dissolve. And they're always, always at the same time wondering, *"What does it mean?"* When you carry the 40/37 inside of you and you ask what it means, you're really asking about spirituality, you're really asking about whether there is purpose, whether there is God, whether there are all of those things. It's a very, very profound question. And when you look at crosses that carry the 40/37, remember something, they're meant to destabilize us enough that we will seek a spiritual answer. That's why the 40/37 is the mystical bridge. It will tweak us so that we will ask that larger question.

~



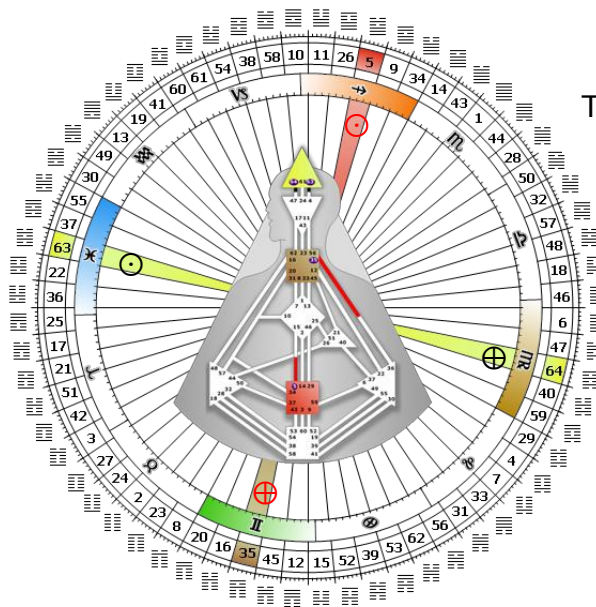


THE 63rd GATE

After Completion

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

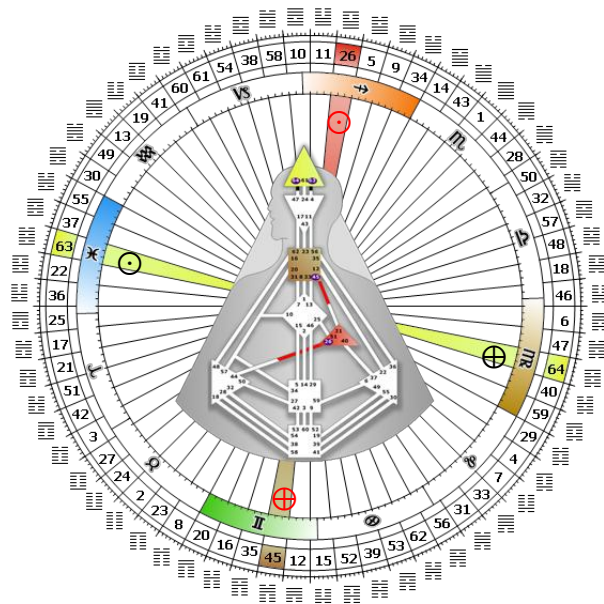


The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 1

⊙ 63 ⊙ 5
⊕ 64 ⊕ 35

The Juxtaposition Cross of Doubts
The Left Angle Cross of Dominion 1

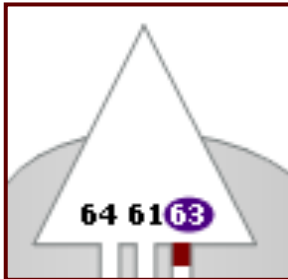
⊙ 63 ⊙ 26
⊕ 64 ⊕ 45





Introduction

I want to look, particularly now, at what we've come to, the 63rd gate. This is the mind realm. This is the ultimate mind gate. There is nothing mindier that yang/yin, yang/yin, yang/yin. It's all mind. Ask any 63, they will tell you. One of my favorite jokes about humanity is that only 29% of humanity has a defined Head Center, which means that 71% of humanity thinks about things that don't matter. It's why I have a great deal



of respect for the definition of the Head Center. There is a huge tension in the pressure of having to discover the questions. Answers are easy. You can get answers without even having a question. You can get an answer without even knowing that a question was involved.

We all have within us through our base the need for the right question. Zen was built on this. The concept that you can ask a question that will result in satori. What is the sound of one hand clapping? Whatever you want you call any of those things. The reality is that it is all about this mental whoosh, because if you have the right question, you don't need an answer. Does that make any sense? Every question contains the answer. If you have the perfect question, there is no answer; none necessary, none required. Now, that is a transcendent state of awareness. You grasp that, you really understand something, because this is the magic. The magic is that the perfect question is the answer, and we all have one, and they're not the same.

Somebody can have a 5th base like me, but they're not going to have the same "who." The only way I am going to be able to come to grips with my question is first of all, I have to have an answer. The answer is how I become myself. In other words, only when you can become yourself does the question as an illusion stop being important. When you are yourself, there are no questions like that. *What am I going to do? Where am I going to go? Who am I? What's going on in my life? When it all ends, when will it all begin?* On and on and on. These are the questions of the mundane application of this gate in the wheel.

The preparation for the true question is all the many, many, many questions that can be out there. All of them are training us for answers that don't matter. Well, what to do. Again, the recognition is that most of the things we think about have nothing to do with our needs on a moment-by-moment basis of staying alive. Most of the things we're curious about don't change our lives; most of the things we want an answer to aren't big deals. It's just the way we are. We're a curious lot. We like to have answers to things. As a matter of fact, we'll take bullshit as answer just because answers are ok.



We begin to think that question and answer is a natural relationship. Only when you understand the evolutionary process do you realize that answers have never needed questions. It's just the evidence of experience. Experience provides answers before the question is even there. And even if the question is there, nobody cares because the answers are emerging all the time. But a good question is everything.

One of my favorite questions to somebody is very not-self; it's a not-self question. I like good not-self questions. You walk up to the not-self and you say, "*Have you ever made a mistake?*" It's an incredible question, it's a wonderful question because the answer is "no." But to really grasp that answer, that's the kind of question that can change your life in the sense that that's what it's all about. The question is not about the importance of the answer. The perfect question is transformation; it's where it leads, far beyond the answer. The answer doesn't even matter. It's just a way of opening a door to something.

That's why this is the inspiration center, the Head Center, the lights are on, big, yellow glow, that's what it's all about. So the whole thing is the beauty, at the highest level, of what a question is. This is something that is so magical. The Socratic Method is brilliant from that perspective in the sense that one of the most important trainings for humans is the question and answer training. It's like the most important thing for a Generator to enter into is question and response. This is one of the basic things about us. It's an absolute essential. But in the end, what matters is the question without answer. And the question without answer that is precisely yours.

The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 1

⊖ 63 ⊖ 5
⊕ 64 ⊕ 35

Let's get to the Cross of Consciousness and we get to the 63rd gate. When we're speaking about this in terms of Design, we are dealing with, as we will see in the extreme of the Juxtaposition, doubt, logical doubt. Basically, what we're looking at is the ability to discern problems in patterns. It's all pattern-based.

Remember that the goal of the 63 is ultimately to be able to express the perfect question. That's where it's pointed. Wherever you see the 63rd gate, please understand that, because otherwise you can't bear all those questions—the buildup, the training process of the 63 going through this *why* and *where* and *how* and *who* and *when*, and on and on and on.



The 1/3

⊙ 63 ⊙ 5
⊕ 64 ⊕ 35
RAC Consciousness 1

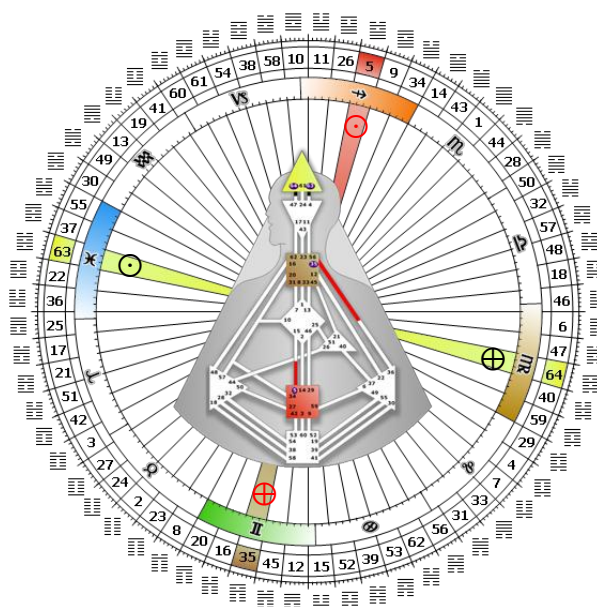
You can see by now that from my perspective, the fundamental essence of any hexagram and its related structures are going to be rooted in the foundation, whether it's the foundation line or it's the foundation cross. One of the things about the 1/3 Cross of Consciousness is it's desperately trying to find the perfect question, which means something totally different than one would expect. It's called silence. The perfect question doesn't even start brain activity.

The perfect question is not about a search for something. It isn't. It's like my expression, "What to do," there is no question mark at the end. It is a question. For most people *what to do* is a question. For me, there's no question mark. What to do. It's not a question.

It's one of these magical things about the nature of the Cross of Consciousness. What happens in the 1/3 is that the standard questions, the 1st line foundation questions that you learn about, you have to have answers—How old are you, Johnny? It's very important. If you're on the Cross of Consciousness and somebody asks you how old you are and you don't know, it's a real problem; it's really going to upset you. You're going to make sure you know. You're going to make sure you can provide that answer. You're going to make sure you satisfy that. It's really important.

Of course, what happens is when the questions turn out to lead nowhere, when the answers are a mess, there is the glory of the 1/3. And the glory of the 1/3 is: *What do you really want to find out?* My base says I want to find out "who." So throughout my existence I am always pointed at "who." I don't care about the when, the where, the why, and the how. I might in my characteristics, but not my base. My base has a question: Who? But the thing is that "who" is more just than a question, how do I get to the "who" that I want? It's not about just saying, "Who are you?" I don't want to know any more just "who are you," I want to know what cross you're on, what profile you have, what characteristics you have.

In other words, there is this discernment movement in which you get rid of the questions that are generalized; you keep on looking for that—it's like questionnaires that





people develop. How do you get rid of the junk questions that don't tell you anything? Every answer tells you something. You take a psychological test, they ask you 800 questions, by the time you get to the end, they have a profile of you, and they have a profile based on all of those answers. The more you refine your question, the more you'll get the answers you want, after all. At least the answer about what you want.

This is the distilling process of the Cross of Consciousness: Get rid of the questions that don't get you to the core answer you're looking for. But yet, while you're doing that, you gain all that experience. While you're doing that, you're finding out a lot of things as well. Cross of Consciousness people are just full of it. You can take that any way you want, but they are. There's all this stuff that's there. It's incredible.

For so many of them, because you're dealing with the 63-64, you're dealing with this almost impossible balancing act between the abstract and the logical processes of questioning because they're so different. Yet, at the same time, Cross of Consciousness people, because they have both aspects, are the only ones who can actually ask the question. They have both the experience and the experimental pattern possibility. And in both cases they're refining. In both cases, they're trying to get down to the question that matters.

At an exalted level, at an awake level, this is a great gift. Easily the best questions I've ever been asked, I'm a natural 4, have come from 63s. This is their gift. However, for most 63s it's an on-and-off gate, because if you're not living out your nature and you're not aware, this is an enormous burden on your mind because it never stops. That's why I talk about silence.

The perfect question that has no answer gives you nowhere to go. If you think about that, questions are like the starter in your car. But if you have a question that has no answer, then there is nowhere to go and all of a sudden there is silence. It's like me as a knower. I was driven in my life to know. And not knowing could seem like such a threat to me as I was developing. I didn't want to risk my position as being archetypal smartass. And today, not knowing brings silence. Before I had all this, if I didn't know something it would really bother me—I should know that. Now, it's like, ok, I don't know and there's silence. There's no pull.

The magic that lies within the questioner is that they are here finally to fall into silence because there's nothing to ask. That's why, when you look at evolutionary steps it's way at the end; there is all this noise that's running up all the way. One of the real tragedies for Cross of Consciousness is how often they're cut off either from the Throat or to the Throat. So they end up with all of this stuff locked inside their heads rattling around. In that not-self dilemma, how painful it is. Yet in my work, the Crosses of Consciousness I've had to deal with have earned my respect for their intellectual grasp and depth. And they love Design because you get all the cubbyholes, you get all the places where you can put things and you can organize. There are all kinds of Cross of Consciousness people, deep, deep, deep, deep down into this knowledge.



What they're doing is getting rid of their primary need. Every time they can get an answer to a question, they get closer and closer to the question that has no answer. That's their drive in life—get rid of it all, nothing new under the Sun. It's not like more questions grow every day. They don't. It's finite. Each cross with each perspective and its way of seeing has a finite list it has to go through.

Now, not everyone gets through their list. But the moment you get through that list—and it doesn't mean you have to go through every question. When I say 'go through the list,' there are simply moments where all kinds of things are made clear in flash and you can scratch off 316 items on the list in one moment. And the next one may be only one thing and it drags on for years. That is the process. But it's so important to see what they're all about and how selfish it is, which is why people like me who are 70% of population that have an open Head Center are pissed with all that—you're supposed to work out all that list. Don't give me your list.

So, when you're dealing with a 1/3, one thing that happens is that they discover very early in life that they're not getting the answers they need. The Cross of Consciousness 1/3s are beings who are going to look for something. They're going to find out that the answers to the basics questions aren't important. Not only are they not important, but most of the time they're a lie. And they have this question and the answer they get—and remember you don't have to ask the question to get the answer, but every 63 has the question ready to match with any answer it hears. And then they just scratch it off the list.

If they hear an answer that's full of it, it's like, *"This wasn't an important question."* And that question may be a whole family of questions. It's like the first time as a 1/3 Cross of Consciousness that you discover religion isn't all it's made up to be. It can be shattering. A whole bunch of questions can just disappear in a moment. I don't have to worry about that. I don't have to worry about the virgin birth. I don't have to worry about that. I don't have to worry about this. I don't have to think about that. All of that is just whoosh, it's gone.

Of course, the moment something is gone is the moment that inspiration tries to replace it. The moment something is gone the next question is, *"Well, then, what is there?"* and a new search for the answer. Remember, inspiration, the answers come and they don't come through questions. They get matched with questions.

When you're dealing with a 63, it's rare that you ask them something. It's like me with a 63, my 4 isn't looking for them to give me a question. But the moment I say something, they'll have a question for me because the moment I say something that's an answer, they have to find their own question for. Not that they ask the question, but they have to have the question that matches that answer. And if they don't, it leads to a question.

Grasp how it works. It's magic. It's very, very beautiful. Yet, at the same time, if you're unaware it's a torment. If you're a 1/3, there's the disappointment that comes when you see that a whole category of questions is nonsense. It doesn't matter to get the answer to that, even though getting the answer to that is something you collect. Unless you end up in life understanding that as a Cross of Con-



sciousness, at some point your outer authority is what you can process consciously and how important it's going to be on the mental plane for others.

But if you don't grasp that, it seems like all of those collected answers that you're matching all the time to questions is driving you nuts. Most people who have this think it's the other way around. They think they're being driven by the question. They're not; they're being driven by the answers. All they care about is that there is a question for every answer until they can cut out through the whole list.

The 1/4

⊙ 63 ⊕ 5
⊕ 64 ⊕ 35
RAC Consciousness 1

From 1/3s to 1/4s, you always have the same dilemma. Whereas the 1/3 is going to represent the mutative principle, the 1/3 is going to be able to see that the question is something that's faulty, the 1/4 doesn't do that. The 1/4 Cross of Consciousness is very fixed. And usually these are the people who always ask you the same question. It's like my mother. "Do you still have a job?" She's never going to stop asking me if I still have a job. Somewhere inside of her—she's a 63—is this same question. It will never go away. They can drive you nuts.

They assume it's the same question that's going to give them the answer. These are people who keep on trying to find the answer to that same question and every time they find answers that don't work, they don't give up. They just keep on looking for an answer that will fit. Eventually you'll get, well, *"God put the dinosaurs here to test our faith."* Eventually you come up with your answer. It's like, *"All right, I've had enough now, let's make something up. I don't want to give up my question."* They don't.

70% of humanity is conditioned by that. Look, the question is, *"Do you believe?"* Hey, that isn't my question. But if you're fixed and that's your trip, that's the question—do you believe? And God forbid you don't say yes. Then there is this, *"Well, why not?"* As soon as you get the answer you don't want, there's a question. It's always that way. So they can be very, very fixed. And not only fixed, but please understand something about the 1/4, that introspection, study, whatever, they're so good at building a false foundation if they need one. They can lay the bricks of a flat world so good. Of course, when you're dealing with this and with what is going to be what we think about, this cross generates most of what humanity thinks about.

If you meet enough of these people, sometimes you go, "Oh, boy, what a mess. I have to think about all that stuff. Wow, that's a lot of stuff to process. Why do I have to come up with the answer?" "Why me?" is what the open Head Center always says. "Why do I have to think about this, why can't you figure it out and let us know? Send us an email. Tell us what the answer is. I don't want to think about it." And yet, of course, this is the movie. We all come in with a base that has a question. And we're all here to be trained in answering. It's human. It's why we have this illusion that if we have the right answer, we have the right life, which is such a joke.



The 2/4

⊙ 63	⊙ 5
⊕ 64	⊕ 35
RAC Consciousness 1	

If you're a 2/4, this is not your favorite place to be. It really isn't, because remember, certain aspects of any cross are going to work better with certain profiles than others. And again, not to get into—we know better by now—better/worse situations with that. Simply that it's different. Some resonate more, some don't. There can be real dissonance in the way in which it works.

Think about the 2/4, that is, the 2/4 being a natural doesn't want to figure out what the ultimate question is. It's the last thing they care about. That's work. It's real work. You have to process things; you have to figure out how they work. Two's don't like that. If you knock on their door and you know them—the classic 2/4 missionary-hermit-opportunist—the chances are they might stimulate you. You say something, they automatically have to match it with a question and out of that can come something. Think about how they work. That's what so brilliant about the way the Head Center operates. They hear something, and everything they hear is an answer. It's why they have such busy minds. Everything they hear is an answer.

When you have people who have very serious psychoses—a lot of very odd, mental psychoses in everything they hear the answer—we think they're nuts. But this is classic 63-64. The answers are out of everybody's mouth. The moment that somebody says something, a 63-64 is already going to be placing with its appropriate question; answer first, question after. And out of that comes something else. That's the power.

If you're a Cross of Consciousness, rather than being the interrogator, you're better off being the therapist. The key for you is the moment somebody says something, you know what the question was. They don't, because they don't think they're giving you an answer. They just think they're talking. It's why the Cross of Consciousness is so special. It's why they grasp the mental formulas. It's why they're so good at being able to see chaos at work in somebody's mind because they know that within themselves. They know this process of, there's an answer, where's the question? They're running inside saying, "Where's the pressure? How do I fit that together? Why did they say that?" And they don't even have to ask themselves that question; they're automatically putting a question on that that they could have asked that person to get the same answer. It's quite a process.

So, the 2/4 doesn't like this process. The 2/4 doesn't want to figure out what the great question is. The 2/4 isn't interested in you, after all. This is, *"Leave me alone, don't bother me, don't move the furniture, and don't get in my way here."* All of a sudden you have this kind of activation where it's pulled out of them.

Again, like all 2/4s, they can be transforming agents the moment they're truly called and that opportunity arises and away they go. In most cases, the Cross of Consciousness 2/4s are the people who create contagious thought systems. What I



mean by that is they give us the answer flavor of the month. It's like "drinking a glass of wine is going to keep you healthy," and somebody says that's the answer. This is a typical 2/4 capacity in which the opportunity is to get other people to assume that that's the right answer for them as well.

Remember, something about the mental plane. The greatest ally the not-self has is the Cross of Consciousness. What to say. What I mean by that is, without the Cross of Consciousness, we don't have this vast mental plane at work. And this vast mental plane is what's so difficult for a human being to let go of as authority because it does seem to have all these answers, and how misleading they are. Your mind gives you an answer, your mind makes a decision for you. There's an assumption then that mind is going to be the authority. So, one of the by-products of consciousness is that unawake, unaware Cross of Consciousness people are the ones who set everybody off on that not-self track. They're the ones who tell you the answers in your mind. They're the ones who tell you how to make up your mind, how to find the right answer.

Again, you get to see the binary nature of any of these. I know at a personal level that the Cross of Consciousness, when it's pointed in the right direction, is absolutely invaluable because they will explore the intellectual panorama of anything they're given. It's something like Human Design that's an essential aspect, to have people who can grasp intellectually the very deep level how each and every one of these concepts we work with, they can see that that is an answer to a question which makes them great allies for the knowledge whether they're abstract or logical. Just because Human Design is logical it still means abstract beings have to see its value and recognize that it works. Only the Cross of Consciousness can deliver that.

So, there is a tremendous value in the way in which their minds operate. Yet, at the same time, see how devastating they are for the not-self. They're creating this whole world of mental thought systems in which answers are possible, viable and available, and will give you what you need.

The 2/5

⊖ 63	⊖ 5
⊕ 64	⊕ 35
RAC Consciousness 1	

Whenever you're dealing with consciousness and you come to a heretical line, you know there is enormous potential here for disturbance. The collective can't stand anything that is individual until it has been absorbed into the collective and then it's ok. After all, we have mutation all the time and things are new. The moment after they're new, they're collective, if you know what I mean. They stop being new, they stop being unique, they are absorbed in the collective field.

If you want to torture a Cross of Consciousness, then you would talk about things they can find no question to. It would drive them crazy. If they hear you say something and they can't find the parallel, the system, in their questioning, that's something that makes them very disturbed. And in that very disturbance can be both the



positive and the negative: The shattering and the possibility of a transforming answer, or at the same time, just serious confusion.

Everything about the 5 is that it can take a heretical approach, a heretical approach to what the question is, a heretical approach to what the answer should be derived from the question, and so on. 2/5s can get into a great deal of trouble. The projection is on them, and so forth.

The only thing that stands in the way of that, 2/5s and 5/2s as we've seen are not very visible, they're not necessarily going to rush out. My term for them is always self-motivated. Basically, these are people who have to turn themselves on and not everybody can. Not all 2/5s or 5/2s have that capacity to motivate themselves. It can be very difficult for them. So, even calling them isn't necessarily going to bring that out of them because that 5th line unconscious is so suspicious, is so paranoid, much more so than the Personality simply because it's so uncomfortable that it's there.

The 3/5

⊙ 63	⊙ 5
⊕ 64	⊕ 35
RAC Consciousness 1	

Here is an example where the 3/5 is exalted. When you're dealing with the Cross of Consciousness, the 1/3, the 3/5 and the 3/6 are primary instruments because of the nature of the 3. What we're looking for is that the old saying about "there are as many ways as there are beings," the real role in consciousness is to codify the questions into categories that eventually get reduced into smaller and smaller and smaller pockets, basically until they get reduced to the point that they disappear. That's really what it is. It's like going back to source.

Of course, that's why it comes out of your base. You have a source question. And that source question is at the root of all the others. So once you can get through that and you move down that, and through there you can finally get to it. You can see the way it works in our society because after all, consciousness has an enormous impact on our mental plane—70% open minds—the Consciousness Cross being so clearly associated with the Head Center and inspiration. What you have to see is that our whole planet is given more answers than questions that are of value. It's true.

There are so many answers that are available that have no value to the individual. It may have value to that person or to that subgroup or whatever the case may be. In other words, what you're seeing is that as we expand, we also have to put out every single one of those questions and answers, every single one of them, whether they are of any value or not because only when we have all of them out there are we finally going to be able to reduce them to nothing. It's the way that it works.

So when you're dealing with the 3s, because they do not accept the standard because they find the flaws and because they're willing through their trial and error to go in a different direction, they will look for an answer elsewhere. They will find



within themselves a question that matches an answer that they never assumed they would have seen as a correlation; in other words, a whole new way of perceiving because that's part of the potential of this consciousness.

You can't do that without the 3. Remember, I've spoken about 3/5s in the context of science and the context of research because they're the ones who can go through and see that it doesn't work and let everybody know but also keep on probing. There's nothing more important in research than what you don't need to find out. When you're doing a piece of research, there are so many things you don't need to find out. But you can't get there until all of the things you could find out are available, otherwise, how do you know?

Cross of Consciousness people, on the mundane level as the not-self, have such a hard time in this life because they have a lot of stuff in their head. They know that it's useless in terms of themselves, as a value to them just because they know all that stuff, unless they're lucky in their life that they get an environment or a career that allows them to take advantage of all of that processing, and that's not the case for most. Then it's a real burden to have all of that stuff in your head because what's it there for? You don't think about yourself and your cosmic responsibilities to make sure that that vast collection of answers and questions are out there.

So, 3/5s are wonderful in this context. You just don't want to listen to their answer, necessarily, or your own answer after their question because you really know what's coming in all of that because it's all a trial and error process. But these are the beings who can say to you, *"You're not asking yourself the right question. There's another question you could ask."* The heresy of, *"Hey, that's not the way. This answer that you have, does it work?"* It's like people who go to any kind of spiritual encounter, gathering, and when it's over there's only one question to ask: Did it work?

So, this is one of the things about the importance of what it means to lay out all of these things, and yet for the Cross the Consciousness, how difficult it is for them. This is Right Angle; they're not transpersonal, yet this is an enormous transpersonal contribution to society, to our species. They're the ones who least benefit from it—not-self—because they're confused most of the time.

They don't know where that begins and ends. They don't know where their question is, where their answer is. They don't, because that's not what they're designed for. This is the not the cross of personal individual consciousness. This is the cross of collective consciousness; it's very collective. They are here to share their consciousness, which doesn't mean that they benefit from it. It's like all the jokes in the way the program lays out the game.



The 3/6

⊙ 63 ⊙ 5
⊕ 64 ⊕ 35
RAC Consciousness 1

What's interesting about the 3/6 is how many answers they'll try. They'll try so many answers. They'll start their life with subjective answers, they'll go to objective answers, and they will go with everything they can. *It's the wrong question, there must be another way, and there must be something else. I have to figure it out.* They are absolutely driven. By the way, nobody makes more money from confusion than a 3/6 on the Cross the Consciousness. They are really good at that. They are really, really, really, really, really good at that. They're good at saying, *"Here's an answer. No guarantees, but here's an answer. It's only \$25 today, it's on sale."* They're very good at all of that.

One of the difficulties of the 3/6 on this cross is that the only answers that actually interest them are material. The 1/3 and the 3/5 ultimately on this cross can make money from their mind, and it's natural. It's a by-product. As a matter of fact, most of them don't start off thinking their mind will make them money, it just seems to make them trouble.

But when you get to the 3/6 on this cross, they're very aware of the fact that they can use their mind to make money. So, their pursuit of answers is very different. These are the kinds of beings, their impact on you in terms of inspiration is much more about where you're going to go on a financial track, or what they can sell you as a concept than anything else.

The 4/6

⊙ 63 ⊙ 5
⊕ 64 ⊕ 35
RAC Consciousness 1

We were talking earlier, because we had a number of tribal activations, about how comfortable the 4 is in a tribal situation, and how uncomfortable the 4 is in a collective situation. Now, it isn't as uncomfortable as the 4 is in an individual configuration. But the 4 in the collective doesn't have the same security. After all, the whole thing about the 4 is that the 4 knows it has a chance with those it knows. So, if you're a 4 on the Cross of Consciousness, then you really have a chance to influence mentally the conceptualizing of those people around you, those people you know. But the moment you step into the collective, there are going to be many people in the collective who don't know you, yet are still part of that collective circle and you don't have influence over them. For the 4s, that's always difficult. They're cut off from the possibilities of success the moment they are aligned to the collective.

The tribe doesn't mind the individual because the individual brings mutation. And individuals are more likely to be pulled into the tribe than the tribe into the individual. But when the tribe has to deal with the collective, it's very difficult. Everything about the 4th line is rooted in a bonded community. It's not the same as calling it



'tribal' as we do in differentiation in the chart. But the net result looks the same. In other words, they need that close-knit community around them; they need a fair number of people they know because otherwise they're not going to have their opportunities.

The whole thing about the nature of the 4/6 is that they can get the opportunity to express the answer as an example. Again, this is where we're getting closer to the truth of what this process is going to lead to. In other words, what this process leads to is that the question and the answer is not an intellectual thing. The truth is the life. And the life transcends question and answer when there's nothing but the existential reality of the unknowable. You're right there, there's nothing else, whether you're this or that, you have no idea about what's about to happen and you don't care.

It's one of the things about the mystical experience. People over the years have asked me silly questions. And one of those silly questions is: "Why do you think it was you? Why did the Voice choose you?" It's quite frankly something that I have never, ever, ever, ever even conceived of asking. It's one of the old mystical jokes, if you say "why me?" nothing is ever going to come to you ever again because you're just obviously stupid. It's clear; there's no other way to look at it. I never asked "why me?"

The 4/6 is not about why. The whole thing about the destiny of the 4/6 is simply to be it. Again, this is the whole story of the 6th line. Everything about the nature of the 6th line, particularly the 6th line profile, the mutative nature of the profile, we know that these three phases are so obvious in what they're saying.

You have a first phase where it's subjective: You dig in, you suffer, and you find out, you see what doesn't work. You have a second stage when you move away from that: You become objective, you watch it, in watching it you gain wisdom about the processes themselves. But in the end it's not about subjective/objective. It's not about being on this side or that side. It's the quantum. It's the recognition that you're both and all. It's the recognition that is not about whether there is a question and an answer. It's only that there is "is-ness."

Once you've accepted that choicelessness, then the questions go away. They do. Again, when I speak like that I'm really speaking about questions at another level. I'm not talking about the fact that I still have the occasional question, "What's for dinner?" There are still questions for me that are left in the mundane body of this life. But when it comes to *the* questions about the substance and quality of your process, the 6th line is here to stop being subjective, stop being objective, just be. Forget about the perspective, just be; that's the point.

For all of us, the answer is ourselves. In the end, that's the deepest answer. The deepest answer is—because quite frankly, being differentiated, being unique, you are the only answer to yourself, which is why we all have this unique question that needs to be resolved in the end.



The Juxtaposition Cross of Doubts

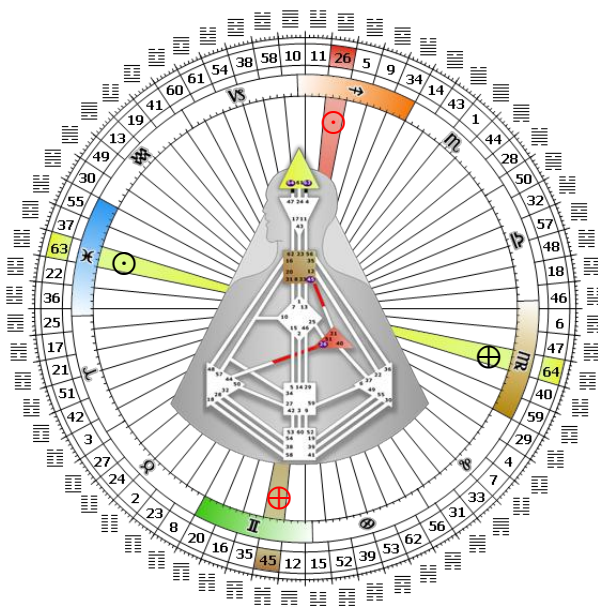
⊙ 63 ⊙ 26
⊕ 64 ⊕ 45

The 4/1

That brings us to the Juxtaposition. Here we have this fixed Juxtaposition Cross of Doubts. These are the great doubters and very, very fixed. Unlike the Cross of Consciousness that is always matching their inner question to the answers they hear in anything that's said, this is a very different process. They're not matching questions. That's not what they're interested in.

They're measuring the quality of the expression and they're looking for flaws. That's what they do. So, the great doubting Thomas', this is the cross of the doubting

Thomas. They're going to doubt you as a first principle. Remember, they're not interested in finding the matching questions. This is not Cross of Consciousness anymore. Yet, it is still the 63rd gate. Collective logic is the bitchiest, most critical, judgmental of all circuitry. It has to be. If we are not absolutely fastidious, absolutely rigid in testing our logic patterns systems, then we're in big trouble.



One of the things that emerges once you get past consciousness, you get past the 63 being absorbed in matching question with statement—it's actually not an answer that people give it, just statements they make matching the questions—you get into this realm of immediate

criticism. In that immediate criticism comes the, "That's not a very good answer." Oh, boy, do we get a lot of that.

Everybody is worried about giving the right answer. You're sitting there with a police officer and they're asking you questions, you'd better give the right answer. You're waiting there trying to get a job and you're in an interview, you'd better give the right answer. And of course, these are the ones who specialize in that right answer. Very fixed; I love it. Charles Schultz, he's dead now, he created *Peanuts*, the cartoon. Sally, who is one of my favorite beings that ever existed in flesh or not, loves to experiment with answers that are universal. So, every time somebody asks her a question, she says, "Never mind. How are you today?" Never mind.



This is the fixedness of the answer that's going to save you. It will get rid of all of your doubts. That's what they're looking for, this doubt-free answer. Can you really do the job? Oh, yes, I can really do the job. Good answer; eliminate the doubts; good answer. The fact that you have an undefined Ego and you're a Manifesting Generator that's been smacked all your life and you miss things, still that's the right answer, and as good as that will take you, as long as it will take you.

Again, there is this material thing about the Cross of Consciousness, the material thing about the 63. It's one of those things about the patterns in life, if we don't have successful patterns, we don't have the material we need, and so on. The Cross of Doubts is very good at helping people give the right answers, even though those right answers are lies.

Take advantage of doubt. You can fool some of the people some of the time, you just can't fool all of the people all of the time. And only a 63 not only knows that but, laughs about it. The cruelest laugh is the 63s laugh. They know that game. They know that there are so many answers that you can bamboozle anybody. And 4/1s are great at that. "Oh, I'll give you the perfect answer." So, when you ask them something, you never get what they know. You get what they want to give you.

The Left Angle Cross of Dominion 1

⊙ 63 ⊙ 26
⊕ 64 ⊕ 45

The Left Angle Cross of Dominion; I have a nickname for this cross. I call it the cross of usurping. To usurp means that you grab, take and take over. Usurpers are like that. The usurper to the throne; you kill your brother, your mother, your aunt, your uncle, any heir. What was that wonderful English movie years ago with Alec Guinness—*Kind Hearts and Coronets*. He's on his way to kill 75 people in line to the throne so he can get there, wiping them off one after the other. I'm number 14 today.

When you look at the Cross of Dominion, you're looking at one of the most uncomfortable combinations of four arms you imagine: The 45, the 26 and then on top of that the 63 and the 64. You know why they have to be in charge because nobody could survive with them otherwise. They could not tolerate anyone. And you cannot keep these people down. They will crawl right in. This thing about 'give someone an inch and they take a yard.' You give them your pinkie and they swallow your wallet.

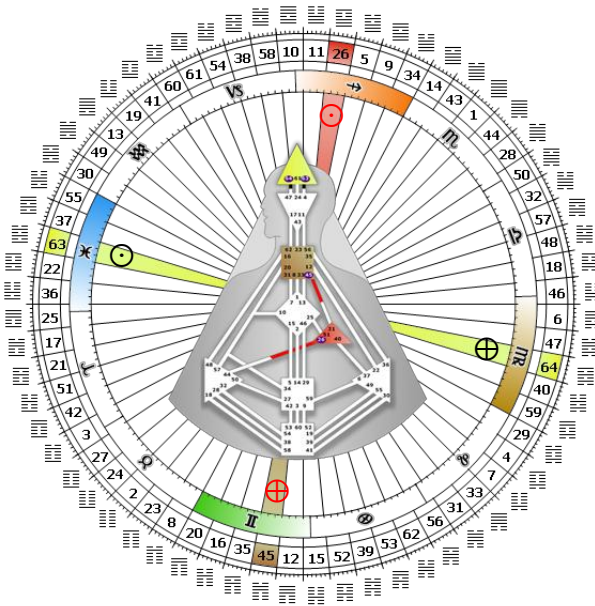
Oh, how ugly this Left Angle can be in the hands of the not-self. They give you precisely the answer you need to fool you so they can take what's yours and make it theirs. Now, you would think that's an evil description. But it's not. It's one of those ingredients in life that's absolutely essential. But the beauty of this is two things. First of all, the 45th gate is the head of the tribe. It is the true font of the tribe. If you're a 45 and you're the head of the tribe, you have a responsibility and your responsibility is to educate. If you're running a tribe and you educate the



people in your tribe, they're going to make more money, you're going to get more taxes. You really have to understand that; it's a very simple formula. It's good for everybody in the tribe, but it's good for the rulers, too. It's what it's all about. Education leads to more revenue and more success. The tribe has a better sense of self.

The 26th gate is a lot of selling, a lot of marketing, and a lot of boasting. And then you have the 63 and 64. Think about what these people really do. They educate

you the way they want in order to create the advantage they need. Think about what it was like to be a student in the Soviet Union 30 years ago. Anybody who grew up under communism—I have so many friends who grew up under communism—when Stalin decided that Russia needed to build things, everybody had to be an engineer. There are so many Russian engineers who are my age; it's unbelievable. It's almost everybody you meet my age in Russia are engineers. And you're educated a certain way.



This is the most devious transformation of humanity done through education. How we educate our children is how we gain dominion

over them as adults. The Cross of Dominion is a heavy trip; yet, at the same time I want to take advantage of that cross. You know my pitch: Let's teach our children Human Design, this is the future. You really have to see the double-edged sword of everything and how it's used.

This is a necessary instrument; otherwise, all of that question/answer stuff doesn't go anywhere. This is a progression. Remember that the Cross of Consciousness is the research of this propaganda. You get over here to the Cross of Dominion saying, "Ok, let's take advantage of these questions. Let's give them these answers. If we give them these answers we're going to have dominion over them. I'm the only one who can give you the sacrament. I'm the chosen priest of God. What are you going to do? And not only am I going to tell you, but I'm going to teach your children that and I'm going to stay in power a long time. Not only that, I'm going to make my son the next priest so he can take over."

So, one of the things to recognize is that the way we gain dominion over others is through ideas and concepts. And we manipulate ideas and concepts in order to gain dominion over the other. How do you think you get a promotion in most jobs? You come up with a concept or an idea that others end up having to follow that gives you dominion over them. That's how it works.



So, this cross is very, very, very powerful. The Left Angle is not something anyone should be fooled by. Because the Left Angle has a transpersonal connection to the other, it is often misunderstood how rattling they are in terms of the way they control how everything operates. In other words, this is not the research end. This is the practical—5th line—application role model end. If your role model turns out to be a fraud, and the fraud has dominion over you—it's like being a Nigerian. You're sitting on one of the largest oil reserves in the world, you have one of the richest countries in the world in natural resources, and you have 15 million people dying of starvation and AIDS.

So, the dominion and the rule of the mind, here in this cross you really get to see it. You really get to see the way in which we are organized and fooled. And we're fooled by the collection of answers and questions that we're given through the education we receive. We were all most deeply conditioned by our early education, the limitations of the potential of what we could be. Somebody like me in a classroom is pointless. I was smarter than most of my teachers. There was nothing for me. Yet, I was under the dominion of that rule. The dominion of that rule was really a horrendous monotony. It gave me a deep, deep, deep distaste for educational institutions.

The reality is that all of us are deeply conditioned by this cross. We just are. So, in all of these things, you can see the productive values, the qualities that are positive, but in the not-self, that can be devastating and has been throughout our process. We have really been misled by these forces. But then again, no choice, what to do; it is what it is.

The 5/1

⊙ 63	⊙ 26
⊕ 64	⊕ 45
LAC Dominion 1	

Fives can make so much trouble. If you put a heretic on the Cross of Dominion, the way in which they're going to fool you is devastating because you're going to be seduced and you're going to be seduced into their manipulation of the answer. Again, that may be correct; let's give them the benefit of the doubt. But in most cases, it is a very, very clever seduction.

I'm very interested in having well-trained Cross of Dominion people working on behalf of Human Design because they're really useful. They know how to gain authority over you. They know how to give you exactly the right education to limit your potential to threaten them. Isn't that cute; they're really gifted.

If you're a 5/1 and they find out, then there's a real price to pay. And of course, when you're dealing with the 26th gate, the first thing that comes into your mind is bullshit. You must never forget that. I'm a great 26, I know of what I speak. The 26th gate is the ultimate loose cannon. It will say things. On the Cross of Dominion that 26 will convince you that giving up everything—it's like these people who went into these cult communities where you give up everything. You sell your house and



you turn over the money, everything. And the person who's running the cult leaves six weeks later and is in the Bahamas having a vacation on your well-earned money.

They can really give it to you. And there you are going, "They're my answer." The Cross of Dominion, beware. If you have one of them close to you, train them well. Make sure they're on your team and don't give them the car keys; you'll never see them again. Don't give them a key to the house because they'll open up the house and have the locks changed and leave you outside. It's my house now.

The 5/2

⊙ 63	⊙ 26
⊕ 64	⊕ 45
LAC Dominion 1	

You remember there was this crazy guy in the States where everybody was waiting for a space ship and they all took poison together and died waiting for the spaceship. I think his name was Applewhite. In this configuration, this is where you get the cult. This is a cult archetype. Of course, the whole thing about the 5/2 on this cross is that they take advantage of being a 5/2.

It's one of the very few places where the 5/2 actually feels at home because it can manipulate the projection field. It knows that the 5 Personality is getting the projection. It knows the other sees something in it that may be of value to them. They're much more open to the possibility that that being is going to be able to deliver the whatever. And because they have the gift of this Left Angle variation, the gift of being able to manipulate education in order to create a position of power, 5/2s are very, very good at pulling people into their environment, bringing them into their hermit's environment and then totally ruling them in a heretical environment. Yet, nobody on the outside knows.

This is where the 5/2 doesn't want to be alone. Here is where the 5/2 simply wants to have a completely controlled environment that they have dominion over. And yet, at the same time can exercise their power of dominion and get their reward. The 45 is always saying, *"Where's my cut; I want my cut. I'm expecting my share. Where's my share?"*

So, the 5/2s are interesting. This 5/2 is the kind of person you see in the office every day, very nice, normal, good mask, and go through the thing. When they go home at night, they have four or five people who show up at their house and they all get dressed up in black and start sacrificing cats and God knows what else. In other words, they have this power of having that kind of dominion over the other to bring them together in a hidden environment; these are hidden cabals. So, there are endless conspiracy theories whether it's the Jews running the world or it's the military industrial complex or it's all of these various mysterious cabals. Here you have mysterious cabals.

This is secretive dominion. It's why we're always nervous about who's really in charge, what's really going on, are we being fooled. The Cross of Dominion is a very strange cross. When you're looking at the 5/2, this is one of those cases where you



can say, "Hey, this 5/2 is active. They're easily motivated to live out their potential." Again, it doesn't mean they will.

Most 5/2s on this cross, from the very moment they were a disappointment to their parents, are already just simply happy to have dominion over themselves. But it's difficult because of the tribal quality inherent in this cross. That 45 and 26 makes enormous demands on somebody to contribute and be involved in their community; and if you're a 5/2, only on your terms, and only when it's satisfying that it's on your terms; and only when you can have dominion, and you can only have dominion over controlling the education, the need to know.

This is the whole thing about the Cross of Dominion. These are people who decide who should know what and when, or if, at all. Of course, when you look at the 26th gate you'll see things like the omission of things in history, leaving things out, fooling people, manipulating them. All of that is built into this cross. I'm not a moralist. So when I can look at this side or that side of any configuration, I just see what's there. But I also recognize how important these beings are because if they're correct, then they can be very helpful in guiding others, in that sense, but still with them in power. You can't get over that power trip if you come in on the Cross of Dominion. You assume you should be in power. That's the whole thing about Cross of Dominion. For you the answer is, *"If I'm in power, everything is ok."*

The 6/2

⊙ 63	⊙ 26
⊕ 64	⊕ 45
LAC Dominion 1	

With the 6/2, we're getting to the role model of this. This is the one Cross of Dominion I like. It's the one, fortunately, I have to deal with. I like it for the sense that being a role model carries such enormous pressure. It's very, very hard. This is the kind of person who wants to gain dominion in the beginning—6th line theme, 3rd line beginning—because it gives it safety and money, only to turn out to be a really nice being. It's like you only want to become king because you want to have the control and you turn out to be the best king the people ever had, and the very act of becoming the controlling agent transforms you into a positive agent despite the fact of your early motivations.

In other words, being a role model is very powerful. It's like, *"Ah, shit, I've been ripping them off, and I'd better do something good for them. After all, they're all doing what I say."* There is this pressure on, *"Well, ok, I really should be an example."* I'm just playing around with the way I express that. The way it happens is in the objectivity, the roof phase. When they're in the beginning of that dealing with the 3/2, what you're really getting is this drive to be in dominion particularly because of the 3—trial and error things, mess up, you don't want things to mess up and you really want to be in charge of things. You immediately see that people don't know how to run things, they don't know how to do things, you could do a better job, they didn't learn how to do their job properly, you could figure it out better; all this pressure at the very beginning because of the 3rd line activity.



But the moment you get to the objectivity and you're looking at it from a different perspective, it's no longer that the reward is you're in control and if anything goes wrong it's your own fault. Suddenly the pressure is on eliminating those problems for the other, otherwise you can't maintain dominion. You can only maintain dominion over somebody if they accept your answer. If they don't accept your answer, you get no dominion. Remember that the answer can be coerced. It's not like after 50 years of communism that the average person under communism was saying, "I want to keep this." But they also knew that if they opened up their mouth, they'd be in a lot of trouble, so they let dominion rule.

The moment the 6/2 gets into the roof stage, we have this transition, this movement away from, "It's only about power so I have to do something. I have to do something for the people." Of course, they devised all kinds of ways. So the Soviets would say, yes, yes, but you have free health care, you have this or that. Even now, today, when you look at people in the former communist countries, almost all of them bitch universally about how tough and ugly capitalism is, how it was great when they had free education and free health care and free this and free that.

The 6/3

⊙ 63	⊙ 26
⊕ 64	⊕ 45
LAC Dominion 1	

What you're looking for by the time you get to the role model phase, particularly when you get off the roof in the end, is the perfect act of dominion. What is the perfect act of dominion? The perfect act of dominion is the road to grace. If you're going to rule, the only grace is to listen to those you rule. That's the 22nd gate, that's down the road. The 6/3 of this cross is going to look over its shoulder and there is the 22nd gate. How do you turn ugly dominion into grace? It's like these African dictators who run for reelection. You've killed all your enemies. But still, let's have some grace now. Let's give the people a chance to say we love you and thank you for your direction.

The 6/3; that's such a place to be—to have one foot in dominion and the other one in grace is really tough. It's like, *"But how can I be the dominant ruling force and listen to what people want at the same time? How do you do that? What if they actually say something that leads to a truth that I have to change? I'm in trouble."* There's this real dilemma in the 6/3. Even though dominion hasn't worked well for you, again with all of those 3s, you've learned how to usurp, you've learned how to get what you need materially because 6/3s know how to do that.

But at the same time there's something missing. What's missing is grace; you don't want to be just the ruler. You want to be the righteous ruler. You want to be the philosopher/king. You had this movement in the 17th, 18th century where kings were kings because they came out of the right loins; they wanted to show that they were really there for the people. They were going to show how much they cared about the people. They were going to show how much they loved the people. Yeah, yeah, yeah.



Out of that movement from the 6/3 of this cross to the 1/3 of the next cross is our whole movement from dictatorship to democracy. It's right there. You can have dominion in the beginning based on seduction. You can maintain dominion for a while as a role model, but eventually, human beings will rebel against dominion. They will if they see, ultimately, that dominion is selfish; they will rebel against it. Of course, that immediately leads to grace. What grace leads to is, you have to listen to them until finally they say, "You have no right to be king. Just because your father was king doesn't mean you're any good at being king. Hell, your grandfather was an absolute idiot." Then everything begins to change.

It's so interesting to see in the cycle of things how these very, very powerful forces are never allowed to stay that way. They come up, they have their peak, and they drop off. There's nothing more powerful in this hexagram than the 5/2. Wow, is that ever powerful. They don't care about grace. They have the blinds closed. They don't even know that grace lives next door, or Alice or Jane; but nonetheless, they don't know that grace lives next door. They don't. They don't care about grace next door. As a matter of fact, they don't want grace to look in; they just want to have their dominion, their control.

In Milton's *Paradise Lost*, this wonderful expression of "I'd rather be a big fish in a small pond." This is the 5/2—big fish, small pond; complete control. By the time you get to the 6/3 what's happening is that you're a small fish in a big pond. That's the transition that's coming.

All Aspects are Within Us

So, we're always protected within the context of the program. When you look at the genetic material and the way that it runs, remember something interesting: We all have a dominion gene in us. It's there. All of these aspects are within us; every single one of them. The only reason we resonate to them as explanation as we go through is because we know them all.

When you see the archetype of somebody who comes in on a cross like this, it's really about—I have people close to me who have the Cross of Dominion. My thing with the Cross of Dominion is, be the best damn Cross of Dominion you can be. That's the point, after all. Be correct, be that thing; that's what you're going to be, do your job. You're here to have dominion; you're here to gain dominion. It's the essence of it. But be correct; otherwise, it's messy. Otherwise it simply does not work.

~



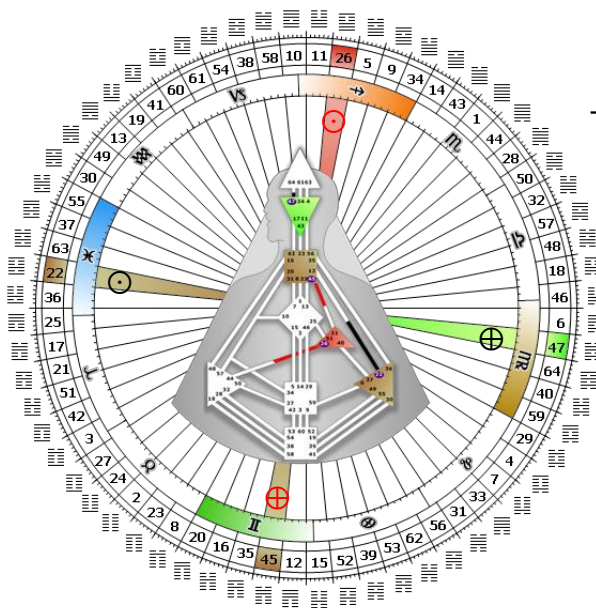


THE 22nd GATE

Grace

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

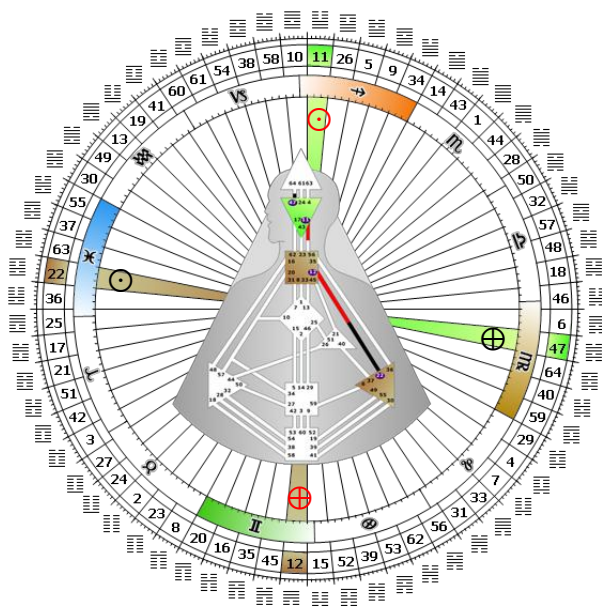


The Right Angle Cross of Rulership 1

○ 22 ○ 26
⊕ 47 ⊕ 45

The Juxtaposition Cross of Grace
The Left Angle Cross of Informing 1

○ 22 ○ 11
⊕ 47 ⊕ 12

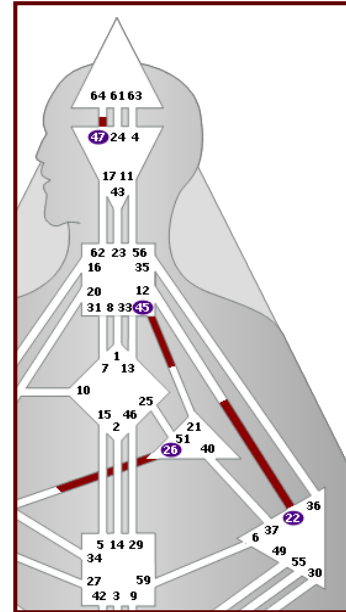




Introduction

When you come to the 22nd gate, you come to the Cross of Rulership. It's always interesting whenever you're looking at any kind of cross configuration to take a look at the four gates that are here. The rulership is not possible without a very powerful Ego. Rulership is not possible without a certain amount of hyperbole or bullshit—the 26th gate. In order to be able to mold the people, the people have to often be told what they want to hear rather than what they should hear. That is one of the most ancient credos in all kinds of politics whether it is dictatorship or democracy. And this is rooted in the 26th gate. So, it's one of the aspects of rulership.

If you look on the other side, you have the natural ruler, the 45th gate. That is the natural ruler of the tribe. Whenever you see the 45th gate in somebody's chart, somewhere inside of them is the sense of entitlement. Something inside of them says, *"I deserve this."* Depending on the characteristics, sometimes that comes out very loudly. When you consider most of the world is deprived, there's an awful lot of really annoyed 45s who haven't been able to get what they deserve, which can also be equated to the amount of anger and revolution in the world.



Rulership Based on the Past

Ok, so the 45 is the natural ruler. Here is initiation, here is the beginning the process, here is the beginning of the purpose fulfilled through mind and the essential ingredient for rulership is the 22-47. Think about that. That's the essential ingredient. You would think, given that we are logical, given that we are all on the 5/15 process, given that the 31/7 is the road of collective leadership, it's interesting to note that the 47, which is the abstract answer, is the most important tool for rulership. In other words, rulership is based on the past, not on the future.

One of the things you see, for example, about all of what's left over of traditional rulerships, if you look at the English constitutional monarchy, you will see that the society is still permeated with the historical festivals, rights, and ceremonies that are part of the experience of the past. The past is kept alive that way. Rulership is here to ensure continuity. The continuity is secured from the past, not towards the future. It's not about "We're going to get closer together in the future," it's *"We're here because we've been closer together ever since the past."* In other words, everything is put into that framework of the 47.



The 47 is a gate of oppression. One of the things about rulership is that by its very nature is oppressive, whether it is a good ruler or not. All rulers are only good rulers for some of the people and not all of the people. It's always like that. It's the nature of the binary. It's the nature of the way the world works.

Remember, we're not talking about democracy here. We're not just talking about politics. We're talking about ruling other people. These are people who need to rule other people. They need to rule the roost. They need to be the ones who control the family, control the job, and control whatever. There's an enormous pressure on them to rule. Everything about rulership requires a certain amount of oppression. So we have oppression and we have exaggeration and we have entitlement. You begin to get a flavor of what kind of people these are.

Grace

And then they fool you because of grace. Grace is really sweet; they fool you. You actually believe they're listening to you. It's one of the most extraordinary things about listening. If you have a splenic ruler, they're going to hear you in the now. "I'm hungry, my family's hungry, we need food." *"Ok, Harry, give them some food."*

This isn't. This is the emotional left ear. It hears what it wants to hear depending on its mood, and it doesn't hear everything until time has elapsed. So you go to your emotional listening ruler and you say, "Look, I'm hungry, my kids are hungry," and the ruler says to you, *"Yes, we're working on a poverty program. Go down to that agency and you file your application."* And you can't eat the application.

So, there is something about the quality of this listening that has to be understood. When you're telling a 22 about something, you have to recognize that they're not hearing all of it. If you're in a bad mood and somebody tells you something, the only thing that you hear is what makes your mood worse. You don't hear anything else. They could have told you during that conversation that you're wonderful, they love you and they're going to give you eight jillion dollars and you don't hear it. Maybe the next day there's, oh, oh, they said something else.

But if you're in a bad mood, that's what you hear. If you're in a good mood and the person on the other end is telling you that your Uncle Louie just got hit by a truck, it's like, well, you hear the good side. There's going to be a reading of the will. You don't get into "poor Louie is dead." You do the next day. The wave moves. All of sudden you feel bad about Louie. You really have to see that the left ear is very odd in the way it hears.

So, when you're looking at what rulership is, see very clearly what kind of a force this is. Those who are given power to rule us, you give them a lot of power, and they will hold you under your thumb. Of course, all the poor human beings who have this cross listening to this are going to get deeply depressed and I don't want to depress them. Somebody has to rule.



When you look at the nature of the not-self—this is one of the most basic philosophical things for me—it's clear that the not-self needs to be lead by chains through the rings in their noses. They have no idea what the hell is going on. The only thing you can offer them is some kind of semi-reliable maia pattern that convinces them this is the best they can have. The reality is that there is no individual freedom on this planet. It doesn't exist in the illusion of democracies and it doesn't exist anywhere else. It's just not there. The not-self is not free of anything. The not-self is a trapped beast in a cage.

So the moment you take concepts like this—rulership—you see that in its application in the larger world of the not-self, it's precisely what's necessary. They need to be coerced; they do. Look at what happens. We have a classic example of that. We have seen over the last several years what the fall of communism did to the former Yugoslavia. While you had an oppressive rulership that was rooted in holding you together, that was going to punish you severely if you stepped out of line—after all, they spoke Serbo-Croatian, they actually spoke a language artificially created to eliminate the ethnic hatreds, they were all forced to learn it and live together and they had no ethnic crime; they had none of those problems.

Then the wall comes down. The old historical lines of rulership come to the surface—the bogeymen that will throw you in jail if you even curse the name of the favored leader. All those bogeymen are gone and all of a sudden you have chaos and murder and horrors. You have the same thing in Iraq now. Saddam Hussein buried people every day who didn't like him. Because of that, everybody was quiet and peaceful. They put up with whatever they put with. There weren't any protesters in the street.

This is the power of rulership. And look at what happens to the not-self when you take it away—beasts, crazy, wild, the freedom to revenge. The not-self is the killer monkey; not very clever and easily twisted. I'm grateful for that. You cannot imagine, none of us can imagine, it's not possible for any of us to really imagine what would happen to us in our societies if you took away the rulership forces that control us. Take them away, and you see how quickly you want them back. I wouldn't want to live on this island without any police around, I tell you. There would be absolute chaos here. The island would be looted overnight, like the old days. The pirates come and take everything away. They'd take it all away.

So, one of the things to recognize about this is that, like everything else, it has its place. What this gives you is a very depressing insight into the nature of humanity, which is what it's all about. I don't want to depress you, but it's true. You really see what it takes to hold us together. And you see all it takes to hold us together is somebody to pretend they're listening; it's all it takes.

All it takes is somebody; if we're not satisfied with that, they will oppress us. In order to keep us in line, they will bullshit us about what's possible and what's going to happen and what we're going to get and who we are, the mother of all nations; the crap that societies will swallow, the utter, unbelievable crap. What a wonderful mechanism. When you think about it, it's spooky. Every time I turn on CNN it's like



whoa...there's a part of me that says, "Don't ever wake any of these up because if you wake them up, we're really in trouble because we need them."

The Right Angle Cross of Rulership 1

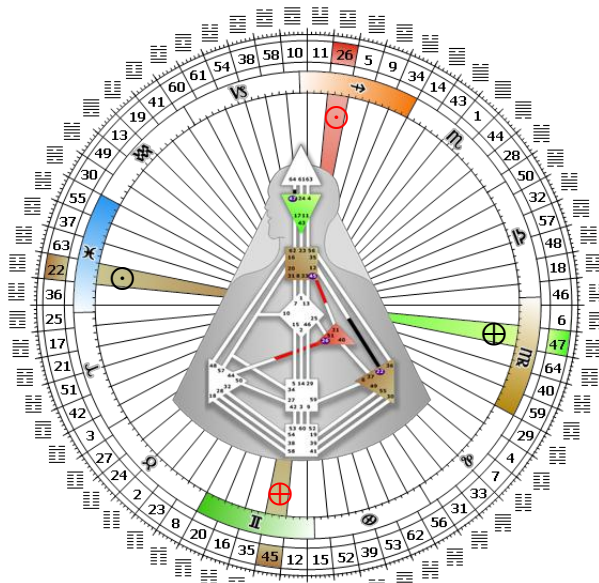
⊙ 22 ⊙ 26
⊕ 47 ⊕ 45

The 1/3

One of the whole things about rulership is the recognition that it's Right Angle. Rulership is about somebody's personal destiny. You come into the world and you're here to rule. Whether it's, as I said, ruling your mother or your father or your brother or your sister, whatever the circumstances of rulership you want to look at, all of the strata, all of the permutations are here.

With the 1/3 we start with something very basic. Everything about 1s is that their first response in life is to check out what's established. It's not like the 1/3 is a born revolutionary; they become one. The anarchy is unconscious. It's not like they have access to it. And they come into the world with a 1st line Personality that assumes that the world is solid, that their mother loves them, that their father is strong, on and on and on. They come in with all these basic assumptions about what the foundation is supposed to be, that life is fair, that God is just. Whatever those things are, they come in on that 1st line and they're ready to take it all and accept it.

As a matter of fact, that's their cosmic dream of their Personality. The Personality gets stuck with a fucked up vehicle. It's like the Personality saying, "Ah, come on now." It's like saying, "Look, I don't want to drive your nose any more. Why do I have to have another 3 vehicle? Is it really necessary that I have to suffer in another 3 vehicle?" This is the whole thing about the 1. The 1 is saying, "Hey, look, all I want is a smooth ride. The bridges are never down, the lights are always green." This is the 1; this is the way it should work. Here's the foundation, here are all the bases.





So, when you come to the Cross of Rulership, that 1 is investigating all of the ways of rulership. The 26 looks at the 44 and learns how to manipulate. The 45 looks at the 21 and learns how to control. The 22 looks at the 12 and learns how to articulate. Whenever you're looking across from a gate to its harmonic, you can see the pressure on it, the thing it wants to be.

So you can see the direction that the 1 child will go in. It will look at all of these variations, trying to see what rulership is and trying to master it themselves to be a ruler. But a 3rd line comes in. You cannot imagine how fast a baby on this cross finds out it can rule its mother. It's amazing how fast this baby figures that out. It's so fast. And after that, you have a relationship that's totally different forever. This is their thing.

The moment the 1/3 sees that you're not really the ruler, you're finished. Anarchy is a great thing. I'm not talking about the way in which it's popularly understood. The whole point of anarchy, strictly as a philosophy, is when you find something that doesn't work, you tear it down. It doesn't mean you replace it. It's the most important thing to understand about the anarchist. The 1/3 isn't necessarily going to know what a better solution is. They simply know this is a shitty ruler. They know right away. This is not correct.

The moment that it's not correct for the 1/3, the moment it's not a solid foundation, they can never trust the authority of that parent again, ever. Think about that. They will never trust their authority. Ten years later the mother is stomping in the kitchen, "I'm the boss," and the child has a smirk on his face. "You're not the boss of me."

So you have to see when you're thinking about crosses, as I taught you when we were dealing with just looking at somebody's design, always see them as a child. When you're looking at a cross, always see it as an infant. Understand the force that grows there; it's quite a force.

The 1/4

⊙ 22 ⊙ 26
⊕ 47 ⊕ 45
RAC Rulership 1

We know right away what the 1/4 is going to do. The 1/4 is going to try to compensate for the 1/3. That's basically what it does. You have the 1/3 and the 1/4, and the 1/3 discovers that the rulership is not perfect. That may not be a catastrophe, if you know what I mean. It doesn't mean that if your mother loses authority with you in a certain situation she's lost all of her authority. But remember, to the 1/3 it does mean that. To the 1/4 that's kind of silly because they can't afford for a moment to think that she's lost all of her authority. So the 1/4 is going to be the embodiment of the same style of rulership.

When I was a teacher of young children 12-13 years old, when I would hear their interaction with each other, I could simply tell the style of rulership they dealt with. You can; they take it directly from their parents—little boys that are standing there



with their hands on their hips staring down. It's hilarious. You can just see their father standing there. It's the same thing.

So when you're dealing with the 1/4, you have a carbon copy rulership style. One of the things about Crosses of Rulership, when they come into the world, they align themselves to who they see is the stronger force. If you're coming into a standard Penta, if you're coming into a stable environment, mother and father, the infant decides very, very early where the power is. That's what they align themselves to.

So when you're dealing with a 1/4, what you're going to see is if the mother is stronger than the father, then the 1/4 will take on the rulership mannerisms of the mother. They will deal with the father exactly the same way the mother deals with the father, which pisses the father off to no end. But nonetheless, what are you going to do. You have one of these, you deserve them. It's true of all of us.

The 2/4

⊙ 22	⊙ 26
⊕ 47	⊕ 45
RAC Rulership 1	

It is very rare that 2/4s will rule on the outside. There is always a dilemma with a 4th line about its reach. You can see that in modern politics. If you have a politician who has a 4th line in their Profile, you know that this is a politician who has a close circle around them that is the filtering point to the outside. Their influence is in that closed circle, and if they have a good close circle, it can become the manifested influence on the outside, but they don't have this direct power to the outside because the 4 is always limitation. The 4 is about who you know. It's about being able to influence those who are in your circle. It's about people who have direct contact with you.

However, there is something that's very specific about the 2/4 and it has to do with one of the basic things about their nature. They are homebodies. They love their homes. When I say they "love their homes," they love the stable environment of a home. They have a hermit Personality. The home is a place where they can get shelter in which they really feel secure and the forces on the outside don't impinge on them.

At the same time, being a 2/4, being the hermit/opportunist having a place that's stable also means that it's a place where others, over time, recognize that you're there. It becomes that hub for you of people coming in. I've made jokes about 2/4s, that if you have one as a child you'd better start saving money because they're not going to leave home, that they will inherent the house and they'll stay there forever. One of my favorite jokes about the 2/4 is that if you do manage to fall in love with one and you break down their barriers, and of course you have to live in their house, don't move the furniture. Don't move anything. Don't change the place of anything because nothing will annoy them more than the destabilization of that inner environment.



Now, when you have a 2/4 on the Cross of Rulership, that can become quite obsessive. These are the ones who are really, *"I rule here in this house. This is my house, and you follow my rules in this house."* It's always so difficult because any time you measure anything, it's so easy to assume that it can be a positive or a negative, but this is not what this really is about; it's just different. The potential of the 2/4 here is very different.

It's going to be less interested in the call. It's going to be much more interested in maintaining the rulership within the household; much more interested. If you have a child like this, they are really going to be driven to take control of the house. The greatest threat to a 2/4 rulership is to come into the kitchen in the morning and find out your parents have put your house up for sale. This is one of those great shattering experiences, particularly in this configuration.

All 2/4s suffer when there is any kind of transition. But again, the whole thing about 2/4 transition is that if they still have a community they can bond to, then it's going to be all right; but nonetheless, 2/4s being the hermits like their safe, secure environment.

The 2/5

⊙ 22	⊙ 26
⊕ 47	⊕ 45
RAC Rulership 1	

If you ever meet a 2/5 on the Cross of Rulership, the one thing you're going to notice is this incredible temptation to tell them they should really go out and do something because they could be so helpful. It's like you can't help but have this feeling that they could really be useful and that they seem so useless. It's like, "You could really make a difference."

Of course, the thing that everybody loves about this cross is the illusion that the 22 gives you that they're really hearing what you have to say. I'm a 12. I've dealt with 22s all my life, and with an open emotional system the impact of a 22, anything that defines my emotional system is very strong. I've been aware of them, I've dealt with them, and I've had them as colleagues, as friends, as lovers. They really don't hear very much. They're listening to something else.

I don't what they're listening to. It's not that they don't take you in; they do. And they take you in with grace. If you're a 12 and you're talking to a 22 and you don't know the game, you would assume they're enthralled by what you have to say. They're right in there on your articulated movement. But you really don't know what they're hearing. I've had so many times that I thought I said something and it just...maybe a day later, two days later, three days later, four days later, depending on their mood, some of the rest of it will sort of percolate up to the top.

The thing that is actually going on is that the 22 is listening to your tone. It's listening to the music of your voice. 22s love my voice. They don't care what I say. They just listen to my voice; it helps them go to sleep at night, whatever the case may be; they like the tone. This is one of the things about the 22 and the assumption, be-



cause they're listening to your music, because it's really like that, it's very creative, it's very romantic, it's all of that. You get this sense of, "Wow, they really care, and they're really listening." Well, they are sort of in their way, but not the facts, not the details, but the quality of the tone.

When you're looking at circuitry, the 'support' within the tribe as a keynote—*support* is a keynote—is all rooted in the ability of the tribe to be able to touch each other. If you can't touch somebody, you're never going to get their support. It's as simple as that. This is the basis of the tribe. It is in touch. When you're looking at the collective, the collective shares things through sight, through vision, through what they see. This is the collective medium. But the individual, it's all acoustic, and not acoustic for the value of the by-product of the noise. It's just for the beauty of the noise. So the 12/22 can be a poet, can be a musician, can be somebody who just loves the sounds.

It's the 12th gate that articulates. It's the 12th gate that's here to master the art of the poetry of communication, to turn speaking into something that's beautiful, to turn language into something that is music. That's what the glory of the 12 can be. That's why we get the 12.4, we get the prophet, and we get this incredible ability within the voice itself to having this enormous influence and power over the other.

Remember, this is the only channel in which the individual can reach out beyond its freak realm, to make contact with a stranger, to bring mutation to others. And the mutation isn't in what's said. It's in the music. You don't have to understand what somebody's saying to know whether you like them or not, whether you trust them or not as an impression, because we are deeply acoustic, all of us. We've taken in so much information from the tonal quality. We know that. You can say to somebody, "I don't like you." You can also say, "I *don't* like you," and on and on and on and on. You change tone; you can do all of these things. Underneath any word are a million gestures. It's in the tone.

So the magic of the 22 is that it reads the tone; it's not focused on what's precisely being said. I've had this throughout my career. I've had so many people who say to me, "I just like to listen to your voice," which they assume is a compliment. It's not. But nonetheless, I understand. I understand because that's the nature of the 22. But don't be fooled by it. Don't be fooled by 22s when they look at you gaga and they're taking in your rap. Because it doesn't mean at the end of it when you say "so" that they have an answer for you. As a matter of fact, they may say, "About what? Did you ask me a question? Was there a question in that?" Yes, there was a question. "I didn't hear it. Are you sure you asked me a question?"

Anyway, if you're a 2/5, the assumption is that you're going to be the one who's going to be in control. Now think about not just simply understanding profiles and their relationship to crosses have subtleties, but think about this configuration. Imagine that you're a 2/5 and you're a Manifestor. You're a 2/5 Manifestor on this Cross of Rulership. And everybody there is assuming that you should be in control.

But when you're a baby and you come into the world, you have the double whammy. The first whammy is you come out of the womb and the mother says, "Oh, my God,



there's trouble coming." This is the first thing, the Manifestor aura. This is a child who's going to have to be controlled, this is a child who's going to be a problem, and this is a child who's going to have to be punished. And then you have a child who happens to be a 2/5 on the Cross of Rulership and the next thing you smell is this child controlling you.

Of course, one of the ways the 22 operates in children as they're developing is they pretend they're listening very intently to what you're telling them to do. While you're doing that, you assume that it's all going to be fine after that. But this is the Cross of Rulership. They know precisely how to listen, they know precisely what to say, they know precisely what bullshit to put out, they know precisely what precedent to pull from the past, and they know precisely what their sense of entitlement gives them. If you're a non-energy type and you're a 2/5 on the Cross of Rulership, there's less pressure.

One of the things about the nature of the 2/5 is that what's so important is self-motivation. Nobody can call out a 2/5 to a role of rulership. You can only call them to call themselves. It's one of the keys of understanding 2/5s and 5/2s; they must call themselves. If they don't call themselves, it does not work. This is the classic configuration of you can only help those who want to help themselves. You can tell a 2/5 everything they need to know, but unless they want to do it, they're not going to do it.

Of course, we know from the not-self that they're held back from doing the very things that would be healthy for them. So, it's a difficult situation and it's subject to a great deal of projection. Again, one of the things that's common about 2/5s and 5/2s is their need for the security of their hermitage, their place where they can isolated.

Often what you will get in the case of a 2/5 on this cross is somebody who ends up being very difficult to ever be anything other than somebody who lives alone. And only in being alone are they the ruler without having to motivate themselves to rule. If they have an open emotional system with that 22, it would be terribly uncomfortable for them to have to deal with rulership situations in which they would be cranked up emotionally. And they would rather avoid that confrontation and whatever truth would be a part of it.

The 3/5

⊙ 22	⊙ 26
⊕ 47	⊕ 45
RAC Rulership 1	

On this cross, 3/5s are designed to rule. The projection is that they will. Of course, they're going to try to, and they're going to have problems with rulership. They're going to get into trouble. This is a classic problem place for the 3/5 because in dealing with rulership, you're always dealing with the oppression of something or someone. You're always dealing with the challenge of confronting the other and controlling the other, which is not an easy thing to do. Of course, if you're a 3/5 and you're



going to make mistakes, then you're going to pay a price for that because it's not a mistake that you alone are making for yourself.

Again, not being transpersonal means that you're not even really sensitive to the consequences of the failed rulership for the other. You don't mind that your rulership fails. You're a 3, after all, you'll pick yourself up, and you'll go do something else. It's ok. You don't mind. But the victims of your rulership and its failures mind a lot. Of course, all of this is about what is going to be their reaction to the 5th line unconscious.

Remember that the whole thing about the 5th line is that, in this context, if you cannot provide practical rulership that's going to be beneficial, and if you can't provide rulership at the right time that's going to be beneficial, then you are going to be blamed. Your reputation is going to be destroyed and your opportunity to be a ruler is going to be stripped away from you.

Obviously, 3/5s have an authority problem. They do. In this context they have a big authority problem. If you're a 3/5 kid, there's always somebody in your life who says to you, "What do you think that you should have my job?" And the 3/5 on this cross is nodding their head saying, "Yes, I do." "Well, all right, let's see what you can do with it." Hold your breath after that moment because of the nature of what it is to be a 3.

On a positive side, if you look at this from the perspective of being awake, then you can begin to see that herein lies the possibility for transformation of rulership. That is, to be able to see what kinds of rulership fails; and not to give up rulership, but just to make rulership more efficient. Remember, it's within the context of the cross. So, if you're a 3/5 and you're running a repressive regime and you have certain problems, you may learn how to get rid of those problems by being even more repressive. There's no guarantee it's going to make you a better person.

So in dealing with the 3/5 in this configuration, what you're going to get is this trial and error of rulership. Remember, it's going to start very young—the child who tries to gain authority. It tries to grab it. Not only does it try to grab it, because that's much more a dominion feeling, the whole thing about rulership is this sense of entitlement. "*Nobody has the right to rule me. I was put on earth to rule,*" which actually is true. But nonetheless, it's kind of obnoxious dealing with that in a five-year-old.

The 3/6

⊙ 22	⊙ 26
⊕ 47	⊕ 45
RAC Rulership 1	

With 3/6s and 6/3s, there is an enormous experimentation, experiential process that they must go through in their first Saturn cycle. For a 3/6 who comes in on this cross, depending on their Type, they're going to be an expression of the thematic of their Type. They're going to be very angry as Manifestors, or very frustrated or very bitter or very disappointed because it's going to pull it out of them.



The one thing where the 3/6 and the 6/3 are most uncomfortable is with things that demand they be stable and fixed. So whenever you see the 3/6 or the 6/3 on a mutative cross, you see them at their best where they can jump into the plan or change this or change this—these kinds of things where they've had that opportunity. But the moment you see the 3/6 or the 6/3—I'm not talking about all 3s now, I'm just talking about the 3/6 and the 6/3—on something that's very rigid, like rulership, you know what's going to happen to them both consciously and unconsciously. They are going to meet anarchy within themselves in regards to rulership. They're going to be deeply, deeply pessimistic, not only about rulers, but about ever even having a potential to rule. And yet, they are being driven by their cross to see everything within the context of rulership.

Remember, your purpose focuses you in life. It took me a very long time in my life to find out that I was a clarion, but my life was preparing me for that the whole way. It was always there. I just didn't have any access to it, but it was always there; it's always there for everyone. If you come in on the Cross of Rulership, every breath of yours is a focus on rulership regardless of whether or not it reaches any level of perception. It's there as a driving force. It is where you're supposed to be going.

So when you're a 3/6 or a 6/3 and you have to go through that constant instability, it can be an enormous problem. At the best level, 3/6s and 6/3s can be very good at advising rulers. And in that sense, gaining rulership that way. They really understand the pitfalls of rulership, and they can be very good at figuring out the trial and error of what works. In other words, what 26 do you deliver to the tribe? How much manipulation do you make? Do you tell them that Saddam Hussein can deliver an atomic bomb to your neighborhood in 12 minutes? Or do you tell them that there are 300,000 people who have been executed and it's about time to clean up the regime?

Where are you going to put the pitch? This is a perfect 3/6, 6/3 thing. They can smell propaganda that won't work, that won't manipulate the society because they've been there. They're great suckers at first. Give me a 3/3 and I will get them to do anything, honestly. I exaggerate; they would really have certain connections to me, but any 3/3 is open to the ultimate folly of trial and error.

Fortunately, you don't have to be awake to be intelligent enough not to be a fool. A lot of 3s are blessed with good intelligence and it often saves them from the ultimate foolishness. But still, if you're a 3/3 it is natural for you to blunder and to blunder big time because you have to deal with both the Design and Personality combination. So they're really good at smelling it out. They know what kind of listening is important in order to control others. They know what stories from the past to use, to inspire others because they have found out which stories don't inspire.

"Oh, I hate that story about great-great-grandfather, George," whatever the case may be. *"Let's upgrade this, and let's have a new pitch."* In other words, they can be very, very good at understanding what doesn't work in rulership. Given that it's in their characteristics, if you take a 6/3 Projector who wakes up to the recognition of what they are as a Projector—their power of guidance, their gift of recognition, their



ability to be recognized—here's a classic place for one. They can then become guides of how to—the Machiavelli's of the world. They're the ones who can write the story, write the hidden rules of rulership for the ruler, be the power behind the throne, but actually be the throne itself—the power of rulership.

Remember something: Rulers are very, very interested in what the people don't like. Don't ever think they're not. They measure it all the time. Nobody pays more attention to polls than politicians. They are measuring all the time. What they are really measuring and looking for are breaking points. You get a poll that says 11% of the population doesn't like the destruction of the national forest, whatever. That's not enough to get anybody to even think about doing something about it.

So that gets listening level number four. And you need a manager to tell you how to listen to these various levels. If you have something where 80% are screaming about something, you'd better have your immediate listening agenda that you immediately will do something about it. The immediate 26 tells the tribe you're out there, "Yes, we're going to fix it, we're going to do it right away. *The President or the Prime Minister is going to fly down and take care of it personally.*"

It's all about the trial and error process of rulership. The people who should be frightening to all of you are not the natural rulers who come into the world and are just here to naturally rule; it's all these tricky bastards who teach them how to do it even better. And not only teach them how to do it better, but actually make it all more oppressive and horrible for the rest of us. Oh well, what to do.

You have to recognize, and I try to make that clear, whenever you're dealing with the not-self—and that's most human beings—if these things are going to look bad, they will. You're always going to see the ugly part of this. Again, the only difference is that it's either going to be terribly ugly or just minor ugly, but it's the not-self, after all. And a 3/6 on this Cross of Rulership, in most cases will never get to the potential of being a guide of rulers.

In most cases, they'll end up in jail. When I say things, I have to be careful; there are all kinds of jails in life. You can fight authority so much that the authorities will control you. There are all kinds of prisons that get imposed on us. If you go through that kind of trial and error process, there is often very little redemption waiting for you because the sins of the first 30 years are often sins that you can never stop paying for, particularly in rulership. There are people who get very, very, very angry with mistakes in rulership. And I mean that on the most mundane level—two or three kids going to do something, one of them gets them into it and it doesn't work out, boy that kid has trouble. It's just the way these things work.

The 4/6

⊙ 22 ⊙ 26
⊕ 47 ⊕ 45
RAC Rulership 1

We come to the end of the Right Angle to the 4/6. All 4s have the ability to rule their friends. They do naturally because they're naturally influential to their friends.



They're naturally influential to their community. The moment you bring together the rulership and the 4 Personality particularly, you have somebody who has a natural quality of rulership and they're not offensive.

One of the nice things about the 4/6 voyeur configuration is that though they exert rulership power, they do so from the fringes. It's not like they want to get pulled into being the real ruler. Yet, at the same time, they have the advantage of being seen as somebody who has the potential of being a role model leader. The whole nature of the 6th line is ultimately about leadership, trust. This is the line of wisdom, this is the transition, and this is the role model.

So when you're dealing with an opportunistic role model on the Cross of Rulership then you know what you're going to get. What you have is somebody who, with the right opportunity, could be a role model ruler. Again, not to always take this in any sense of being political or a big stage for this kind of performance. See that this rulership quality—the child, for example, in the family where everybody is influenced by that child even though the child is not given a natural rulership role, but in a moment of crisis or need within the family, they will turn to that child. The opportunity will be there for that child to take on the role model role.

4/6s in large families, no matter where they are in that family chain, other than being the very, very youngest, they often take that de facto role of being the substitute parent when the parents aren't there. That's what this is all about. This is the voyeur on the outside looking at the way things are done, and again the value of the 4/6 as the voyeur is their 6th line process. You go through that Saturn cycle of seeing what doesn't work, you go up on the roof and you get your objectivity, that's the moment on the roof where a 4/6 has a natural potential to be influential and on this cross to be an influential ruler.

But becoming a ruler is as difficult as having sex for a 4th line being in the sense that it's not just, "Hi, there, let's do it," and it can never be. Rulership is not something that can come out of nowhere as an opportunity for the 4/6 on this cross. In other words, they would have to be inside already in that process long before that would be consummated as them being finally given that role itself.

If you have a club and the club is in crisis, maybe it can't raise enough money or whatever the case may be, you wouldn't bring this 4/6 in from the outside to try to fix that. It would never work; it would never happen. But if they were there from the beginning, and being what they are from the outside having their influence, others would talk to them about things. In the end, everybody has a sense of them as being an important cog in that whole structure even though they wouldn't be directly involved in the day-to-day operations of how that club works.

But the moment that club would have a problem, the present head of the club, people have problems with them, the person has to move or step down, the natural person that everyone would look at is this 4/6. So these are the opportunities that are always there for the 4/6. It's why the basic credo of the 4th line always remains the same: *Don't make love to strangers, don't allow anybody to come into your life unless they've been introduced to you. Don't leave your lover until you have another*



lover, don't leave your job until you have another job, and don't leave your house until you have another one to go to. These are the basic rules of the 4th line.

So, as a 4th line being in this context, the 4/6 on this cross, sooner or later, based on your community, you'll be given a chance to rule it, sooner or later. And whether you're going to be the ruler of two people or a thousand people or the leader of good guys or bad guys or whatever the case may be, your opportunity will arise. It doesn't mean you take it, characteristics being what they are, the not-self being what it is. But, you're not given a cross and then told you have no opportunity to experience it. Everybody gets their shot; it's there in your life.

So for this being, that opportunity will always arise out of something it has been a part of. The 4th line always needs foreplay. No foreplay, no action. The same thing is true for the 4/6 in terms of rulership; no jumping. Aside from that, it's Right Angle. The moment you're dealing with Right Angle, you're dealing with rulership that is about the ruler. It's about the ruler's trip; it's not about the people.

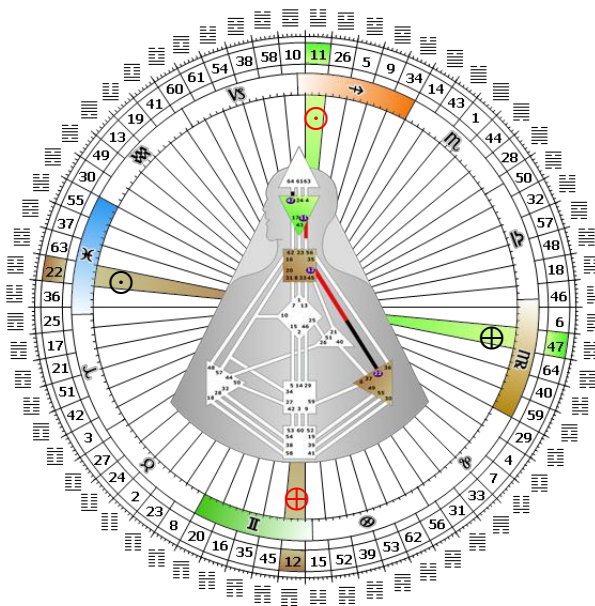
The Juxtaposition Cross of Grace

⊙ 22 ⊙ 11
⊕ 47 ⊕ 12

The 4/1

When we get to the Juxtaposition we have the Juxtaposition Cross of Grace. The moment you get to the Juxtaposition, something very, very interesting happens because when you look at the Design shift, what comes in is the 11 and the 12. Now

the 11 and 12 are already a magical polarity. It's in the 12th gate—I've mentioned this before because of the 22 dealing with the 12th gate, dealing with the gate of articulation—but also to recognize that the transformation of the human larynx, the mutation of the human larynx, this is a 12th gate phenomena. It gave us the ability to be able to articulate with the complexity that we have.



You can tell the difference. There are still tribes in Africa that communicate through clicks. This goes back to our original language skills. They just make clicks. It's actually quite amazing how complex that language is, these clicking sounds.



But that's the limitation. What happened to us was we had this enormous expansion of the vocal chamber itself with the dropping of the larynx. What this allowed for is much more flexibility in the frequencies that would come out of our mouth when we were making sounds. Ultimately, this would lead to our ability to be able to manipulate sounds into very, very complex packages—articulation. But if you look at the other side—remember whenever you're looking at the wheel, at these chops, when-

ever you're looking at the hexagram exactly opposite, you're always looking at the chop of the hexagram simply being the inverse of it; it's the opposite of it.



Gate 12

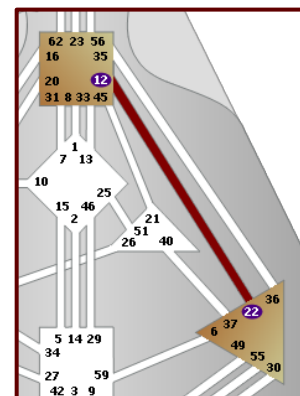


Gate 11

So, the mutation in the 12 has a deep impact on the 11 and the 11 is the ultimate gate of teaching. We know it is *Peace*, the gate of ideas. But if you look at the 12.4 and the 11.4, there you see the magic. The 12.4 is the *prophet*. The 11.4 is the most important line of teaching which has three attributes: The teacher, the guru, the sage. So this relationship between the 11 and 12, the ability to be able to articulate and raise people up, and on the other end, the capacity through ideas to be able to instill in others and teach in others and transform others through information.

The moment you get into this Juxtaposition, you really make quite a jump. You come into a configuration in which there is a definition. You can see that the 12/22 is defined, and in the defining of that 12/22 you come up with something very different as a being. This is a real jump.

Whenever we're dealing with Juxtaposition, we are dealing with a fixedness of the 4/1. Grace—it is the joke and it is what I love most of all of being an individual, about being a freak. If you come into the world like me and you're a real freak, all you really want is for others to leave you alone. So what you learn very early in life is not to judge them, either. I have never judged anyone. If you want to be a freak or a nut or a weirdo or a killer or a maimer or this or that, hey, the moment I decide that doesn't have a place in the world is the moment I know I have no place in this world.



One of the things to recognize at the deepest level of what it is to be an individual is that they bring to all of what we call "tolerance." If it weren't for individuality, there would be no tolerance. The collective is not tolerant. It operates according to the majority. The majority is not tolerant of the minority. It is the way it is. Tribes are not tolerant. Tribes will never feel comfortable with other tribes. They are not naturally tolerant. They are naturally defensive.

Only individuality carries with it tolerance. That isn't to glorify it, by the way. It's for its own self-preservation. It's tolerant of others because it wants others to be tolerant of it. I didn't want to ever interfere with anybody's life because I'd be damned if I was going let anybody interfere with mine. It's something the individual learns because if they don't learn it are they ever going to suffer at the hands of the tribe and the collective because they don't fit in.



So when you're looking at the Cross of Grace—it has a beautiful name, it's a really delightful channel—these are beings who are so concerned about being left out that all they do is allow everybody else to take them in. Now, think about that. This is just the pure 12/22 at work. Remember, the 12/22 is the only possibility for the individual to mutate the other. It's the only place where the individual is designed to meet the stranger, to impact the stranger, to transform the stranger. Yet, the deepest concern of the individual is that they are not treated as a freak and an outsider, that they're given their space, that they're allowed to go their way without being controlled by the collective or tribal forces. And yet, the collective and tribal forces control everything.

On the Cross of Grace, what you get is the deepest and most subversive of human beings because they will not rock any boat. They won't. The 12/22 in that situation, in order not to be ostracized, in order to live out its pure nature which is to be open to mutating the other, they will simply listen, gracefully take in, even repeat precisely what's around them at any given time in the social context. Now, that doesn't mean they don't go home as an emotional Manifestor and smack their fist into the wall, because they do, but not in public.

12/22s can take in anything. When you see them, their assumption is that they are one with the other; they never are. They're freaks, after all. This is a real individual. In the very anger of having to pretend to be part of the social environment to protect themselves, whenever you see these people, they try to cover themselves with a sense of normalcy. When you capture them when they're really in their own world, only then do you have a chance to see what they really are.

Usually, the only way you get to meet these people is through their creative process because they're naturally creative. Whether that creative process is that they have an extraordinary collection of music they listen to, or they're musicians or artists or whatever—and when I say that I don't mean they have to make a living from it, it's just that that's the movement and spirit in their lives—that's where you can get a sense of what these beings really feel.

When I talk about romance in Human Design Sexuality and we look at the 12/22, the first thing I talk about with the 12/22 is unrequited love. I talk about the capacity within the 12/22 to love things it cannot have and to glorify that love. And one of the things about the 12/22 is that it will put up with any social circumstance. That's its grace. It will put up with any, any social circumstance.

So in many ways, these are beings you never get to read. They're really difficult to access. Again, given somebody's design, we're only looking at the four arms of the cross, we're not looking at somebody's characteristics. We don't see how that emotional system to the Throat is going to be integrated with the rest of the design, and so forth and so on. We're always going to have variables because of characteristics. But in the end, when you come to a 4/1 on this cross, they will simply follow their root. Every time you see them go into the outside world, the stranger world, what you get to see is their deep, social capacity to make people believe that they're not only listening, but caring about what they're listening about. It's an amazing trait.



I've had a number of 12/22s in my life and I was always astonished at the transition I watched them go through with others and what they were like with me and how different they were as a being, and the kinds of comments that came out of them you'd never imagined were brewing in them while they were in that social environment taking in all that nice listening.

Again, you have to recognize something about the 12/22—like the 2nd line of the 22, *Charm School*—you really have to see that this all is a seduction. There's this wave over the top, because it's very hard for freaks to sell themselves to the outside. If I didn't have the 12th gate, I would really have a lot of trouble. It's very difficult for freaks to be able to reach out beyond themselves without that kind of tool. And that's what the 12/22 does. It gives individuality its only chance to seem to be harmless. And then do you get whacked. That's the whole thing. The 12/22 lays over this chimera of grace and concern and listening and warmth. It's all great, but they're mutating you at the same time.

This is the way the individual gets it across. They get across because they are able to use this facility to fool the other into not thinking that this is really going to make a difference. In the same way that the 22 doesn't really hear you, you don't really recognize that you're open to deep mutation the moment you're dealing with them. This is the trick; this is how they get into the doorway and change you.

The Left Angle Cross of Informing 1

⊙ 22 ⊙ 11
⊕ 47 ⊕ 12

The 5/1

We get to the Left Angle Cross of Informing and right away things go off in your head because we know this is the basic strategy of the adult Manifestor. So if you're an adult Manifestor in this cross, you're cooking! You really are. Informing is very important because it is the natural by-product of finding out the problems in rulership.

In other words, the Right Angle is **research** and the Left Angle is **propaganda**. And the Left Angle can take advantage of what's been learned by the Right Angle. So I'm a 5/1, my Personality learns from my unconscious. My unconscious is connected to the Right Angle experience; my Personality is connected to the transpersonal Left Angle experience. There are all these communication tracks working in us.

So, when you're looking at this hexagram and how grace is applied, how that listening capacity—because again remember, it goes back to the way in which the 22 listens and the way in which it fools you in its capacity to listen. We go through the Right Angle configuration in which basically we get through a process of investigating

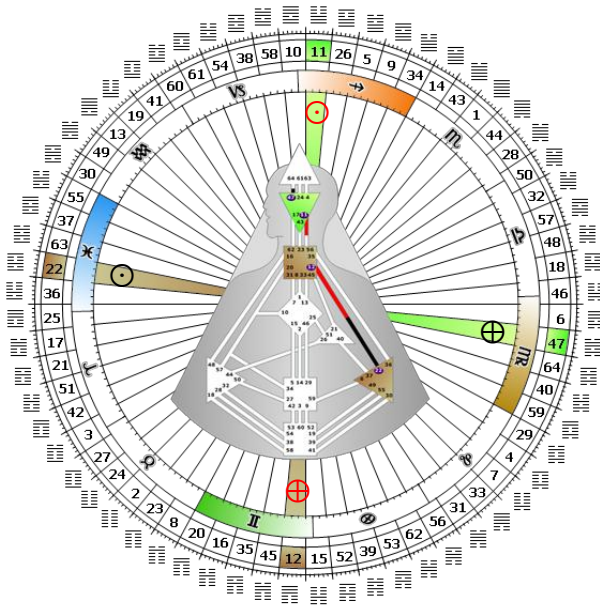


what rulership is and how to rule. That is not the same as getting into the Left Angle where you take advantage of that knowledge and you add something else.

What you add is the informing. The informing is not directly related to rulership because you can inform against the ruler. After all, when you look at the word “in-form” this is something to understand about the nature of manifesting. The adult Manifestor is to inform. Informing means is you simply give others notice. But it doesn’t tell you that you give everyone notice. It is about giving notice.

So, think about informing. On this Cross of Informing, all of this is an extension of everything that started with the presence of the 45 in the Right Angle. Remember

that the whole thing about the 45 was education. If you’re going to rule the tribe, you have to educate the tribe in order that everybody benefits and the tribe stays together. Yet, the moment we go to the Left Angle, we actually get the teacher; we actually get the articulation. We actually get all of that.



What we get is that rulership at the transpersonal level can never be absolute. If you’re Right Angle, your personal destiny rulership can be absolute. But if you’re Left Angle, it’s not possible because you’re built in to have transpersonal considerations. Those transpersonal considerations change the nature of the game. They don’t eliminate rulership, but informing is the prin-

ciple is that everyone has the right to know. These beings embody that. This is the expression of mutation to everyone articulated as a teacher that everyone has the right to know.

For example, in our sophisticated western, constitutional democracies, the citizen has the right to know what the government is doing. The citizen has the right to know, even to see the secrets of the government delayed over time, but we still have a right to information. That right to information is built into this Left Angle cross. But more than that, informing has many values. It also includes tattletaling—informing on someone.

All of this is connected to power, rulership, and dominion, all of these themes we’ve been moving through in this stage through the wheel. Informing is a way to control those in power. In the modern context we don’t call it informing, we call it leaks. These are leaky people. You find out, because you’re on the inside, that the government has an assassination squad. You don’t want to end government rule be-



cause you know the killer monkeys will all go bananas, but you also don't want the government to become just a bigger killer money.

On this cross you inform. On this cross you leak it. You tell some journalist that you know the government is paying for a hit squad. The moment you do that, rulership has to compensate. You have all of those things, all of the dynamics that go on. This is teaching. And it's teaching people not to be gullible. Nobody can teach you about gullibility better than the 22, nobody. Gullibility is actually in the 16. It's there. Part of one of the great skills we have is to fool people. If you don't fool people, the not-self, you often don't get anything done. So, this is all a balancing act.

Here when you're looking at this configuration, what you really have to see is when you have a 5/1 Manifestor on this cross, oh boy, they're going to be screaming all over the place. It's great for them, *"I want to inform you that..."* Now, if you're a child and you come in on this cross and you're not-self, you're going to be resented. *"Johnny took the chocolate again."* They end up in a lot of trouble, and nothing is worse than a 5/1. The 5/1 screams out that Johnny took the chocolate and the 5/1 ends up with so much trouble for that. And a bad reputation for the rest of his school life—he's a snitch. All he or she can say when they go home is, *"Can we change schools? Can we move? Can we find another place?"*

The other thing about the 5/1 is they are really the best informers in the sense that they have a deep foundation so they can really inform you about things in detail. Remember, this is very much a teaching cross. These are beings who are really here to let you know what's actually going on. Remember, that informing is really about telling you things you don't know.

That's one of the most important things about his cross. After all, it's mutative; it's individual. It's about telling you what's new. If there is a mutation within the government and suddenly it's going in the wrong direction, it's going to tell you what's new; it's going to inform you that the mutation is taking place. It's going to inform you to prepare you. It's not going to tell you about anything that's old. The whole point of this cross is that it's really is here to let everyone know about something that's changed that people don't know about.

All of us are impacted by movements, whether they're clothing movements, music movements, all kinds of things. How do we know? How do you suddenly know that something is in? It's always amazing. You pick up magazines and they say what's in this week, and they give you a list. Underneath they tell you what's out, and they give you a list. Who knows what's in? How does a garage band buried in the back woods of Ohio suddenly become in.

This is all about informers. They're not sales people. Nothing sells something better than somebody's testimonial. You can have the most beautiful pitch person saying, *"This is the greatest product ever."* But you get some scraggly old guy hanging on the back porch saying, *"You know, I have this and it's just wonderful,"* and everybody loves them.



We need to be informed; we need informers. They're the ones who keep us in what's new. Remember, the moment that something is new it belongs to the collective. So the job of informing is to put things into the collective. I started my work in Human Design with the 12/22. It's great to have a 22 to my 12. Suddenly, the new is there in the collective, and this is the magic of informing. You take a mutation and you put it into the collective, it's no longer the outsider, it's no longer the freak and it will change everybody. Tune in, turn out, and drop out. It goes right through the whole society. Somebody informs you, you have the message, something new is in the air and everybody grabs it.

So the moment you can be an informer—imagine how powerful these beings are. Not because they seem powerful in life, simply because when they say things it has that effect. They tell you things that have that effect because that's what they're here for.

The 5/2

⊙ 22 ⊙ 11
⊕ 47 ⊕ 12
LAC Informing 1

When you're dealing with a 5/2, they are going to have to be self-motivated to do that. Otherwise, they're not; there's just no chance that they're going to do that. They keep themselves informed. They're the ones who have an antenna for that transition and actually know it's going to take place. They don't even have the desire to tell you, "I told you so." They don't inform you at all. And if, five years later and you're having a conversation with them, it suddenly occurs to you that they actually knew that that thing was going to happen beforehand and they never told you, you want to kill them on the spot. If they don't motivate themselves, they're not going to tell you, they're not going to inform.

There's nothing worse than being a 5/2 or a 2/5 Manifestor. You really have to want to inform to inform. It's not easy. Then "why bother." I know that myself as a 5 when I inform people doesn't mean I actually do anything other than live as myself. Because the result of that is they're still going to project on what I'm telling them. It's not like I get to say it and it's all done and everybody goes, "Thank you very much." I inform and the only reward is I am myself, because I'm still going to get all kinds of crap. A 5/2 knows that. A 5/2 says, "*Hey, I have nothing to prove. I don't have to go through that nonsense; I don't want to do that.*"

It's amazing how many 5/2s know things that nobody knows about. They can be such extraordinary beings. The biggest joke is that many of them don't even know that they know; really, because they're naturals. Naturals don't often understand how talented they are, how clever they are, how beautiful they are. They really don't. It's like: "*Me? No, I'm not going to inform anybody.*" It's part of their game.



The 6/2

⊙ 22 ⊙ 11
⊕ 47 ⊕ 12
LAC Informing 1

This is a classic position for a 6/2. Sixes are here to be the ultimate authority for the tribe and the ultimate authority for the collective. They're even here to be accepted as authorities for individuals as long as they attain that place of wisdom. It is their role to be *the* role model. Because that's their role, they're given the trial of having to go through the three cycles in life. Those three cycles are intended to be able to development them to that point. They go through the subjective, they learn the objective, they go from pessimism to optimism and ultimately they transcend the binary and live as a whole example of whatever they happen to be an example of.

In the 6/2 configuration, this is one of the great crosses of teaching. A 6/2 on the Cross of Informing can be of enormous value to their communities and their societies. Not only that, but deeply creative in their ability to be able to teach. It doesn't mean they will get there because, again, they are a 2nd line at the unconscious level; they do not want to study. They don't see the necessity of study.

Where they tend to be teachers of that level is not in the formal sense of the teacher as we think of, but rather the experiential sage, rather than the didactic teacher. The experiential sage is something that is really important here in the 6/2 configuration. This is a role model who can really make a difference. This is somebody who will have the courage to speak out when others don't and without an agenda. It's not like they're speaking out for something.

If you're like me, a 5/1, you speak out for a reason. You're driven to prove your 1. If you're a 6/2, you do not speak out for a reason. You speak out because that's what happens as a role model. Somebody says to you, "Is this ugly?" And you say "Yes." And the moment you say "yes," there's no agenda to that, but it may end up having enormous impact on the society.

So, these can be very important teachers in life. All of it is dependent on how well you prepare a child for the 3rd line nature: What it means to deal with 3rd line themes, how to understand that this is not failure, that this is just a process you're here to learn, this is your way of learning, you're always going to be able to get up again, you learn that, you get to see that.

Every child who's a 3, once they're told that, gets to recognize that they really are tough, that being knocked down doesn't bother them and they do get back up. If they see that this is not something to be concerned about, they don't get frustrated over it; they don't suffer over it. Of course, if you have a very wise 6/2 on this cross who's going to be able to be a natural guide for us, then you cannot have that without having somebody who has learned to see the beauty of trial and error, and is the by-product of that trial and error.



The 6/3

⊙ 22	⊙ 11
⊕ 47	⊕ 12
LAC Informing 1	

When you're dealing with a 6/3, one of the things to understand is that you can inform people, but the moment you inform people of the truth, what do you get? Crisis. So the 6/3 is up there saying, *"Yes, they really need to be told."* On the other side they say, *"Ah, the shit's going to hit the fan."* One foot on one side, one foot on the other, what are you going to do?

There are so many things for a 6/3 that they could inform. They know so many things that don't work. They know so many things that don't work that nobody knows about. They know that there is a certain poison being dumped into the atmosphere in a village somewhere. They know; nobody else knows that—but if I tell them, ah, the chaos.

This is the whole thing about dealing with the not-self killer monkey. You want to treat it with respect. You want it to have a nice cage, be well fed. You want to treat it with respect. So much respect that you're even willing to give it information it doesn't really need to know in order to make it feel like it's a part of a fairer society. You really want to treat them well. And then you tell them. And what do you get? Trouble. What to do.

~



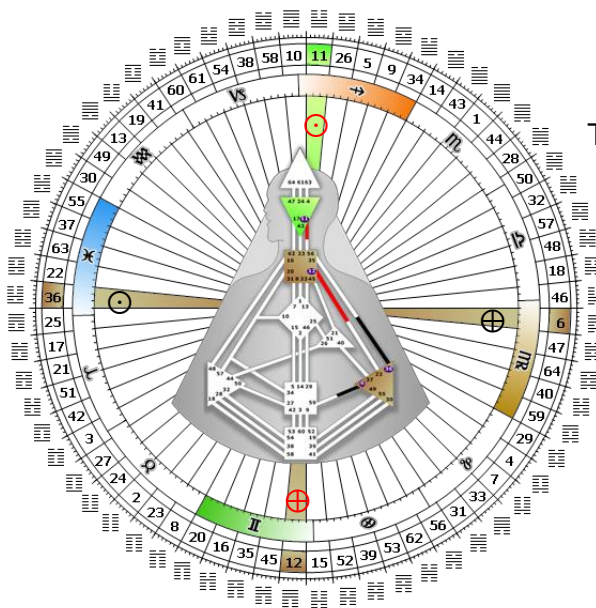


THE 36th GATE

The Darkening of the Light

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

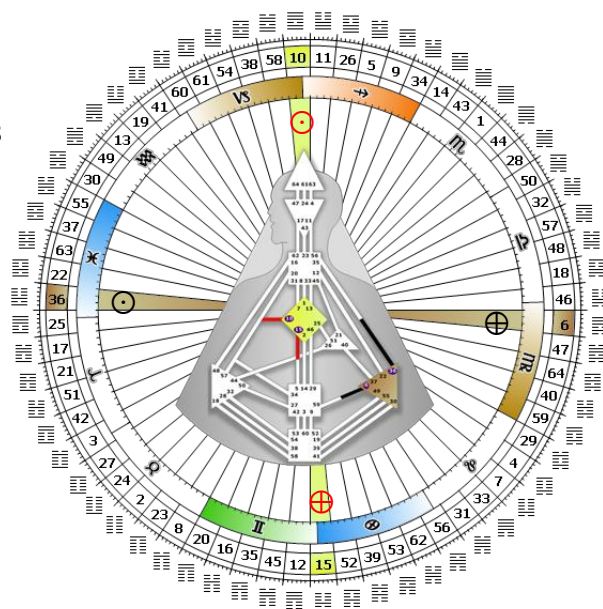


The Right Angle Cross of Eden 1

⊙ 36 ⊙ 11
⊕ 6 ⊕ 12

The Juxtaposition Cross of Crisis
The Left Angle Cross of Plane 1

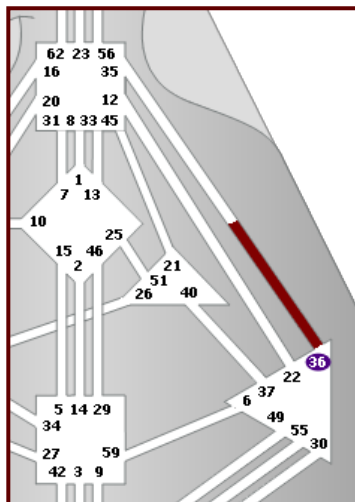
⊙ 36 ⊙ 10
⊕ 6 ⊕ 15





Introduction

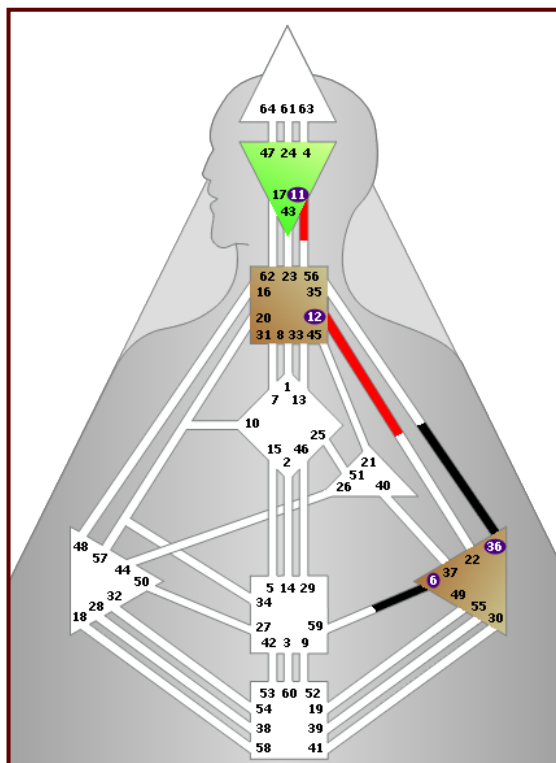
All of us think about the 36th gate in isolation from its crosses; that's been our training, so you think about the gate of *Crisis*, you think about the channel of Transitoriness, you think about all of that collective process, the sexuality that is there, the emotional crisis system that is there, all of that stuff that's built in the 36 that we all think about when we see 36. Not only that it's the *Darkening of the Light*, it's the gate of crisis. It carries all of these qualities.



And yet, if you look at the Right Angle cross you can see the sublime beauty that's structured here on the 36, which is Eden. When you look at this what you see is that the 6 and the 36 are paired with the 11 and the 12. This is all about teaching. It's all about learning and teaching. Crisis is one of the best teachers we have.

If you imagine that the channel 35/36 is about the attainment of experience—that's what it is, it's about attaining experience—then you will see that what the 36th gate represents is inexperience. And the 35th gate represents experience, the progress. When you move from inexperience to experience, you're always going to have crisis. But crisis doesn't have to be a dirty word.

There are certain gates, certain attributes that have this quality in which we take them in, they're already prejudiced. Crisis is already a bad word, and it's not. It is inexperience seeking experience. And inexperience will make mistakes; inexperience will have its problems on the road to experience. And those problems on the road we call a crisis. But it helps you to understand with more sensitivity that somebody who carries the 36th gate, inherent in that gate is that this is a valuable process, an essential learning, a teaching process.





The Right Angel Cross of Eden 1

⊙ 36 ⊙ 11
⊕ 6 ⊕ 12

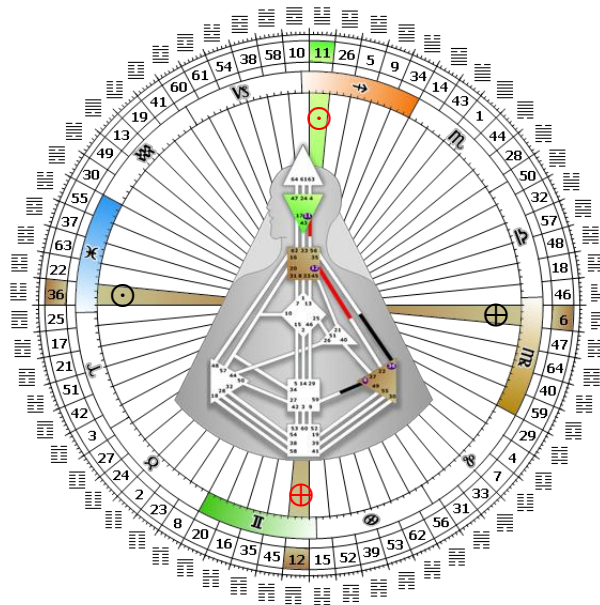
The 1/3

The Right Angle Cross of Eden is such a nice name. Being in the naming business is a funny trip. This is a really nice name because it's so perfect for this cross. Basically, once you've been informed you can be free. I inform you about the nature of Design and mechanics and your Strategy. Once you're properly informed, you can be free. It's one of the things to recognize.

But freedom is the right to have a crisis. It's built into it. As a matter of fact, that's one of the most exciting things about being free because you really, honestly don't know what's going to happen. That's the ultimate freedom. The ultimate freedom is you have no idea what's going to happen, and that's the ultimate inexperience. I consider myself to be a real innocent. I have no idea what's going to happen, none whatsoever. Life has shown me over and over again that I have no idea what's going to happen. It just happens. This is the magic of freedom. The magic of freedom is like the insect, there's no tomorrow.

So the moment you're informed is the moment you have a problem. That's why this is so wonderful. If you could imagine that the informing is God and the Cross of Eden is Adam and Eve, and there is God saying, "Here's the story, now, piss off, go your way, do your trip, let's see how you do." Step on the road to freedom. So everybody who comes in on the Cross of Eden, there is something for them to be thrown out of. Whether they're thrown out of their family or thrown out of school or thrown out of their job, whether they lose everything—children who grow up in the middle class and there's a crisis in the economy and they end up in a welfare house—all of these kinds of things where the informing shatters the security. There you are, out on your own in the world.

I like Cross of Eden people. They're very interesting. They all have such great stories to tell about their fall from grace. Do you get it? Isn't that wonderful? You move from the 22 and you come into such a gorgeous cliché, the fall from grace. It is. By Western mythology, the moment we put on these costumes, we fell from

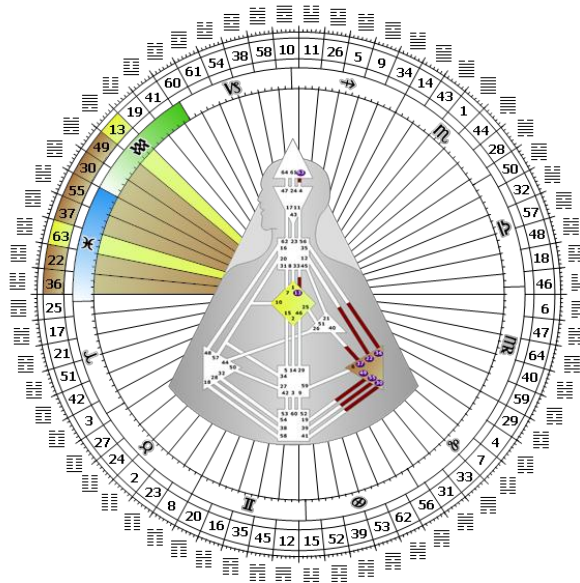




grace—making love and eating made us bad. Then we have to go through the whole redemption story and the whole movie.

The End of the First Half of the Quarter of Initiation

So, when you're looking at Eden, you're looking at a certain kind of being. This is the end of the first half of this Quarter. Everything about the Quarter of Initiation mystically is that this is where we come into form. This is our place of return as a witness. We are the witness returning in this Quarter. What we're looking at in that configuration of the first eight hexagrams, or in the first house, if you will, are the foundations of the mind process. We complete it with the 36 which is the tradition of the garden, and we are given the beginnings of knowledge to begin the mental journey. The true mental journey is going to be expressed in the next eight hexagrams. That's the next side of it.



So here in the 36, we have something very special. It's not about just having the preparations and the tools of mind. It's about the application of mind to initiate others, which is why, when we get into the next eight hexagrams, we get to the core of this Quarter which is the 25 and the 51 because this Quarter is named after them. In other words, we have this initiation field that is in the middle of this structure.

So, this is a very important point. This is a point that says the mind thing has a group quality. This is what we've seen in the first eight hexagrams, but in the end, you're the witness on your own. You're going to have to deal with all of this all by yourself, on your own. It's one of the things to recognize about the mind. The mind is the most isolated part of us. It's not like our skin. It's really isolated; it's really locked in its own trip, its own thing, and its own world.

So, the Cross of Eden is: Go out there and do two things. Multiply, the 36th gate is the gate, sexually, of just pure penetration, it's penetration for the sake of penetration, it's penetration for the experience, to get away from inexperience, go forth and multiple, Cross of Eden. But more than multiply; go forth and become wise. Seek knowledge.



You come in on this cross, that's where you have to go. If you're a 1/3 on the Cross of Eden, anything that will bring a fall from grace will come. You're the perfect set-up. There's nothing better than a 1/3 Cross of Eden. They love that freedom, once they're clear, the freedom to make a mistake, the freedom to change the rules, the freedom to remove what is useless. There's nothing better for a 1/3 than to be on the Cross of Eden because you're guaranteed to be thrown out of things. And you're ready for them.

The other thing about the Cross of Eden is that it is an indication of how difficult life can be. This is really about getting into the world, being the world, being everything in the world, filling in all the nooks and crannies of experience in the world. Go out there and do it. So people who come in on this cross want to go out there and do it, and they do. Not because their consciousness is saying, "*I want to go out there and do it*," it's that they're pushed out. Cross of Eden people are always being pushed out of something. They're just pushed out. "No, you can't ride on this one; you go make your own way." And 1/3s are equipped for it. They can stand up and say, "*Well, your way was shitty anyway and it didn't work.*"

They're fine; they're the natural victims of being thrown out of paradise. They're perfect. Not only that, they think they deserved it. The not-self 1/3 on the Cross of Eden—their family loses all its wealth and suddenly they're poor. They assume it's their fault because this is what they desire. This is what they got.

If you ever have the opportunity to hire a Cross of Eden, do so. These beings are trying to get back to paradise their way. They're hard-working. They can deal with anything that's there in the world. The only thing is they carry this chip on their shoulder. This chip on their shoulder that it could have been so much easier; it could have been so much smoother. It could have been so much better. And they never get rid of this "*could have and so much*," because they lost it and they're always trying to get it back.

You can't ever get paradise back anymore than you can crawl back into the womb; it's a one-way street. This is the law of the Einstein dimensions. Time is unidirectional; we travel in one direction. It's a one-way street; there is no going back. And when you fall from grace, you only land when you die. You're always falling from that grace. But then, after all, we are here to see the world for what it is. This is rooted out of informing. We're here to live the world as it is, for what it is, the ugliness, the beauty, the all of it. If we weren't pushed out of things, there would be very few things for us to find. So, these creatures, they're pushed out.

The 1/4

⊙ 36	⊙ 11
⊕ 6	⊕ 12
RAC Eden 1	

When you throw the 1/4 out of paradise, they cry their whole life. You take away from them what was good for them—and remember it doesn't have to be so dramatic. Just moving your house, for a 1/4 on this cross, it's spooky; everything is lost. And for the rest of their life, they'll talk about how good they felt in that house. If



they're really obsessed, they'll even try to buy it at some point, only to discover it's now a rundown neighborhood full of crack dealers, but nonetheless.

All the 1/4s that I've met—I have a 1/4 who's still in my life who does work for me many years now, and it's just so obvious how difficult it can be for them if they're not aware, how rigid their world is. If you're a 1/4 and you're sent out of paradise, you just keep moving. You keep on trying to get back to that place and the only thing that keeps you moving is that you keep on trying to get back to that place.

It doesn't have to be the physical environment. The most common thing, because there's a lot of it—crosses are spread out through the population—is divorce. What divorce does to a child who's on this cross, regardless of what the psychological impact of the specific is, they're always going to assume that that was the paradise. You forget that they screamed at each other all the time or that it really wasn't that nice. If you were objective, you'd see that it really was ok, that it was the right thing for them to do, but you don't get that movie. The movie you get is that you were thrown out of paradise, that it's gone.

So, you can end up in your life looking for that paradise, looking for a marriage that will never break up, looking for those kinds of things that were taken away from you. Remember, for somebody on the Cross of Eden, what's been taken away from you doesn't have to be the obvious I'm giving you. That they lost the love of someone is just as devastating. Then that can become the theme for them in their life.

But it is always there for them. One of the few consistent truths of awakeness is surrender, is letting go. If that's your role in the movie, that's your role in the movie. And paradise isn't something you lose. It's all an illusion. The life that lies in front of you is not distorted by the way in which it started. It doesn't have to be. It's all about being awake and being correct. Otherwise, all of these things are a horror.

The 2/4

⊙ 36	⊙ 11
⊕ 6	⊕ 12
RAC Eden 1	

We know that 2/4s don't want to leave their family home. We know that 2/4s need that kind of hermit security. This is the Cross of Eden, so this is the place where 2/4s are deeply uncomfortable. They're just deeply uncomfortable. What happens to them is the letting go that they have to learn.

Everything about people on the Cross of Eden is that's what they're here to learn. Remember, they're teachers. They're here to teach us that if you're free in the world and you can't let go, it's a torment. If you spend your life lamenting your past, you have no future. It's a torment. It's not just about they're here to be a victim of something; they're not. Their process is to recognize surrender. They're here to get to surrender. Of course, the not-self doesn't easily get to surrender, so what we have is a lot of suffering, there is a lot of regret, and there is a lot of need for ven-



geance. There are all kinds of things tied up in this. You have two emotional gates here, powerful emotional gates.

Obviously, if you're a 2/4 and you honor the law of the 4 and the laws of opportunity, that even being on the Cross of Eden doesn't have to be disturbing. If you receive the call and the call says that you have to move on, then that can all be fine. Though it can be psychologically uncomfortable in terms of the shift itself because they need the security, the fact is that once reestablished and resettled, they're fine. But again, given the not-self, given that these children aren't going to be educated that way, there are going to be a lot of problems associated with this configuration.

The 2/5

⊙ 36	⊙ 11
⊕ 6	⊕ 12
RAC Eden 1	

When we get to the 2/5, you can't throw a 2/5 out of paradise. They just won't go. *"What do you mean? You can't force me."* Remember, 2/5s and 5/2s are self-motivated. Just because they're on the Cross of Eden and God says, "Get out of the garden," doesn't mean they're going to go. *"I'll go when I'm ready to go."* And they'd say it to God's face. *"I'll go when I'm ready to go. Why are you pushing me? I'll go when I'm ready."*

When they're ready to go is the moment of true crisis. This is the nature of the 5. The 5 is at its best in times of crisis. The moment there is a time of crisis, every 5 has a chance to make a lot of money helping out in the crisis. It's the crisis only that can bring them their opportunity.

So, here is the 2/5 in the Garden of Eden and God says that you have to go. "Come on, you have to go." And the 2/5 says, *"No, I'm not ready; I'll go when I'm ready."* Basically what God does it take away all the fruit trees, poison the well, make the sheep die. In that moment, the 2/5 says to itself, *"I think it's time for me to go out into the world."* It has nothing to do with answering God. It's like, *"All right, when the crisis is there I'll go."* And that's when they're at their best.

So, the family has declared that they have sold the house. You have a 2/5 kid saying, *"I'm not going."* The family is in crisis because the child is giving them a hard time. And the movers come and they're moving everything out. And the kid is sitting in his chair in his room. *"I'm not going anywhere."* And slowly things disappear—their toys, food disappears out of the refrigerator, and there's finally this moment of crisis. Even in that moment of crisis, it's not because of the pressure of those who are pushing them out. It's the circumstance—where are they going to get their food, they have nothing to play with. This is a real crisis. And then they go. They motivate themselves and they go.

It's just one of those things to understand about them. It can be exasperating. If you're God and you're trying to throw them out, you have this incredible arrogance that comes back. Remember that 5s are projected on. 2/5s can give you the impression that they own the world because there is this, *"Well, I'll do it when I want*



to. *I'll do it when I'm ready. I can't do it if I'm not motivated.*" And they have to do it for themselves.

The 3/5

⊙ 36	⊙ 11
⊕ 6	⊕ 12
RAC Eden 1	

This is such a great place to be a 3/5. There's nothing like it. You can go bananas out there. It's such a relief to be thrown out. Do you know what it's like to be a 3/5 teenager? It's an awful experience. Often it's a lot easier to leave home when you're thrown out than when you just go away. It's like being thrown out is kind of perfect; you don't have to come back. If you go yourself, there's always this touch of guilt. I loved it when my father threw me out of the house. It was so perfect. I'm unemotional; as not-self I could have carried so much guilt of just going. But being thrown out was like, *"Yes, good!"*

So imagine what it's like to be a 3/5. You're already in trouble. You've been in trouble ever since you reached puberty. You were actually in trouble before that, but it's gotten worse. You have this projection of your parents on you that you're useless and dangerous. You always mess up. They don't trust you. They don't assume you're going to do particularly well in life and they have their fingers crossed all the time.

But if you're on the Cross of Eden, you don't have to deal with that too long because they throw you out. Get out of the house. Ah, such a joy to be a 3/5 on the Cross of Eden and no false nostalgia. They're not going to be the 1/4 saying, *"Oh, I wish I could go back and be at home with mommy and daddy looking after me."* The 3/5 says, *"That was awful. I have a life to live here. I'm going to go do my thing."*

If you're a 3/5 on the Cross of Eden, your whole life is that. It's not just the first door you get thrown out of. As a 3/5 you're always subjected to, because of the trial and error, the projection that you have failed somebody else because of their projection on you. 3/5s are always running away because of their reputation. They always want to start some place fresh where people don't have that trip about them. But if you're a 3/5 on the Cross of Eden, you don't care. You don't care; it always feels right. Every time somebody throws you out it's, *"Oh, thanks."* It's not, *"Ah, I blew it again."* It's this constant movement. All of it, of course, is a learning process that ultimately can be universalized.

Remember, there is the deepest teaching possible on this cross. These beings really have something significant that they can share. When you go out there in the illusion of your freedom in the world, that trial and error process is the beginning of essential knowledge for everybody else; we're all thrown out of Eden. We're all thrown out of the embrace of the womb. We're all thrown out into the cruelty of breathing oxygen, those moments when you have to go out into the world and look after yourself. It's built into us, these kinds of processes. Here you just simply have archetypes of it.



The 3/6

⊙ 36 ⊙ 11
⊕ 6 ⊕ 12
RAC Eden 1

When you're dealing with the 3/6 on this cross, they don't know whether to go forward or backward. You get thrown out of Eden and you go running along and then you turn around and go back. *Can we try again?* And then you go running out again and then you come back. After awhile you have to sneak in.

If you're a 3/6 or a 6/3 on the Cross of Eden, it feels like this life is a mistake, that you shouldn't even have come in because there isn't going to be anything for you that you can hold on to. 3/6s are born with their own armor. If you come into the world with a 3/6 profile, that description doesn't really mean anything to you because that's you. You'll be able to deal with it. You're born to deal with it. You're born to deal with trial and error; you're born to deal with all of those things. You're born to be a constantly changing role model because of the very nature of being a 3/6. It's built into you.

And yet, when you're a 3/6 on the Cross of Eden, when your instability is matched by the way the world treats you, it's very difficult. It's like there isn't even a hope that somehow you can find solid ground. For them, life is paradise lost. And not the life they started with, but the life they never had, the life they fantasize about, the life that they dream might have been, could have been, and might be possible for them.

From the objective point of view of the program, 3/6s provide the best opportunity for totally subjective experience. After all, the lower trigram, the Right Angle profile is all about the gathering of information; it's all about research. So the 3/6 has this incredible capacity to blunder into all kinds of avenues after leaving Eden. By the way, because of the 3/3 phase in the first part of their life, being thrown out of Eden is usually rather dramatic, much more dramatic than any of the other Eden crosses.

The 4/6

⊙ 36 ⊙ 11
⊕ 6 ⊕ 12
RAC Eden 1

That brings us to the 4/6. As human beings, everything we do has to be transcribed into a great book, and that's a metaphor. One of the most important things we do as humans is codify our experience and make it available to others. This is a great teaching cross. Remember that. This is an 11-12 teaching cross.

With the 4/6, you're dealing with a deep capacity to be able to experience the trials and tribulations of freedom, the trials and tribulations of enduring the fall from grace. And at the same time, being able to establish a role model identity in how you deal with all of that. Not only to be able to establish that role model identity, but to be able to have the power as an educator, whether that's formal or not, to be



able to influence your friends, to be able to influence your community through that 4th line capacity.

Those who fall from grace can make it easier for others to live. They can show them by the very nature of their experience and the way they can live as a role model that it doesn't matter, that it's not the point. The real grace in this life comes from being yourself. When you're yourself, you don't really know, not for awhile anyway, what really does belong to you, what life is here to give you in terms of love and wealth and all of these various things that we seem to be concerned about when we're thrown out of Eden, only to discover that it doesn't really matter.

Everything about all 4/6s is deeply, deeply, deeply dependent on who is in their life when they're young. There is no more important thing to notice about a 4/6, any 4/6, particularly 4/6s who are being born and you have an opportunity to deal with their families, how important it is that their friendships are watched.

All 4/6s rise or fall in this life on who they connect to in their first 14-15 years of life. It is a very basis of where their future is going to be. One of the things to understand about the 4 is that their only power in this life, their only ability to succeed in this life is how big and how qualified the circle of their associations are. If you know the right people, the right things happen. If you know the wrong people, the wrong things happen. All 4/6s, this is the trip. You can't imagine how deeply they're conditioned.

Sixes have their process; we know that. We know they all go through a trial and error. But only the 4/6 doesn't go through the specific trial and error, it goes through the trial-error after and through its associations with others. It's the other, it's their community, and it's their friends who are going to bring what they have to deal with in this life. They're the ones who are going to bring the opportunities.

So, if you have the wrong friends on the Cross of Eden, then you're not going to know how to make it out there. You're not going to see the positives of the process. You're not going to learn to recognize that surrender is the only way. You're not going to become a role model of leaving Eden. You just won't. No regrets; you just go. Life is like that. It is the way it is. We are on our own in the maia; we must take care of business in the maia. Remember, this is a Quarter in which purpose is fulfilled through mind. This is the learning process. We cannot live in the world—all of us have fallen from grace—unless we learn from each other's experiences. Otherwise, we will never survive.

That is the lesson of this. The lesson of this is we must share with each other. The 36th gate is collective; it shares. We must share with each other the collective experience of crisis. We must share with each other the trauma of freedom. We must share with each other the difficulty of unique responsibility in the world. If we do that, then it's going to be easier for the next generation and the next generation and the next generation, and so forth. So, the Cross of Eden is something that is very significant.



The Juxtaposition Cross of Crisis

⊙ 36 ⊙ 10
⊕ 6 ⊕ 15

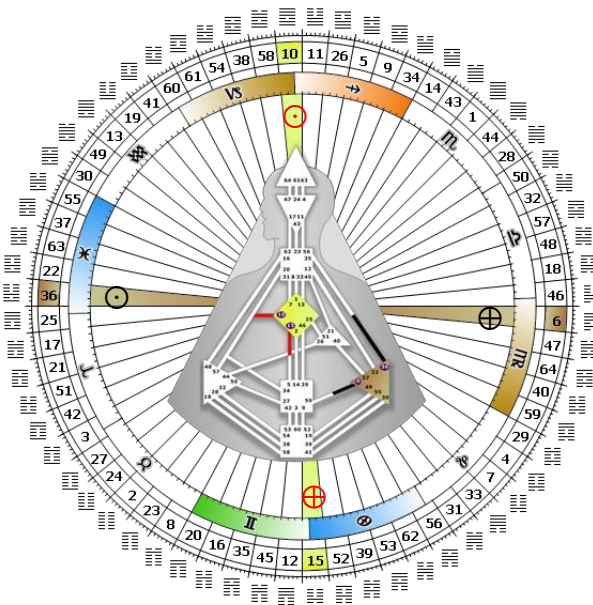
The 4/1

When you get to the 4/1 Juxtaposition Cross of Crisis, I guess it speaks for itself. I don't know how many 4/1 Juxtaposition Crosses of Crisis there are; I don't know how many people I'm really going to annoy with the next things I say. But I assume that living in the world right now, there may be 300 of them, something like that. Most of them don't have access to modern technology, so I think I'm safe, if you know what I mean.

So, in the case of this Juxtaposition, the whole thing about inexperience is that this is the archetype of inexperience and this is one of the worst places to have a Juxtaposition cross because Juxtaposition is so fixed. This is fixed fate; this is a fixed line. There's nothing fixed about being thrown out of Eden. This is not fixed; this is the antithesis of fixed.

Remember that we are no longer in a domain in which the capacity to learn lessons from this is there. We lost the 11 and 12 the moment we went into this Juxtaposition. It's gone. So, it's not like this Right Angle cross is learning anything of value for any of us. It isn't. What comes in are the 15 and the 10. So, what you see is

that all kinds of extremes of behavior come in. It's all you're going to get, extreme variations of behavior depending on the fixedness and the characteristics of this being. So, what you're going to get is a deep, fixed reaction, an unstable reaction to rejection to being thrown out, whatever you want to call that Eden phenomena.



The thing to recognize about 4/1s—much more than 1/4s because 1/4s have a 1st line Personality that will accept ultimately, despite how much it hurts them, that the foundation they've been pushing is wrong if you can really give them enough information that they can see it for themselves through their 1 Personality. But when you're dealing with

a 4/1, a 4 Personality it doesn't know that; it doesn't have access to that 1 underneath at the unconscious level and does not trust it because its whole focus is on its



Personality gift of being able to commune with others and influence others. It's only concerned with that aspect of it.

So, when you have a 4/1 on this cross, crisis is everywhere. But it's not that there are endless crises; this is not a 3/6. There is one endless damn crisis. It's just one long crisis. And because it's one *long* crisis, you get to see certain, specific types of behavior that you wouldn't see otherwise. What to do. After all, this is the code. It's just all these things are there and they show up.

So, I can look at that and say, wow, that's really interesting. We develop all these really extreme forms of behavior built on lifelong crisis of rejection; isn't that fascinating? Don't we really love these people for making that contribution, thank you very much. And thank you that that is not me; I'm really pleased. What to do. But if they're living that out correctly, there isn't anything to say that it's a bad trip for them. Truly, there isn't. As a matter of fact, they may love it—10th gate, you never know. They may love the fact that they live in extreme in their freedom, even if that extreme brings them difficulties. So what! They have fixed fate. It's their life. And you're not going to break them. Once you set them on their way with that initiating crisis, there isn't anything that's going to fix that. "Let's go back and talk about your childhood." This is not going to do any good with them. You just let them go their way. And if you have binoculars watch, it's interesting.

The Left Angle Cross of the Plane 1

⊖ 36 ⊖ 10
⊕ 6 ⊕ 15

The 5/1

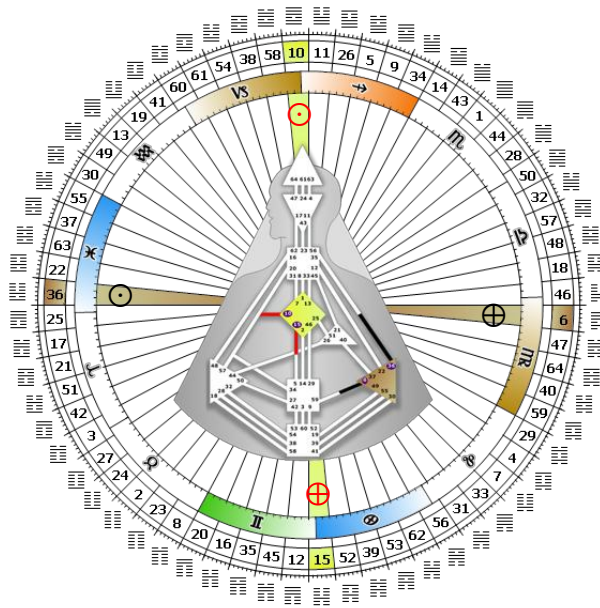
Now we go into the pure Left Angle Cross of the Plane. My daughter, who is a Left Angle Cross the Plane, said to me, "*Why did you have to give it that name?*" I got a phone call from her one morning. She was living in Vancouver. She said, "*I really had a Cross of the Plane experience this morning.*" I said, "Oh, yeah, what was that?" She said, "*Yes, I opened my door to sit on my porch and have a cup of coffee, and there's a sleeping junkie lying on the steps below covered in whatever.*"

Most people would say, aside from however their reaction is, "Why do I have to see that?" The Cross of the Plane, you get to see these things. You get to see what this plane of life truly looks like. The interesting thing about the Cross of the Plane is that unlike being the Right Angle that actually has to go through the fall from grace, they haven't fallen from grace. They're not the Right Angle; they're not in the research department of what do you do when you get out of the garden. They're not in the propaganda department. They're the ones who are seeing everybody coming out of the garden. They see the results of it. These can be very, very depressed people. They get to see the extreme behavior in life. They get to see crisis in life. They get to see the conflicts in life. They get to see everything. They get to see



hunger and starvation and pain and death and disease; you name it, they see it all. That's the Cross of the Plane.

It's like people who go to sleep and only meet the astral. Their assumption is that the sleep world is nothing but a demon realm of chaotic, nasty forces. Most people who come in on the Cross of the Plane who do not understand what's going on, their assumption is that the world is a horrible place. And they're always looking for a way out.



They're not looking for paradise because that's not what they got thrown out of. They're looking for paradise because they're hoping one exists that they can go to. This is the dharma cross. This is where you see the load carried. This is the whole thing. And this load that you carry is pointed towards what? It's one of the great gates of light and spirit, the 25, the priesthood and God; because if you're on the Cross of the Plane there is one thing deep inside of you that moves you.

Remember, you have two gates of the Vessel. The Cross of the Plane has two gates of the Vessel of Love. What it doesn't have is the 46, the body, and the 25, the spirit. It has the aura and the life. Everything about the Cross of the Plane is what it means to move through the maia. They see it. This is their whole thing. They get to experience the plane. You cannot protect these children. What to do.

This is the closing of this grouping of hexagrams. It's a period, a punctuation point. It's that punctuation point that says, look, by the time we get to be able to experience the freedom of the illusion of the maia, we will learn to see that we are not equipped, that the witnesses of the plane, the ones who watch, see very clearly that we are generally unaware, not awake, and that we have terrible problems. Those who operate on the Cross of the Plane bring us to the potential of what can save us—the light, the spirit, the awakening, the enlightenment; whatever you want to label it. The opportunity to see that there is something more than the plane.

Had I been a born-again whatever, I never would have been able to reach out to my daughter. I never could have had a connection to her by providing her with a belief system because the Cross of the Plane isn't, in itself, spiritual at all. When you look at the Cross of the Vessel of Love, there are only two gates that carry its spirituality—the 25 and the 46—universal love and the holiness of the vessel, the body. That's where the real spirituality is. The rest of it is other things.



These beings are not here to be spiritually awakened, yet they lead to it. They lead to it because they keep on letting you know how dumb you are, how messy the world is. They keep letting you know that the solutions that are out there do not work. You can't touch these people spiritually. They don't want to go back to the garden. They want the plane to be full of light. They want to transform their world. They need to transform their world.

So, you can imagine for the 5/1 that the Cross of the Plane can be very, very uncomfortable because of the paranoia involved. Fives are paranoid; they suffer from the projection of others. All 5 personalities are wondering what you want the moment you come near them. So, life itself can create a deep, deep, deep paranoia; the fear of the uncertainties, the chaos, the conflicts, the difficulties, all of those things. *"Don't tell me that going from this to that is going to be free of pain, I know it's not."* Cross of the Plane; they know that.

The real heresy, the real heretic here is the denial and the rejection of God. It's one of the jokes. Until you reject God, you cannot find God. It's just a basic formula. Unless you've rejected the spirit, you cannot find the spirit. It's just one of those things. It's one of the most basic things in commonalities in the history of spiritual teaching that the vast majority of those teachers were the anathema; they were the other side of spirituality. They couldn't care less. Like me; good, powerful, nasty atheists.

It's one of the most common things that unbelievers are the ones who get touched because it's the way it is. It's just another formula. So one of the things to recognize about the 5/1 on the Cross of the Plane is because they see the horror of the world and because the world is not filtered from their eyes, that one of the first things they do is deny spiritual value in life. In most cases for people it's their religion because most people have that as a framework. But if you're a new ager, or whatever, you can translate that into another language—spirituality, mysticism, or whatever it is. It's practically impossible to get these people to see that there's something more than just birth, life and death because all they get to see is birth, life and death.

So the heresy of the 5/1 is to say, *"No, there's nothing else but this. And this is really shitty and it's just what it is, let's make the best of it."* That's it. Of course, they're often considered to be a real threat to society because we all operate on the plane. For me, personally, it was really my assumption for the first 30 odd years of my life that this was just a chaotic piece of nonsense. And given that perspective, the only thing to do in life was just to get it over with. You live it, and hell with the consequences, you just live it. So, one of the things to see about the Cross of the Plane is you just live it, the hell with the consequences, you just live it. You cannot expect that some greater force is going to intercede.

Remember, with the 36 you're looking at rejection of spirituality. It's one of the things to recognize about it. This is a real rejection of spirituality that begins with God rejecting them. Remember, the Cross of Eden people feel like God has rejected them when their luck turns, when things go wrong, when things go bad. That's the force you blame.



By the time you get to the Left Angle here, there is no God anymore. There's just the gritty world of rise and fall. These are people who say, *"What do you mean you believe in a God? Look at how many babies suffer in pain and die every day in the world. What kind of God is it that allows that to go on?"* And whatever your rebuttal to that argument might be, because there are these ways we deal with this stuff and rationalize our belief systems, the fact is that for the Cross of the Plane it's obvious there's no God. At least it's obvious that there's no God that's a God of mercy. It's obvious there's no God that personally cares about what happens to you at any given moment.

The moment you take spirituality out of somebody's design, you have a pure experiential being and that's what these beings are. That's their heresy. They're often accused of being amoral. They're often accused of having lost their compass because they're extremists.

The 5/2

⊙ 36	⊙ 10
⊕ 6	⊕ 15
LAC Plane 1	

With a 5/2 on the Cross of the Plane, you're dealing with the ultimate, hermit movement. They look out and see the horror of the world; they just don't want to have anything to do with it. It takes a hell of a lot for them to motivate themselves to go out into that world without any expectation.

One of the things that the Cross of the Plane does to you is strip away your hope. It just does. It just strips it away. Of course, when you live your life without hope, only the material is satisfying. Remember that this is part of our process. We need the material to survive; we're material informed.

You really have to understand this transition in the 36th gate brings a crisis of faith. At the same time, it allows us to separate ourselves from God as babysitter. It's part of our movement. We can let go of our training wheels and we can finally ride on our own. And yes, it's messy. By the time we've been riding along enough on our own, we have forgotten that God got us going. It's like it's gone now; it's just us on the bike. And you can see in our program that all of us carry this inside.

If there isn't a part of you that rejects spiritually, then you're never going to get any. We are binaries. We must go through the binaries. It doesn't mean they have to be balanced. But it does mean that we are built to recognize truth only by having a connection to both sides.



The 6/2

⊙ 36	⊙ 10
⊕ 6	⊕ 15
LAC Plane 1	

With 6/2, you get to the classic, cool role model of living in the world as a natural. There's nothing easier than to be on the Cross of the Plane as a 2. It's perfect. You have your extreme, unique behavior; you don't have to explain that to anybody. All you have to do is survive yourself. In surviving yourself in the vagaries of the world, you become a role model of stability for others. Look at Harry, look at Jane; they always know how to get through. It doesn't seem to bother them. They're just sliding through. 6/2s can be incredible at that. After all, one of their real deep, deep potentials is that when you really get to the heart of the 6/2, you simply get to the embodiment of something, the embodiment of the Cross of the Plane. Yes, they were victims in their first 30 years. On the Cross of the Plane you really become aloof on the roof stage. Then finally it's just the acceptance of the process. The fact is that they don't have to wake up to their spirituality, but they do need to wake up to the mechanics. That's the magic of mechanics.

If you're a fuzzy, teddy bear kind of person, you can always turn mechanics into spirituality, if you need to. But if you're not designed to be fuzzy, then the mechanics by themselves are enough. To understand this is the way you get to see the movie, don't feel guilty that you don't have these deep spiritual needs. These are not people who are going to run into mystical experiences. This is the Cross of the Plane.

This is life on mother earth; tough, heavy, dirty, mean, nasty. It is. Speaking of dirty, it's amazing about money. I watched a little feature the other night on television where somebody had taken paper money from eight different countries in Asia and had the paper money analyzed in a laboratory. On one Chinese bill were 178,000 bacteria. On the average bill there were 14,000 bacteria. That's amazing. Wash your hands afterwards.

The 6/3

⊙ 36	⊙ 10
⊕ 6	⊕ 15
LAC Plane 1	

That brings us to the 6/3. This is an exalted position for this profile. Remember with Juxtaposition people or 6/3 people, you're looking at bridge people. They make bridges. They make bridges from one thing to the next. The bridge of the 6/3 is always the bridge to the next hexagram. It's always the bridge to the next 1/3 that starts a new process.

When you're going from the 36 to the 25, you're going away from the emotional abstract system, and you're going into the identity; you're going into a gate of the Vessel of Love. You're going into the vessel of love. You're going into the gate of



the sacrament. You're going into the gate of the priest and the priestess; you're going into the core of the initiating center of this Quarter.

So there's the 6/3. On one side is the plane, the gritty, nasty, heartless, cruel plane of the world. And on the other side are these glimpses of something else. Fortunately, 6/3s are designed to be unstable. They will rock. But the thing to recognize is that without them, we don't have this magical step from the first eight to the next eight. This is a bridge. And with this bridge is this recognition that what we're moving towards is a mutative spirituality—gate 25—individual mutative process.

In other words, it's not about the old God. It's not about old ideas of spirituality, it's not about the past, and it's not about going back to the garden and sucking up to whatever threw you out. It's about finding your unique, individual spirituality. For somebody carrying the Cross of the Plane, it is so collective. Everything about the Cross of the Plane is the witness of the world as it is without spiritual content, which means no individual content—the victim you see in the world that's just part of a statistics of victims; it's not really a person. Do you know what I mean? It is about seeing the plane.

So, the only way you can break through these people is if you make it personal. You make it personal when you take this step into the 25. It begins with the possibility that initiation can transform the way in which the plane is experienced; not the way the plane *is*, but the way the plane is experienced.

So, this is a great place to be a 6/3. This is the kind of life, where after they have triumphed—after all, 6/3s and 3/6s are really good at succeeding in the world because they have this ability to bounce back. If it doesn't kill them they'll survive, if you know what I mean. It's wonderful for them after they go through this process of finding their way on the plane that there is always potential for this deep breakthrough that says, *"Wait a minute, there is something else, there is something beyond that."* They're the ones who carry a taste of it, and where they can experience that is in their Kiron phase as themselves because in that moment, there are no longer any parameters or limitations to their ability to be able to awaken.

~



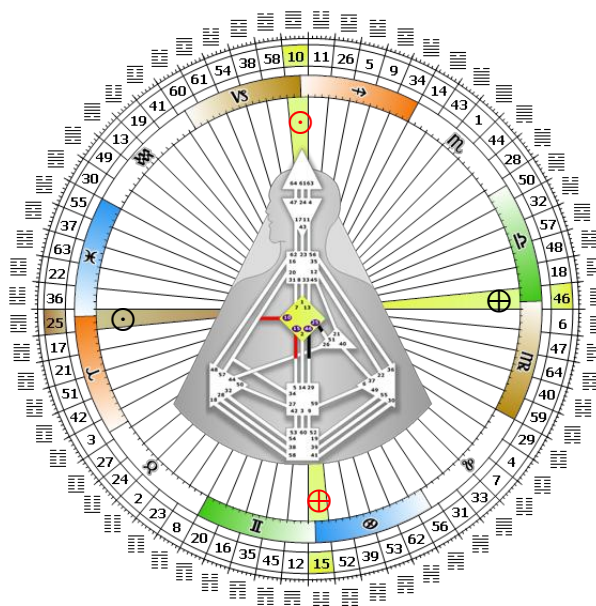


THE 25th GATE

Innocence

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

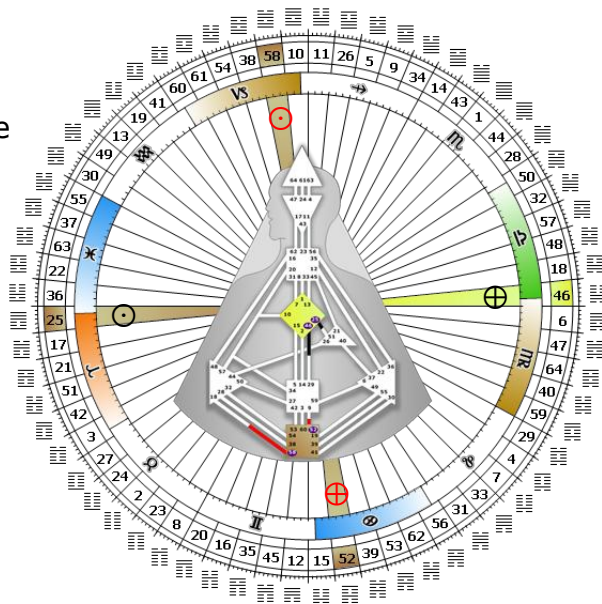


The Right Angle Cross of
the Vessel of Love 1

⊙ 25 ⊙ 10
⊕ 46 ⊕ 15

The Juxtaposition Cross of Innocence
The Left Angle Cross of Healing 1

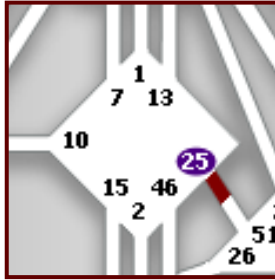
⊙ 25 ⊙ 58
⊕ 46 ⊕ 52





Introduction

We've come to the 25 and we've come to Innocence. One of the most magical things about gates is that the longer you're involved in Human Design education, the more you see that every gate carries many layers and levels of keynoting and information. The 25th gate is really at the core of our mystical process. It's the core of our ability to be able to find our center, to be able to find the nature of what it is that we are. When you come to the 25th gate and you come to the Right Angle, you come to the Cross of the Vessel of Love.



Though it's old hat, keep in mind that the vessel has four components. The 46th gate represents the vessel itself, the body. The 15th gate represents the aura, the outer shell of the vessel. When you're looking at the 10th gate it's the mouth of the vessel; it's out of the 10th gate that the life flows. But what fills the vessel is the 25th gate, the gate of blood. And the blood is the life. This is the gate of sacrament. If you have the 25th gate and you don't see blood in your life, I don't think you have the 25th gate. Because if you have the 25th gate, you're going to see blood, you're going to see this symbol of the 25.

When we speak about the nature of love in terms of the vessel, we have these very basic formulas. The 10th gate is the potential to love oneself. The 15th gate is the potential to love humanity. The 46th gate is the potential to love the body. And the 25th gate is the potential of universal love. When you're looking at this transformation from the crisis of life on the plane and the cold, atheistic burden of what appears to be the pointlessness of so much of life that's witnessed on the plane, the first transition is not to personal love. The only real movement is towards universal love.

Remember that the 25 is the coolest of all loves. You're never going to meet a cooler love than in the 25. It's cool. The best way to understand that coolness is that I love my guitar as much as I'll ever love you. For some people, that's insulting, if you know what I mean. I love the sunrise as much as I'm going to love you, and so forth.

What you're looking at within the context of the 25 is that everything is worthy of love, all things are worthy of love. That's why the 25 embodies the priest and the priestess. These are these forces that welcome you into the world of love where everything is love and all things can be love. It sounds really nice, eh?

The Vessel of Love

Remember, something about the nature of love is that love is direction. Whenever you're dealing with the Magnetic Monopole, whenever you're dealing with the G Center, you're dealing with a direction. Love is a direction. If you're into love of humanity, it's going to take you in a certain direction. It's one of my things about eating.



If you're a vegetarian, you shop in different places than meat-eaters. So already it has changed your life. It's one of those things to grasp about it. The Vessel of Love—the kind of love you're attuned to. Whenever we're looking at any of these crosses, it's the Personality Sun that defines them.

Here's the first variation of the Vessel of Love. It's the first variation because it's in the first Quarter. This first variation, the direction it moves you is towards universal love. In other words, in the beginning was Pantheism, not Monotheism. The very first recognition on the mundane plane is not of a huge, wonderful, superior, giant deity. Remember way back that deity threw you out. And you have long forgotten that the deity threw you out and you don't care about it; you don't believe in such things.

However, the first thing you're going to meet is the forces. And you're going to meet the forces in many, many different ways. You're going to meet the minor deities, in that sense—the Mars, the Mercurys, Venus', Plutos and whatever the case may be. The first thing you deal with in the 25th gate is luck. This is a magical word. What the hell is luck? The 46th gate says being lucky is being in the right place at the right time. That's the definition of luck.

But when you're looking at the 25th gate, when you're looking at the Vessel of Love, when you're looking at the phenomena of life on the plane—two people are walking down the street, one of them slips on a banana peel and breaks their leg. The other one giggles and keeps on walking. Now, you don't have to thank God. As a matter of fact, you won't. What you'll do is say, "*Shit, I'm lucky and they're unlucky,*" and this is the beginning of spirituality because at some point there's a deep question that suddenly arises: "*Why are they luckier than me? Or why am I luckier than them?*" And luck is the first step into spirituality.

It's a funny thing when you think about it. There is no other explanation for the atheist. You have to have something that replaces God for those situations. It's like those contracts you sign where they say, "In the event of an act of God, we're not libel." You can never get rid of that in the contract. You buy a new refrigerator, and it gets hit by lightening, they will not give you another one. They're not responsible; this was an act of God. So you're out of it. You have to buy another refrigerator.

So, how do you explain it? If it's not God, what is it? Oh, I could go on forever and talk about the great replacement for God. It's called "it." Have you ever noticed? It is raining. Now, excuse me, what does that mean? What it? The "it" is raining? How does the "it" rain? We say it is a nice day. What it? How does that work? I don't get that. It's all it. We do that all the time. We say it is love. We also say it is hate. It's good, it's bad; it's right, it's wrong. It; it's the "it." It's the funniest pronoun ever. Ulysses S. Grant said human beings were a verb. You want to look for the Gods, they're a pronoun. It. It's the answer. It's all it: it-ness.

And it-ness is the 25th gate. It's all it, it, it. I love it. It is us. What it? What does that mean? I don't get it. It's there all the time. You cannot escape it. You can't get away from it. It is everywhere. Now, I know that's a real wonderful word game, but please understand something, that's the 25th gate. What happened? It hap-



pened. I didn't do it. It did me. It's just it-ness. And with it-ness comes luck. It just shows up as a substitute for God.

So, the first thing to recognize about 25 people is that when you deal with the not-self 25 person, they say very clearly that they're not getting the good end of the luck story; bad luck. "I have a lot of bad luck." 25s are full of bad luck. "Oh, it was bad luck." What's so funny about them is that the luck is part of the "it-ness." It doesn't mean anything. It's just bad luck.

It's not like they get into a huge, heavy trip about how awful it is to be the victim of luck, it was bad luck, and it's the way they write it off. There's luck and there's bad luck. This is the nature of the world. When you meet a 25, you have to understand that about them. When you go to a 25 priest, the priest says, "*Ah, good luck for you.*" And if you don't come, bad luck for you. It's all good luck/bad luck; all of it. That's what priests are about right from the beginning.

The biggest business priests had for thousands and thousands of years was to sell you amulets that they had blessed so you would have good luck from it. "*This will protect you so it will not get you; it will get you if you don't wear this.*" People are hanging crosses, bear's teeth, ears, anything. You know how many of these things they sold in the ancient world, and particularly in Mesopotamia because the whole bloody place is just clay. They're just digging these amulets out of the ground—a little carve; a little bake: *You need this; Good luck from it.* People who had no religious belief whatsoever were wearing all kinds of things. One day my mother comes home with a copper bracelet. I said, "What's that?" She said it's going to protect me from arthritis. Good luck, let's hope it works.

The 25 is hilarious. It's all about luck. Before I woke up—I'm a 25—I walk around and say, "*How lucky.*" I still say that. I'm the luckiest guy in the world. It's been so good. It's been good to me. I love it. Human beings are so funny. You can't take somebody who lives on the plane and say to them that God's watching over us. You don't that; it won't work. They don't believe you. But if you say to them, "*Look, some of us are luckier than others.*" "Oh, that's true. *And I can help you to be luckier than others.*" That's an idea. That's the movie.

How do you think the priesthood works? Religion has always been based on giving you luck against it. That's all it's ever been based on. It's always a con job, and yet, a necessary one because it's very hard to get to spirituality unless you recognize that some people have bad luck. How odd we are as creatures. The joke that we would not know pleasure without pain; well, it's not a joke; it's true. It's just true. And the good luck/bad luck, this is life. This is a universal principle. You can never escape hierarchies. You can't. If we lived in an absolutely perfect world where everybody was awake, Projectors would be at the top and Manifestors at the bottom, and you could never get over that and whatever comes out of that. There are always those who have more advantages; there are always those who have less. Because after all, we're a whole; we have everything.

When you're looking at the scale of luck, it goes from the worst luck you could imagine to the most incredible luck. A guy in the States years ago won one of these



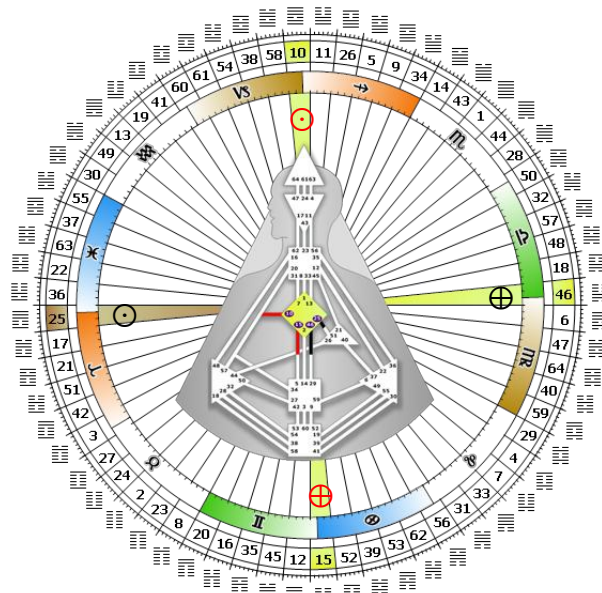
blockbuster lotteries—110 or 115 million bucks. Two weeks later, he won 35 million more. And you think, “Shit, nobody has the right to that kind of luck.” It’s the nature of our life. It’s the nature of the world until you realize that some get lucky and some don’t; you have nothing to pray for. It’s the beginning of prayer: Please make me lucky. That’s what it is because you don’t know any other way to deal with it.

The Right Angle Cross of the Vessel of Love : ☉ 25 ☉ 10 ⊕ 46 ⊕ 15

The 1/3

Ok, so you have a 1/3. I have a 1/3 Vessel of Love child. What are you going to do. Fortunately, he’s a 10. It’s a different movie, slightly. But what are you going to do? You have a Vessel of Love, they come into the world with their Sun in 25, they’re a 1/3, the first thing they get to see is somebody else has the luck and it’s not them. And it’s not fair. There’s nothing worse than a 1/3 Vessel of Love who’s denied its opportunity.

Remember something about the Vessel of Love. It’s a very nice name, but it’s also the vessel of hate. And it can turn on a dime, nothing faster. I can absolutely detest people because of their behavior. I can go from being very loving to detesting them for their behavior. The Vessel of Love, one side is like (a sound) and the other side is really nasty. The people who have a perverse 15 and who really hate humanity are scary creatures. We sell the love side. Let’s be lucky.



Anyway, you’re a 1/3 Vessel of Love, what are you going to find out? The first thing you’re going to find out about life is that some people are lucky and some people aren’t. And you’re going to try to figure out why. You’re a 1 after all. And then the 3 comes in. Life deals you a lousy blow. You were expecting to do something and something else happened that wouldn’t allow you to do it—bad luck—and everybody else had a great time and you had to miss it and you are really upset. Of course, there begins the pessimism that you’re never going to be the lucky one.



As a 25, I have never, ever, ever, ever even thought of buying a lottery ticket. And you know why? Because I will lose the first time; I know that. And when I lose the first time, it's really going to upset me. It's like you don't have any luck. I don't want the evidence of how little luck I actually have. I'd like to have those moments where I really think things are going for me.

So, the moment the 1/3 child sees that the cards can be stacked against you, there's where you see a deep anarchy rising up. How do I get past this? This is where the quality of the spirituality of the 25 comes in. Remember something about the 25, the 25 isn't specifically religious. That's just an attribute of it. It is specifically mystical in the sense that it really is the only way to get to awakening. It's the only true path to awakening. It's from the 25 to the 10; there isn't really any other way.

So, everything about the 25, buried inside of that 25 is that possibility of awakening because of good luck/bad luck. That's why I always have that expression: *Good luck/bad luck, who knows*. This is a great 25 mantra; it'll keep you healthy. That way you can always convince yourself that the things that are bad that are happening to you are going to turn out to be positive. That's my philosophy in life.

My philosophy in life is that the moment I meet bad luck, my assumption is that I don't really see that it's really good luck. It works. This is the transcendence out of the game. It's like, *"Who knows, I don't know, maybe it is bad luck. I don't know, but I'm not going to get caught up in, I'll wait and see. Maybe it turns out to be good luck."*

So the whole thing about the 1/3 is that it starts a journey on this vessel that leads to its Left Angle. The journey it starts is looking for *"how do you get good luck all the time and how can you give somebody bad luck all the time?"* Hey, priest and priestess's are not always on the good side. The control of good luck/bad luck—at the same time somebody is selling you some trinket to wear on your body to protect you from evil forces, there's somebody else creating an object that gives off those forces. This has been going on forever. It goes on today, it just has different costumes. It's the same thing. It hasn't stopped; it's still going on.

The dilemma is how do you make sure you have good luck? That's the dilemma. So the 1/3 goes deeply into that process. They're the ones who look and find all kinds of odd possibilities of how to give yourself good luck. For example, superstitions—I cannot help it that when I say something that means something of value to me in the sense that it's good luck, or whatever, I can't help rapping my knuckles on wood. This is 25.

Whether that actually works or not, I don't know. Some idiot put that inside of me a long time ago and I'm a 25. Why go against it? It's like athletes who go into a playoff or a championship environment and they win a game and they refuse to change their dirty socks until they've won the whole thing and they reek and everybody wishes they would do something. But everybody is after to tell them because nobody wants to break the spell of good luck. We will assume that anything brings us good luck if it appears that's a possibility—this is a 25 trait. So, all of the superstitions that were sold, they're all sold by 25s trying to get you to see that you can



get a handle on good luck and you can avoid bad luck. And 1/3s discover all kinds of extraordinary ways on this cross to create good luck. Let your imaginations roll with that one.

When you're looking at the 25th gate within Design, you're looking at something quite separate. You're really looking at innocence; you're really looking at a potential for a different quality of love that can be initiating. But all the heavy stuff, all the manipulative, tricky good luck/bad luck, all of this very devious pushing to get people to a place of spiritual transcendence, you don't get to see.

The 1/4

○ 25	⊙ 10
⊕ 46	⊕ 15
RAC Vessel of Love 1	

When you're dealing with the 1/4, there is only good luck or bad luck. They make a lifetime out of either one. There isn't anything else. There is either good luck or there is bad luck. It doesn't matter, even though they think everything is bad luck and they're having a good life, it's still all bad luck. *"It's really bad luck that I had to move to this town."* But George, you love this town. *"That's not the point. It was bad luck that I had to move here."*

"Oh, it was such good luck that I got this cancer." These people can be mad as a hatter. *"What wonderful luck that I'm sick like this. If I wasn't sick like this, I never would have realized how much a jerk you are; now, get out of my life."* A moment of awakening. *"It was so good luck that I'm suffering. If I didn't lose my vision I never would have been able to hear Mozart properly."*

Ogden Nash, an American poet, a very funny guy. He wrote a poem called *A Man with a Silver Lining*. It's the story of this guy who is the ultimate optimist, no matter what happens to him he's optimistic. And finally in a restaurant the waiter slips and slams a silver tea tray down his throat. And there he is saying, "Hey, look, I'm the man with a silver lining."

You really have to see how absurd the 1/4 Vessel can get. They can be so inspiring. Remember, 1/4s and 4/1s. The 4/1 missionary and the pot boiling, boy are they inspiring. They really are, so fixed. There's the good luck person on the way to the gas chamber. And you think, don't tell me that, Ra, that's not true. *"But yes, ah, at least it's over now. I'm so lucky it's today; I couldn't have taken another day. And Harry goes with me and he's such a prick."* Find something to see the good luck in it all. It's amazing. And we consider that awe-inspiring. The bad luck person who succeeds, we think they're humble. You meet these people all the time. *"Ah, this really didn't work out."* "What do you mean? Look at all the wonderful things you've done." *"No, it was really bad luck."* And they'd think, "Oh how humble. Here is somebody truly free of arrogance."

How easily we're fooled by the good luck/bad luck people. You want bad luck, live out your not-self. I'm doing the same thing. We can never leave the archetype of our patterns. I'm a 25, I will always be a 25. Very deep inside of me is this cross as



much as any other that carries this information. What good luck for you that you got to discover this. It'll get rid of your bad luck because your bad luck is connected to your not-self, and on and on and on. This is the way you try to wake up the sheep. You start with good luck/bad luck. There is no other way. It's such a remarkable thing because when we think of our spirituality, how complex spirituality has become. When we see spirituality within its relationship to universal religions and all of these other things, we forget very quickly what this is truly all about.

It's what was learned on the Cross of the Plane—life is cruel. It doesn't seem to make sense why some have it easy and some have it hard. We truly do not know why. We have no grasp over that. And simply by saying that "this is the law of God" isn't something that satisfies anyone. It doesn't. All you can do is begin the process of saying to them, *"Well, isn't it obvious that some people get a better trip than others?"* And out of that comes all the manipulation because out of that comes all of those beings who will say to you, *"I know how to protect you and give you good luck. You do it this way. You honor this God, this system, this method, this person, this food, this dream, this drug, this 'this,' this 'that,'"* on and on and on and on because that's what the 25 does. It's universal after all.

There are as many ways to luck as there are stones on the beach. It's endless. That's really the mystical truth, that in the end, we all have our own luck. It is the nature of who we are. And out of that, we get to see that when you live without resistance, there is no such thing as good luck/bad luck. There isn't; there's just the mystery of what the next thing is and its beauty when it's revealed.

The 2/4

⊙ 25	⊙ 10
⊕ 46	⊕ 15
RAC Vessel of Love 1	

2/4s are the kinds of people where everybody sees that they have something that they want, or they have something that they think that person isn't aware of. "Don't you understand that you're doing the wrong thing? This is going to send you down the wrong road," somebody says to a 2/4 because people look into the 2. "What you're doing is really going to bring you bad karma, bad luck, bad "this," bad "that." The other side is looking in at the 2/4 and seeing that they have a good life and thinking they're lucky and wanting some of it. How did you get it to be like this? Remember, the 2/4 is the classic missionary. 2/4s are great on this cross. They really are.

If an archetype of bad luck calls them, they will be the missionary of bad luck. If the archetypal good luck comes to them, they will be the missionary of good luck. They can be transformed by that experience. If they go along not paying attention to the fact that life is cruel and some people get this and others don't, they are going to meet that awakening. That is what is going to call them. Good luck or bad luck is going to call them in this life and it's going to provide them with that opportunity.

That opportunity, again, is a very powerful role because it has deep influence over others. The 25/51 is so full of tribal juice that you can never see it as truly, purely



individual. It is designed to be the only outlet out of the Ego for the tribe that takes them out of the lock of tribal support, where luck is in the hands of the ruler. "Let's hope that King John's son is going to be sane instead of insane, so maybe our luck will change as a people."

So the 2/4 is in a natural position on this cross. Understand something as well in terms of being, within this language, a missionary of good luck/bad luck. The whole thing about good luck/bad luck people is that basically what they all end up doing is trying to either get you to go from the bad luck to the good luck, or they're trying to sell the good luck. Rarely is it that they want you to have bad luck. This was the whole movement between the dark forces, black magic and white magic, so called, the way in which you handle the information.

The other thing is it's secretive because it's personal. In other words, the only reason the 25 will ever really make the effort to try to change your luck is when it has the Ego 51 driving it because in and of itself, it won't. After all, this is a G Center; it's not a power center.

The 2/5

⊙ 25	⊙ 10
⊕ 46	⊕ 15
RAC Vessel of Love 1	

Both the 2/4 and the 2/5—particularly the 2/4 because it's the most natural in terms of being called and having the right mechanism for responding—the possibility is there to be called and it will bring you one or the other. That is always the question for the 2nd line 25, you're called, wherever it appears, you're called. Is that call going to bring you good luck or bad luck? That's the not-self process.

The call itself is never analyzed that way when the call comes. It's only after you've answered the call that you get to recognize whether it brings good luck or bad luck. One of the things about both the 2/4 and the 2/5 on this cross is that the 2/5 is terrified of that possibility of not knowing whether it's going to bring good luck or bad luck. The 2/4, quite frankly, doesn't care. It's very different.

The 2/4 always has the security of their environment to protect them from bad luck; always. No matter how the world is going to treat them on the plane, when they can get in the house behind those closed doors in their secure environment, then they can find their balance in this life. And the outside world is left behind.

The whole thing with the 2/5 is that the 5 is already paranoid about whether it's going to bring good luck or bad luck. What that means is that 2/4s and 2/5s are more reticent to answer the call on this cross. Of course, the moment you have a 2 that's less likely to answer the call, you have less opportunities in that lifetime. So this is not a great configuration for the 2nd line Personality. It's slightly different when we look at the transpersonal.

But I want you to see that, particularly with the 5th line in this situation, the 5th line is really going to be concerned about whether or not they're being fooled, that this is



going to bring them the wrong things, that it's not going to work for them. If you come into the world with a 2, you have to recognize how much you are conditioned by the call. You have to have them.

The other thing about the 2/5, as we have seen, is that it's self-motivated. So, if its paranoia creates uncertainty about what the outcome of the call is going to be, and again it's on this cross, you know that inaction is what's going to happen. The paranoia will just overwhelm it and hold it back. The only time you're really going to see any action is if crisis drives them. Now, crisis is rarely good luck; the crisis of real bad luck.

If you're a 25, you can never escape good luck/bad luck. It doesn't matter whether you carry this cross or not. If you have a 25th gate, you're never going to escape this equation of good luck/bad luck; it's always there. The trap is falling into it. That's the trap because we don't know. It's like saying, "Oh, no Neptune is coming to the..." whatever gate of yours. You don't know what that's really going to bring. You have no idea. Even if it starts off looking like it may be lousy, you don't know.

It's very easy for me to say Neptune in the 19 has brought me bad luck. I could easily say that. It has confused my territorial process. It has confused what I really need. It's brought bad luck into my life. That's a classic 25 interpretation of any environment, of any situation. Always, somewhere inside of 25s, they are dealing with this equation of good luck/bad luck. And the thing they love to avoid is back luck people, and the thing they love to be around are good luck people.

This expression "happy-go-lucky," it's like for the 25 that's the whole story; you feel lucky. Now, of course, if you take it to its highest level, you can feel that way with absolutely nothing. You can feel that way regardless of the circumstances because this is what universal love really means. That coming into form was good luck. *"How lucky that I get to experience this trip; aren't I lucky."* In the end, that's what it's all about—good luck/bad luck, who knows.

The 3/5

⊙ 25	⊙ 10
⊕ 46	⊕ 15
RAC Vessel of Love 1	

They invented bad luck. They gave luck a bad name, let's put it that way. *"Oh, I was so close"—3/5s, man—"I was that close."* Yeah, yeah, yeah. Close only counts in horseshoes, grenades and atomic bombs. Otherwise, close doesn't count. *"And because I was that close, and I didn't quite get it, I lost my reputation, my wife left me, my dog left me, the house left me, the world left me"—that close.*

3/5s are always "that close." *"Oh, I was so unlucky. If I had stepped out of the house two seconds earlier I could have met that bus. I was so unlucky this morning, nothing seemed to work."* What a trip. 3/5s—*"That close, and because of that I had to move half way across the world to get away from the results of missing."* We love those stories. Almost every movie has a just-missed aspect, just a little bad luck that gives you problems. You're standing on the street and somebody who has been



lined up for a hit walks in front of you, ducks and you get the bullet in the head—bad luck; life is such a joke.

Anyway, 3/5s—you really have to see what the 3/5 is going to go through. They have an expression when gangs are running through the streets, firing weapons and innocent people getting hit, they called them “mushrooms”—people who popped up at the wrong time and ended up dead. That’s the 3/5 on the Cross of the Vessel of Love because it is so easy for them to meet bad luck.

I know it’s cruel, but then again, life is what it is. If you get a string of bad luck, chances are that you’ll look to some hired force to help you. It’s just the way it goes. If you have a really good stream of good luck, there’s a higher force you’re going to look to; it’s just the way it goes. If you see people who have very bad luck, or people who have very good luck, it’s such a seed inside of you about the wonder of it all, and maybe there is a way to avoid that bad luck, maybe there is a way to have that good luck, and so on.

It’s a ploy. It’s a mechanical trip that sets us up for universal love. It’s all it is. At a personal level, it can really be a pain because we don’t get to see it that way; we don’t get to see this larger movie. We don’t get to see that at all. You do. And then you can begin to understand what it’s all about.

You see, I know as a 25 and with the knowledge that I have today, I know that there is good luck and bad luck. It’s obvious to me. What to do. It’s clear. There are designs, there’s a program, there’s conditioning, there are all of these things. If you’re not-self, it’s so easy for you to do the wrong thing, to be incorrect and that’s going to bring bad luck. It’s so obvious. But at least I have a language now that’s not a spiritual resolution to an ancient dilemma. Only the not-self suffers from good luck/bad luck. That’s the whole point of waking up. You wake up to the true self. You take off all of that “woe-is-me” stuff that the not-self carries and you pierce through that to see the mechanism, and the mechanism liberates you. It just does.

I don’t care whether or not I physically act out a superstition; I understand its mechanical root. It’s just this mechanical root, this is what 25s do; it’s just there. I know that there is no good luck or bad luck for me. I know that. I already got long past that. I’m into “who knows” phase. It’s like all this stuff that goes on in my life now. None of it is upsetting to me in the sense that it is bad luck. It’s like (sound) it’s been a very, very good learning process. I can see the advantages that come out of the disadvantages. At the moment you get to the point where it’s not about the good luck or the bad luck, it’s just about seeing, then all of it becomes so easy.

The 3/5 has its own dilemmas with all of this. The other thing is that 3/5s can sell you luck better than anybody else. They’re so good at it and they get into so much trouble. These are the television preachers who commit every sin on earth when they’re not on screen—spend the money, have a good time—and you’re out there donating your last dollar to get a kiss from Jesus. You really have to see that 3/5s are really good at that. The only thing is that they’re equipped to get out of town fast, and they do.



You have to remember that with any 3/5, there's always this assumption that they're going to be able to deliver the goods. Nobody needs to be more correct than the 3/5 because the assumption is always there that they're going to be able to deliver. They're going to be able to deliver good luck. Or they're going to be able to deliver—"I want you to put a curse on my husband." *"Ok, I'll put a curse on your husband."* They'll be able to deliver bad luck. Whatever the case may be, they can sell you good luck/bad luck. They're very good at selling charms. Again, not just in the old-fashioned sense of that, but in the modern sense of that—ward off evil.

The 3/6

⊖ 25	⊖ 10
⊕ 46	⊕ 15
RAC Vessel of Love 1	

The ultimate beauty of the 3/6 is that they can say to you, *"I've had good luck and I've had bad luck."* In the end, that's what they understand about life, that some things work and some things don't, that things you didn't think we're going to help you do; things you thought were going to help you don't, and so forth.

The way in which they look at the nature of life is that, at their best as a role model in the Kironian phase of their process, they can look and see that the good luck and the bad luck is simply life and not good luck and bad luck. In other words, it's not about the interpretation as a measurement, but it's simply just a movement.

After all, what I'm discussing here is the heart of the 3rd line theme. Any 3rd line being on the Vessel has this deep, deep opportunity to recognize that their trial and error process isn't about good luck/bad luck. It isn't about they have to be better in order to achieve it. It isn't about getting rid of the trial and error process. If you don't have bad luck, there are so many things that you don't learn. If you don't have good luck, there so many things you can't celebrate. And it goes on and on and on and on. The story is the whole movie.

In the same way that we try to teach 3rd line beings to appreciate their trial and error process and to recognize its value in their life, you have to see that here in that kind of configuration with the 3/6, they're going to see over and over again that it's just there always. There's always good luck, there's always bad luck, there's always something. It's not about how well equipped you are.

When you think you have protection, it doesn't mean that you do. That favorite story of mine of the king who is told by its wizard that it's going to die, that it's going to be murdered. The king says, "Is there anything I can do?" And the wizard says, "No, get ready to die." The king doesn't believe it, so the king dresses up as a peasant and goes running out into the woods and eventually, late at night, finds an abandoned hut and it goes into that abandoned hut and goes to sleep. In the middle of the night, there's a lightning storm. Lightning strikes the tree beside the hut; the tree falls down and smashes the brains of the king and he's dead. Good luck/bad luck, who knows.



You're not going to escape what life is. It isn't a question of "can I use my knowledge to change bad luck into good luck" because it isn't the point. The measurement is only important to the not-self. It doesn't mean anything to the true self; nothing. All of that is a joke. There's just it-ness. It's ok, and it's this and it's that. And there's nothing else to do. It is what the world is. It is what life is. This is it; we live on the plane and on the plane there's this and that. People rise, people fall, people come, people come, and people go.

If you're going to sit back and say that all of this is about good luck/bad luck, you're in trouble because in the end you can't figure out how everybody gets measured for good luck and bad luck. It's insane in the end. In the end you can only come to one conclusion. It isn't about that. This is where you get into the deepest levels of the potential of initiation and mysticism. This is where the real transcendence is.

The 4/6

⊙ 25	⊙ 10
⊕ 46	⊕ 15
RAC Vessel of Love 1	

I guess on this cross they really codify for everyone the way. As voyeurs, they get to see very clearly the up and down through their 6th line process and their 4th line Personality. They also get to see what seems to work and what doesn't seem to work. One of the things to understand about trying to bring people to the formula of good luck/bad luck is that when you're going, it comes in many, many guises. There are many ways in which you can take on the costume of trying to guide people out. This priest/priestess business, whether that's teacher/friend, whatever it may be, this 25 acting as that force that is going to establish for you your way of getting to good luck, that's what initiation is. Initiation is all about changing your luck, change your life.

The 4 has so much influence; the 4/6 Vessel has so much influence. Because they are a role model, what they will live out are the advantages of their good luck/bad luck. They'll be the role model embodiment of the good luck/bad luck and they will have a direct connection to you and influence you directly. Why do you think we have little churches in little towns? It's because the whole theme of spirituality is dependent of 4th line activism. You can see how difficult it is for the collective to create a universal religion. It just doesn't work.

But if the priest knows you, knows your family, knows the boy who's trying to get into your pants, and on and on and on, that's a totally different power source. One of the things to recognize about the real power of the priesthood is that it's rooted in the 4th line. With a 4/6 Vessel, you're dealing with a very powerful, influential force that, as a role model, can influence those people around them in an enclosed community.



These tend to be very powerful spiritual forces who can really mold people. Whether it's from the extreme, like a cult, or whether it's at its simple level a bunch of kids who hang out together and one of them is the 4 priest, however that works out, they have and maintain their power through their ability to both influence you and to be your friend, to know you, to know about your concerns, to know about your relations, and at the same time live out their example.

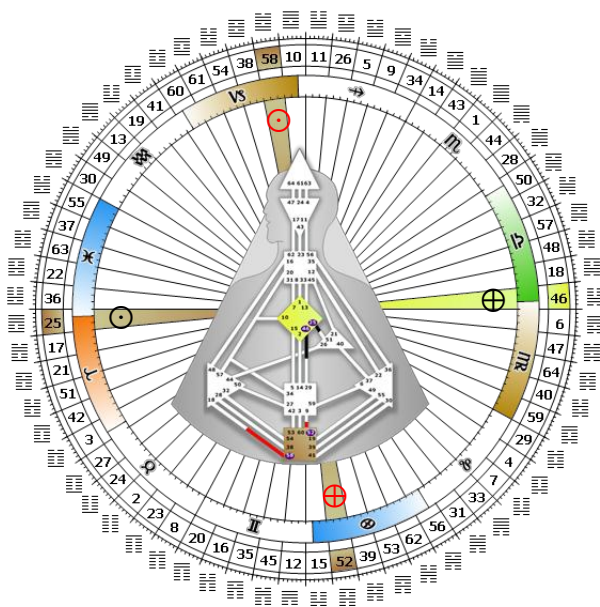
You can see what brought me good luck. It's like these people who run AA's—Alcoholics Anonymous programs—and they're all ex-drunks. After all, they're all ex-drunks; otherwise, they wouldn't be any good for that job. They know the bad luck of alcohol. They come in to give you the good luck of alcohol. But it's the good luck of alcohol, their way. And if they're a 4/6, they're really going to show you how they live that and how they have derived benefits from that. They don't have to tell you about it, you can feel it because they're the role model. At the same time, they know you. They know when you're cheating, they know when you're lying, and they know when you're slipping. They have such power over you because of that. As an example, they can really put a lot of pressure on you.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Innocence

⊙ 25 ⊙ 58
⊕ 46 ⊕ 52

The 4/1

When we go to the Juxtaposition it's the Cross of Innocence. The only thing I can say about this Juxtaposition is that this is the kind of person who says this is our punishment for being weak; that life is luck or no luck. And to maintain your innocence in this life is to withdraw from this life; monastic cultures, these kinds of withdrawals to try to maintain the innocence. You can see that in certain cults, like the Quakers, where they want to live in an age of earlier innocence when there was less turmoil and there were no pornographic movies, and on and on and on. There are many religions and cults and faiths; there are many movements on this planet; they're all about a return to innocence to get away from the ugliness of good luck/bad luck.





If you stay pure, if you stay innocent, then you don't have to deal with the horrors of life. And of course, it simply is not true. What's so interesting for me about them is that these 4/1s, the innocent ones, this could just as easily be the Juxtaposition cross of naivety. This could just as easily be the Juxtaposition cross of absolute, ridiculous blindness because these are beings who refuse to see the plane. They refuse to see the inequities of good luck/bad luck. They simply try to maintain their innocence. They try to maintain their purity. It's very difficult for them.

The Left Angle Cross of Healing 1

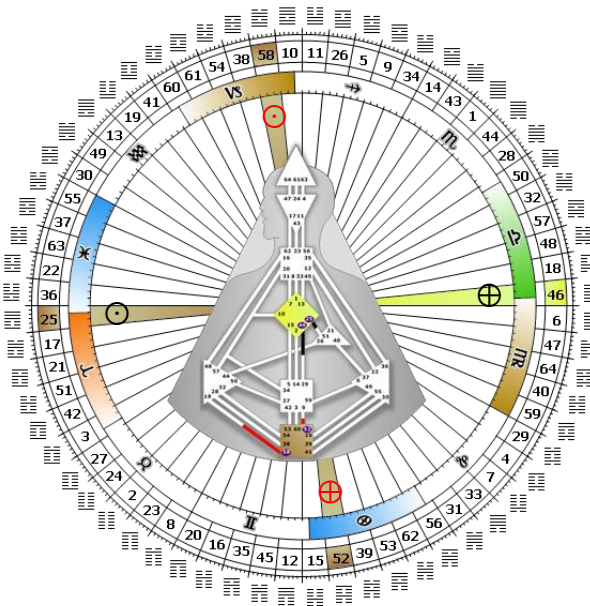
⊙ 25 ⊙ 58

⊕ 46 ⊕ 52

The 5/1

This brings us to the Left Angle. The moment you accept that life has good luck and bad luck is the moment somebody can make a living fixing you. The Left Angle

Cross of Healing—I've met a few people who have this cross; they're so proud of the name. Remember, this is not the Vessel of Love any more. If you look at the configuration where you have the 58 and the 52 replacing the 10 and the 15, you have something very different.



The 58th gate is the energy to correct. Not only is it the energy to correct, but it is the pressure to correct. When you understand that that is what the 58th gate is, you can recognize that nothing is free of correction, that everything can be corrected eternally, endlessly, infinitely, that nothing is ever really fixed, particularly humans because we all know we're going to die. In the ultimate sense of the word, you

can't fix humans. You can't make them perfect survivors.

The whole thing about the nature of the 52nd gate is that it tells you something very important. It also shows you how all healing has been influenced by this cross. This is *Keeping Still Mountain*. You'll notice something about the healing process. Almost universally the healing process demands that the victim is still. Have you ever noticed that? When you're sick, you don't go running. There's no reason why you shouldn't go running, theoretically. The reality is that the way in which we're conditioned on the Cross of Healing is that healing begins with stillness.



So, the first thing that happens to us the moment that anything is really wrong with us is that they strap us into a hospital bed, or a mother or a father puts us into bed—"Stay in bed, you have a cold, stay in bed. You have to rest. You won't heal unless you rest." I don't want to debunk that; it's obviously there. It's obviously a part of healing. But I want to tell you why it's there: If you're out running, your witch doctor doesn't control you. Isn't that cute?

One of the requirements of healing is that the healer has control from the healer's point of view. One of the things that healing immediately does is restrict you. Bad luck, you have to be in bed. It restricts you—bad luck, no screwing for the next three months; bad luck, no more butter for the rest of your life; bad luck. And they fix you. They make you stay still. There are all these people dying in hospitals, and they're not allowed to go for a walk in the park even though it could be their last day. *"You have to stay still. If you don't stay still you're going to die."* "I know I'm going to die, idiot, I want to walk in the park. You just told me I going to die; what does this have to do with healing?"

When you're looking at the 25th gate, you're not looking at anything other than a way in which we are controlled to get to places of well-being spirituality, and we're fooled. We're fooled because the not-self is a killer monkey idiot. There isn't anything else to do with them. You fool them; otherwise, they don't know what the hell to do. Unfortunately, they're being fooled to do things that aren't right. But what to do, we live in a not-self world.

But don't be mislead—the Cross of Healing. It's not the next cross, which is the Cross of Service. It's not about that. It's not about being here for the benefit of humanity. This is the benefit of the healer. It doesn't mean that the healer can't heal. It doesn't mean that healers aren't worthy. But the healer, like the priest, needs to control you in order to transform you. They just do. They have to control you. They're not going to let go of you.

So, the first thing to recognize about this cross is to understand that the first law of healing is control the patient; immobilize them. And even better, drug them so they don't even have to think about being immobilized; make them very still. The moment you have them very still, then you can use all the energy for correction.

Now, the 52-58 within this context is legitimate, understand that. In most cases, stillness is a requirement of healing for the not-self. The true self does not require that. They don't get sick in the same way. Oh, they get ill; everything is designed to get ill, otherwise there's no mutation. But it doesn't mean the first criterion is that they become immobilized so they can be controlled in their healing process.

And how are they healed? What is healed here is the spirit in the body. Supposedly—25-46; heal the body. So how do you heal the body? You heal the body by keeping it still and then you put your energy into correcting it. How do you heal the spirit? You keep it still. You fix it. You keep it still. And then you use your energy to change it.



Think about what happens when you send your kid to Sunday school. Just think about that. What's happening in that environment is the way healing works. You keep them still, you pump them full of corrective information, and you let them know that it will bring them good luck. *"Make sure you say your prayers tonight, Johnny, before you go to bed because you're going to have a wonderful day tomorrow if you do that."* This is not about the cross of physical healing, necessarily. It's healing at every level you can think about healing.

When you're dealing with the 5/1, you're dealing with a seductive force. This is one of the most manipulative positions that the 5/1 can be in. It's very, very, very manipulative. This is the 5/1 who says, *"I can heal you."* And before they can even say it, you know it. "Oh, I know you can heal me. I know you're the person who can change my life. I know you're the person who can fix me. I know you're the person who can make a difference." They can be very powerful and they're very controlling. Remember, they're naturally paranoid. They're very controlling of their patients.

Something else, too, I don't want to get stuck just with talking about patients because it makes it all sound so formal. Healing operates at every level. There are so-called healing forces that operate without licenses and education and all of these things. Anyone who thinks they have something that's going to benefit you and make your life better is acting out on the archetype of being a healer. And all healers are trying to control things.

Remember something about the 25th gate. What the 25th gate yearns for is Ego power. It's over there across that channel—that gall, that courage, that blind Ego force. All healers seek that empowerment, that they initiate others into well-being, that they initiate others into this and into that, so they can shine their star. A 5/1 on this cross, if they are operating correctly, if they respond to people in times of crisis, *practical provisions in revolutionary times*, they can provide precisely the correct healing in that moment as long as they have control over the other. These are healers who are dissatisfied. It's something to understand about them. They're usually dissatisfied with the people they have to work with because they see that they're not doing what they can to help themselves.

The 5/2

⊙ 25	⊙ 58
⊕ 46	⊕ 52
LAC Healing 1	

The 5/2s are the people who know how to heal themselves. That's their special gift. They know how to heal themselves, and in many cases that creates problems for them because other people know that and they find out somehow and they want it, too. But the way in which the 5/2 does something for itself is not necessarily something you can do or explain to others; again, this whole problem of being a natural and a natural under pressure.

But they are extraordinary. You get a 5/2 and she goes to the doctor and the doctor says she has cancer. The doctor says, "If you don't take chemotherapy you have a couple of months to survive. Other than that, you're a dead duck. When can I



check you into the hospital?" And the 5/2, like it would say to God, "*When I'm ready; I'm not ready.*" They can go home and they have within them the ability; it doesn't mean they will, so people are not given false expectations from this kind of a statement, but you really have to recognize the incredible power of the 5/2. It can, on this cross, heal itself.

How it heals itself, whether it heals itself by standing in the kitchen and experimenting with concoctions, no matter what it is, it finds a way to heal itself. That is only brought about by the crisis that it's in a phase in its life where if it doesn't heal itself it has a big problem. And that's true for many things. It's a trait I've seen in my life in dogs. I can remember a dog of mine that had been shot by a farmer here on the island. You would think that the dog would come home; but it doesn't. They go somewhere, they dig a hole and they lie down and try to heal themselves, however that works within their consciousness. It's just one of those things.

It's very important to see that 5/2s have this gift. They can go home, curl up and heal themselves. It's possible for them. Now, obviously when you're dealing with somebody who is operating correctly, who is deconditioned, who lives as themselves and carries this, they have a very, very special gift—the gift of re-vitalization.

The 58th gate is the gate of *vitality*—juiciness. It's such a juicy gate. It's really not appreciated because it's connected to the 18. It's such a juicy gate, it's so juicy. It's the juice of life. No more beautiful line than the 1st line of the 58—*The Love of Life*. It's the most beautiful line in the Rave I'Ching—gorgeous, juicy, beautiful, wonderful. Without the juice, there's no healing.

The magic for the 5/2 is that they can get access to this font of vitality within themselves. And obviously, if they're correct and so forth, this would be an extraordinary gift if it could be translated to the benefit of others. Of course, 5/2s are always re-sented because they don't do things for humanity. They just don't; once in a blue moon.

The 6/2

⊖ 25	⊖ 58
⊕ 46	⊕ 52
LAC Healing 1	

I have two 6/2 Cross of Healing people in my life. They really represent what we call the holistic approach to healing. A 6/2 Cross of Healing is somebody who almost naturally will have a holistic approach to well-being. What I mean by that is the recognition that everything is the whole that's greater than the sum of its binary. Everything is about that. You look at a human being's Personality in Design, but the bodygraph, the whole integration, that's the whole that's greater than the sum of binary. It's always there.

When you're looking at a 6/2, we know because of the 6 process that they're going to go through the trial and error process of healing. Most 6/2s on the Cross of Healing may not survive a very unhealthy youth. Remember that 6s are very vulnerable in the profile to diseases and accidents when they're young. They are fragile be-



cause they are mutative forces. The 6/2 is going to go through this false healing, mistaken healing, healing that doesn't really work.

This is an attribute, by the way. If you have the 25th gate, one of the first things you learn is a fear of doctors. You learn it very quickly. You know right away that healing can be destructive. 70,000 people die every year in hospitals because of mistakes in surgery. That's just in America. If you send 70,000 soldiers to their death, you'd have a revolution on your hands. If you killed off 70,000 soccer moms, you'd have a revolution on your hands. But when healers kill 70,000 people a year, it's just: Oops. Every year 160 people—I love statistics—are sewn up with medical instruments inside their body that's been forgotten. Oh, bless them. Check the profile of your doctor, please. If you have doctor who has less than two year's experience and they're a 1/3, give them your dog instead.

So one of the things you get with a 6/2 is, obviously with a 3rd line process, they are going to be the subject of healing when they're young. Remember, something about the 6th line of the 25 is that it is the line of *hypochondria* [Note: *Hypochondria* is the 5th line detriment keynote. The 6th line keynote is *Ignorance*.] It's not just about healing. It's the need to be healed by others; it's hypochondria; it's the belief that there's always something wrong with you. Every twitch you get you have to go to the internet to find out what disease it looks like.

One of the things about people on the Cross of Healing is that they begin their lives desperately needing healing. That's how they get on the Cross of Healing. One of the oldest psychological statistics about doctors is that their deepest fear is death. So, you train all your life to try to fight death. One of the things about healing is that if you come in on the Cross of Healing it means you're going to have to be healed before you're healed. And you're going to learn from that experience. You're going to learn that you make mistakes.

I had a doctor, I'm a gate 25, who gave me a shot of penicillin when I was 12 years old and it put me into a coma. He was a spare doctor because my doctor was on vacation and didn't check my chart to see that I was allergic to penicillin. So he just shot me up with penicillin; he nearly killed me. He didn't even get sued. The worst he got was a tongue lashing from my father, you know, "You nearly killed my son." Yeah, you idiot. It's just one of the those things, that if you're going to be a 6/2 on this cross, you're going to realize right away that you can very easily be a victim of healers rather than a client, a successful patient, of somebody who really heals you.

So, for example a 6/2 who has a disease when they're young that they manage to survive, in the roof stage they can become enormously valuable exponent of how to deal that, or live with it, or all of that stuff. Remember that the 6th line being is only a valuable person when they've had valuable experience. That's why we need to exalt a 3rd line phase, the 3rd line experience, generally speaking, to understand that the material upon we build our wisdom is the experience itself. If you negate the experience, if you're embarrassed by the experience, if you consider the experience to be a failure, then you lose the value of what the experience could show you, what it could bring, what you could with it, how you could help others with it, and so forth.



6/2s are great healers because they know what not to do for you. That's great. They know what not to put you through. They're the kind ones who say, "*Usually we start off with this, but in your case...*" they know what not to do. This tendency within them—because they see both sides, they see the trial and error, and so forth—they get a much more holistic view of what healing could be. These are the kind of doctors who might start off training to be a formal doctor only to end up to be fascinated with acupuncture, or with Reiki, or with God knows what else. So eventually you have these kinds of doctors that we're beginning to meet now.

For me with my children, because I have a splenic child and a non-splenic child, I want a holistic doctor. I want a doctor who understands both modern medicine and the tool of modern medicine, and at the same time a doctor who understands holistic approaches, non-evasive approaches. In other words, I want a doctor who's a real healer. And for me a real healer is the binary.

When I meet somebody who is only a homeopath—and I have great respect for homeopathy, not for myself as a splenic Manifestor, that doesn't work—but I have seen how effective it is, for example, on my child who has an undefined spleen. I have learned to see how immediate and effective homeopathy can be. But I do not trust a pure homeopath because I also know circumstances in which people that I have known and cared about in my life ended up waiting much too long to look after deeply, serious problems that were not seen in their life by the homeopaths. On the same hand, I do not trust somebody who only is interested in dispensing pills from a medicine cabinet. Or somebody who absolutely insists that the only way to do anything is to cut you open.

It may be true, but I don't want anyone who has just that perspective. This is the most beautiful thing here. 5/1s are a trip on this cross. But 6/2s are interesting. 6/2s open up the potential in what we live with now because this is our evolutionary development; in other words, we simply don't go for the 5 who says, "I'll heal you. I give you the promise of healing." What we go to is the real truth, the role model of healing. And that role model of healing is that there are many ways to heal. There are many ways to heal the body. There are many ways to heal the spirit. And there are many combinations for healing the body and the spirit. So this is a very important step.

Again, everything about any explanation I give that glorifies the value of an aspect of a cross, you have to see that this is only going to be the result of correctness. Otherwise, you're going to end up, like with all 6s, with dilemmas that arise when they're young that they never, ever get out of. One of the things about healing and good luck and bad luck is that most discoveries in healing are good luck/bad luck. For all of those men who seem to be addicted to Viagra, they better thank the bad luck that happened in the laboratory when they were trying to find something that they didn't find and the good luck that they found something else. Whatever story you want to go to about healing, one of those things is good luck/bad luck.



The other thing is that what afflicts you is what you chase after. So you come into the world and you have some kind of syndrome or something that you manage to keep under control, you can end up being a healer of that simply because it drives you in your process to focus on that as something that has to be dealt with. In that, you can become very valuable for others. Your child gets a disease; you become the greatest authority on that disease. And you become an authority that does not get restricted by your barriers of this or that. You'll look at anything. If baked dog shit will wake up your kid, you'll try it. When your child is sick, you will search for and accept any possible solution because it's so desperate.

Again, that's one of the things to see about the 6/2, depending on the circumstances of the first part of the life, where luck will take them, or bad luck will take them, however you want to look at that, that is where there is going to be a potential focus on their healing.

The 6/3

⊙ 25	⊙ 58
⊕ 46	⊕ 52
LAC Healing 1	

The 6/3 says, *"Look, all this stuff about good luck and bad luck and being healthy and not being healthy; this is all a real trip. All we have to do—this is my opinion—is just organize everybody. If we organize everybody, it's going to be so much easier. We can organize them to be healthy. We'll invent hospitals. We'll organize them to be religious. We'll just organize it. And as long as everything is organized, we write all the rules and regulations and we put everybody in the organizational chart, hey, everything is so much easier."*

So there's the 6/3 hanging on the edge of living and dying almost every moment of their life on this cross. They look over to the other side and they say, *"Hey, what we really need here is organization. We need to organize health care. We need to organize good luck."* Where do you think lotteries come from? You organize the potential of good luck. And most people will run back to the lottery the day they've lost because somebody else won. *"Did you see that? He won 125 million bucks. I want shot at that."* It's not, *"Oh, that bastard."* It's like, *"It could be me."*

If we organize the sense that luck is available for everybody, everybody can feel like they can get lucky. Oh, organizing is such a trick. 17s—I'm a 62—I look at 17s and think—oh, my God, are they really going to organize that? Is that really necessary? They're going to organize it all? Basically what you get is a kind of 1984 where you come in and they give you your luck ticket. It's so organized. You're going to have six experiences of good luck; you're going to have four experiences of bad luck. We've organized the whole thing for you. It's all laid out.



How do you think healing works? If you don't organize healing, then the collective never benefits. It never does. They just gave out the Nobel Prize in medicine to the guys who invented MRIs, magnetic resonance imaging, the people who can look inside of your body without basically disturbing it. Now everybody uses it. It's deeply organized the way all of us are penetrated by these machines. It's just the way it works. Healing without organization doesn't lead to a healthier society. It just doesn't. Everything, ultimately, needs to be organized into one of my favorite things, hierarchy.

When you get to the 17, what you get to notice is that you don't have good luck/bad luck. You just have your place on the ladder. You can interpret that place on the ladder as bad luck because you have all these people above you, or good luck because you have all these people below you. And the 17 has figured it all out. The moment you can accept your place is the moment you can be healthy. Ah, the program is such a delight.

~

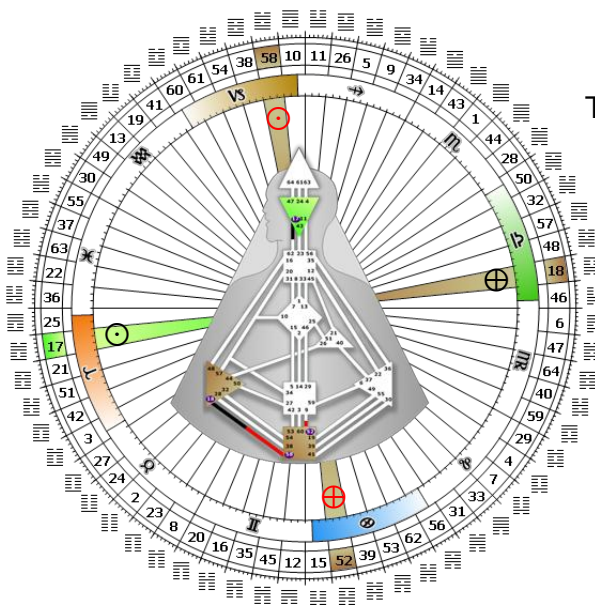


THE 17th GATE

Following

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcione

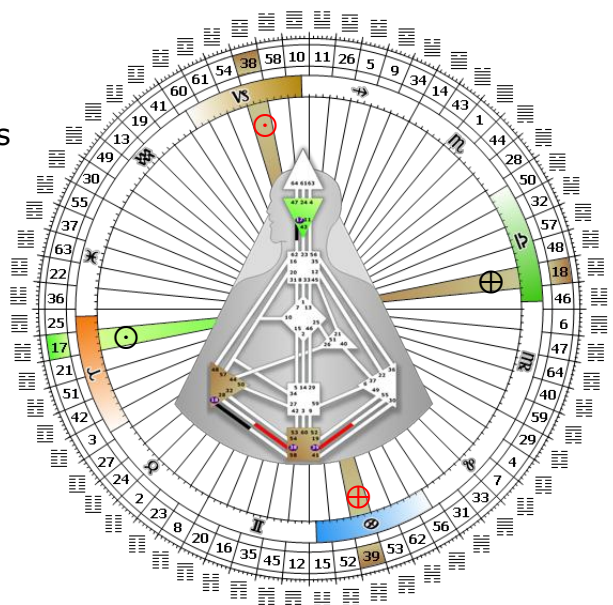


The Right Angle Cross of Service 1

⊙ 17 ⊙ 58
⊕ 18 ⊕ 52

The Juxtaposition Cross of Opinions
The Left Angle Cross of Upheaval 1

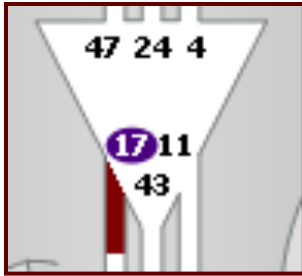
⊙ 17 ⊙ 38
⊕ 18 ⊕ 39





Introduction

We come to the 17th gate. Remember that the movement of the 6/3 and the 25, the realization that the only way to protect us from good luck or try to give us the potential for good luck is if we're organized. So there is all of this collective pressure to organize us. We would not have developed into communities unless we were able to organize our security, organize our defenses, and organize our resources, on and on



and on. The 17th gate, for me anyway—when I say the 17th gate, I'm really talking about the 17.5 because it expresses the nature of what it is to be informed. It says *there is no end to hierarchies*. This the line of *no man, no woman, is an island*. There is no end to hierarchies.

One of the things about good luck/bad luck is that it's always a subjective point of view. What appears to be good luck for somebody else may not be. What appears to be bad luck may not be. These are perspectives. One of the things to recognize is that the moment you know your place, this whole business about good luck and bad luck begins to change. The moment your place is secure, then that stops being one of the major questions.

Everything about the 17th gate is about establishing, through organization, structure of bringing humanity together, but bringing humanity together in hierarchical form. That means from the beginning we have had the ins and the outs. We have had the head men and the low ones. From the beginning, there has always been the structure whether it is the caste structure, the class structure, the capital structure, whatever the structure happens to be; if you're rich and you're at the high end, and poor at the low end, that's just another example of the 17th gate.

So, one of the things to understand about the 17th gate is that it, by its very existence, insures that we have hierarchical structure, insures that there is always a caste system, and you can never escape it. When you get to the pure beauty of a whole planet living as themselves, operating out of the Strategy of their Type, all you get is another caste system with Projectors at the top and Manifestors at the bottom. You just would get another caste system because it is the way it is.

If we take away the negative of what we think of about hierarchy, the ladder, the cubbyhole, all of those things, we begin to understand that genetically that's precisely what we are anyway. It is all hierarchical. It's the same thing with your chart. Those activations that form what is the essence of your differentiation lock you in a hierarchical potential. They just do; they put you in your place.

Everybody's design puts them in their unique place. That's the whole point. If everybody accepts their unique place—get rid of the accouterment of thinking about it in terms of class and sex and money and all of those things—your true place is wherever you are in your life as yourself. The moment you're that, there's no comparison. The moment there is no comparison, there is no resistance to the hierarchy. It



simply doesn't make sense. Of course, with that goes envy and jealousy, and so on; so, all the nice things we can think about.

However, the not-self in the 17th gate is a totally different thing. It tends to be the recognition of hierarchy for the advantage of trying to raise yourself up in the hierarchy. The not-self uses the 17 as a tool in order to try to find its place somewhere else on the ladder. The only way you can know where to go on the ladder is if you know what the ladder is about. If you know the structure, you can find your way and try to get your way through that structure.

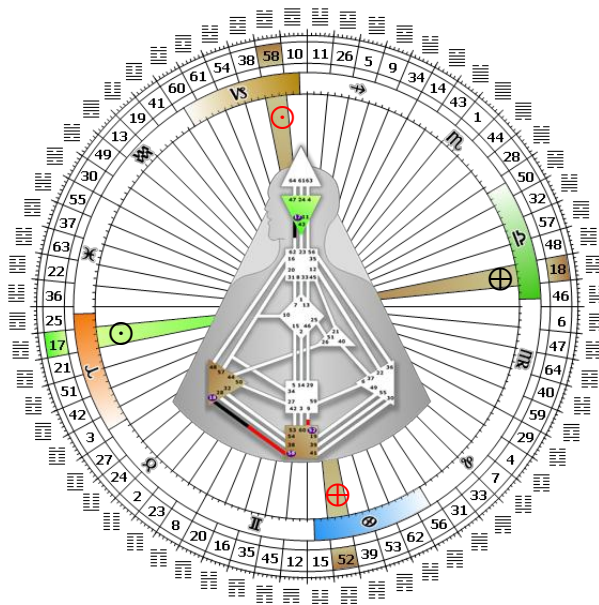
The Right Angle Cross of Service 1

⊙ 17 ⊙ 58
⊕ 18 ⊕ 52

Now, here in this context we are looking at the Right Angle Cross of Service. Obviously, when you look at this you see something right away. You see that it's a definition. And you see the definition that we're dealing with, because we're carrying over the 58 and the 52 from the Left Angle of the 25, from the Left Angle Cross of Healing, and healing turns into service. Now, because of the definition, this Cross of Service, these people are born to complain. They are born to correct. They are born for that. This is what they are here for.

The thing is, the cross name—it's a good thing I'm not in charge of what I say or think. It really is because I wouldn't have given it this name. I would have not called this the Cross of Service. It's like a really nice shield in front of what this really is because it doesn't feel like service. This is not like these are beautiful creatures on bended knee offering you food and a massage. This is not the kind of service they had in mind.

The service is to let you know that the collective is dissatisfied with you. That's the service. It's not personal, which makes it even more infuriating. It's the collective. If anyone saw you today—speaking from their perspective—if you look awful, you have two left shoes on or whatever, the comment isn't, "I think you look ridiculous." Oh, no, the whole **world** thinks you look ridiculous. Everybody is going to think you look like an idiot. It's like the whole pressure of humanity is on you because you have the wrong sock on. And it's not personal, which makes it very, very, very difficult to deal with.





This is the thing about the 17 that is really so disturbing if you don't have it. It's like opinion is never my opinion, it's the assumption, it's the opinion of the entire planet. So when they say, "*I think you're an idiot*," they're not saying that. "*Everybody thinks you're an idiot*," is what they're saying. They bring in allies that you cannot defeat. Who are these other people? Who are they that they know me that intimately that they're a part of your opinion? It's really insane.

I'm a pure individual. When I hear collective opinion, it's not that the opinion itself is something I have a problem with, it's the way it comes. It's never, "This is my opinion," because if it's "my opinion" then I can fight with it. I can fight with you. But when the whole world thinks I'm idiot, I don't have a chance. If I defeat you, it's only one of the six billion who think I have the wrong sock on. And I don't have enough of a life to go out there and deal with all of them. You can never beat these people because they never stand alone.

This is the joke of the 17.5. *No man, no woman is an island*; what I think everybody thinks. It's amazing. Why do you think the collective is so powerful? When I was a kid, if you had a problem with another kid and you were going to have a fight with them or whatever, that was ok. But if the kid showed up with 17 other guys, you run. You don't stay for that. You just get the hell out of there.

Every time you meet the forces of the 17-18, this is their advantage. They never stand alone. I have heard them espouse things that are so absurd. Yet, in the moment they're saying them, you can feel that six billion people agree with them, and you're the only one on the whole planet who doesn't get it. You can't do anything with that. You can't knock it down; you can't do anything because they will walk away and say, "*Idiot, everybody else knows you're a fool*." You can't win, ever.

So, what to do. We have the Right Angle Cross of Service, and without the Right Angle Cross of Service we would never have the illusion that all of us agree about certain things. It's just an illusion. Through that illusion, we all get along better because we all think that we all believe the same stuff. It is amazing the game that is played on us through the 17th gate.

The 17th and 11th gates control the maia. They control the maia because they're the eyes. It's how we see. And everything about the maia is constructed on the world we see because we make it up. We make up what we see. The only reason we all see the same thing is because somebody with a 17th gate said, "*It's a tree, you idiot, everybody knows it's a tree*." And you go, "Ok, it's a tree. If everybody else knows it's a tree, I'll go along with it." And then everybody knows it's a tree. Even if there are all kinds of people who truly don't know it's a tree, they agree anyway because everybody else seems to think it's a tree.

Human beings—what it takes to organize the not-self—the realm of idiots. It's so easy to fool them. Nothing fools you better than collective, logical lies. We had this research done. The moment somebody says that, half the world is already ready to agree with the results, immediately. They don't want to be left out.



Think about how many people have an undefined Ajna Center. It's mind-boggling. And think about how many people have an undefined Head Center; it's mind-boggling. These people don't have their own concepts. These people don't know what to think about if you leave them alone. The moment you have a 17, all of them are saying, *"Hey, everybody says...; everybody thinks..."* and it's done.

It's why I got tired of Human Design. I enjoy the Global Incarnation Index because at the personal level, once you really understand how the program works, most human beings are really silly. It's really hard to have space for that. We're deeply manipulated. The not-self is deeply manipulated. It's not that this is bad. You know my sense of humor; I like to have fun with these things. It's not that it's bad. It's essential.

One of the advantages, at least of collective services, is that it's logical. So ultimately if it's a lie, it will be disproved. It may drag a lot of people along for the ride for a while, but in the end it can be disproved and because it's logical when it is correct, it is of value to humanity for all of us to try to find a way to agree on this and that. We do need to be organized, not simply in the way we march together down the street, but we do need to be organized from the mental plane. There's no question about it. It would be chaotic otherwise. So the value is there, there's no question about that. It's just the way in which humanity is manipulated, and to recognize the power of an opinion, that somebody comes in on a Cross of Service and their opinion has enormous impact because it's very difficult to defeat.

I'm a 62, I know so many 17s, and you can never win. You can never win with them. You can never win the argument with them, never, even when you defeat them, you cannot win. Because when they're defeated, they assume that there is an army standing behind them that will back them up. They just do; they just see themselves as just one blade of grass going down when there's an enormous field there. You can't beat them. This is the incredible power of the 17th gate and the way it molds our maia. When you get to the 62nd gate, you get to the gate that actually creates in our language our way of reinterpreting and discussing and experiencing the maia, the language of the maia. The 17/62—what that does in terms of controlling our lives is enormous. Most of it is simply to control the way in which the mental plane operates. That's all.

So, when you say to a 17, *"Hey, look, I've had really bad luck,"* they can very easily say to you, *"Look, that wasn't bad luck; it wasn't at all. It was just about you not knowing what to do or where to be or how to do this."* And the person says, *"No, it was bad luck."* The other one says, *"No it isn't. I know thousands of people and thousands of situations,"* and they go on and on. They have this whole statistical army behind them. And they're of service.



The 1/3

⊙ 17 ⊙ 58
⊕ 18 ⊕ 52
RAC Service 1

The 1/3 is a foundation profile; it sets the tone of this Right Angle cross. One of the things about the nature of the 17, and particularly when you're dealing with the 1st line, is that part of the study is how to control people. Of course, the 17th gate leads to the 21, so I'm setting you up for the transition, but just to see that.

It's one thing to intellectually establish a system, an organization, but there's another thing to enforce; there's another thing to make sure that people comply with what seems to be the thing everybody believes. It's not enough simply to organize things. The moment you organize things and the moment you create a law, you have to hire a policeman. This is just the nature of the world. Otherwise, there's nothing to enforce the law. Not only do you have to hire a policeman, but you have to hire judges and lawyers, and it goes on and on and on and on.

It's one of the things to understand about service: Service is the root of bureaucracy and bureaucracy is the root of giving people work. The only thing that gets rid of good luck/bad luck is food on the table. That really helps. One of the main roles of the 17 is the recognition that organization of humanity is all about organizing humanity so that humanity can be productive.

The 1 is going to investigate—remember that the 17 is a mirror to the 11. The capacity is to teach. The 1st line is a great line of teaching. In the context of the 17, it is more personnel management. It's more about managing people, getting people to understand where they belong.

So the 1/3 on this cross is going to begin that process by trying to figure out where they belong, where others belong. This is part of it. And having opinions about where they belong or where they don't belong. Obviously, when you're a 1 and you come into the world and you're given your position in the hierarchy by your parents, you immediately, as a 3 unconscious, are ready to challenge it. Is this really my place? Know thy place.

So, one of the things about the 1/3 on this cross is that it will challenge organization, which means that the 3s coming out of the 17th gate crosses are disadvantaged in this configuration. Anarchy does not go well with organizing. They're not a good fit. One of the problems with the 3rd line in this context is that the moment they see that the organization or the hierarchical structure, in their opinion, isn't correct, they really want to tear it down. This is where real political anarchy had its roots. Political anarchy is not tribal. It's disgruntled collective. And it comes from the 17.

So the 1/3 is going to be anti-organizational. They're going to be very good at showing that all of that is nonsense. If you wanted to look at the political possibilities, a 1/3 is going to be moving deep to the left. The 1/4 is going to be straight out there on the right. Again, you have this wonderful dichotomy between the 1/3 and

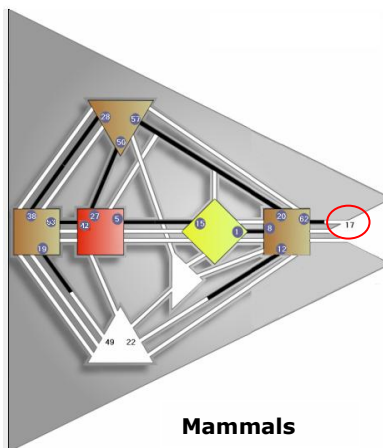


the 1/4. The 1/3 says, *"Organization? This is awful. I don't want to be stuck here in this position. In my opinion, and I know a lot of people think exactly the way I do, my opinion is this all wrong. I'm going to do something about it. I'm going to break this organization."* So, they're troublemakers.

This is one of the few cases where you really get to see something so interesting about the 1/3 even though this is not a good place for it. It is still the foundation profile. It's telling you something about organization. Organization always brings problems. Collective organizing always brings problems because the majority is different than the minority. If you organize collectively, all you want is critical mass. If you have more than 50% you treat the other 49% like dogs. You just do. It is the nature of it.

Somebody who is individual or tribal and is subject to collective structuring, there is an immediate visceral negative reaction, *"I don't want to go along with the majority; they're idiots."* What happens immediately is that those who aren't part of the majority become anarchistic. Every democratic election that you ever see, there are always those in the loser camp who want to shoot the winner. Fortunately, most of the time they don't; but, the reality is that you can really get left out by the collective, left in the cold by the collective, and feel like nobody cares about you because of the collective.

Remember, the collective doesn't have that kind of bond. It's not tribal where you touch and smell each other. It's not individual and deeply personal. It's not. It's collective. The great thing about the collective is that it's ultimately the planetary glue. But to get there is quite a job. You can see that built into the 17 is a very



Mammals

obvious understanding. If you look at the chart of mammals, you see that they have the potential of the 62, but not the 17. We're the dogs. This is a gate where you train dumb beasts. It's what the 17 does. It trains dumb beasts. You put the can of dog food in the electric can opener and the dog comes in salivating. This is the 17 organizing, the feeding time for the dog. For the 17, everything is about dumb beasts. *"They're dumb, they need to be organized, they don't know how to do it themselves, they're fools and if we let them go they're going to kill us."* It's quite a gate.

So, with the 1/3 and the 1/4, you have this polarity where the 1/3 is going to very quickly in its life be anti-disestablishment, anti-this, anti-that. They're going to have a lot of social difficulties. By the way, they may end up being of enormous service—Cross of Service—for those who are anti-establishment. They could organize anti-globalization riots. They're going to be on the other side.

Organizing is not just about the good forces. Organizing is yin and yang; organizing is good and bad. A 1/3 is more likely to organize a terrorist cell than they are to organize looking after Aunt Patty. But I also don't want to give all the 1/3s on this



cross the fear of God that everybody on the planet thinks they're going to turn out to be a terrorist. But nonetheless, you really have to see that their role in this life is to be anti-establishment.

The 1/4

⊙ 17 ⊙ 58
⊕ 18 ⊕ 52
RAC Service 1

The role of the 1/4 is to trumpet the establishment. I watched a wonderful English movie last night called *The Hunting Party*. There is a scene in 1913 in England, and it's a class thing, the upper class of servants, whatever, there's a scene where the lord of the manor is talking to one of the workers who he likes and he has a son who is talented. He says to this man, "You know, my offer still stands. I will pay for your son to go to a public school," which is an English private school. And the father says, "*No sense going above his class. No sense building pretensions beyond his class. No sense learning more than is suitable to his class.*"

This is what this is all about. It really is about understanding that the 1/4 will come into the world and live by the organization given to it. And not only live by, but continue to influence those around it with whatever that structural theme is. One of the things that is so important to understand about the collective organizing of humanity in order to deal with the trauma of good luck/bad luck is that basically organizing humanity into strata is actually designed to eliminate dreams. Get rid of the dream, get rid of the hope. If you get rid of the dream and the hope, then you'll get rid of the envy and the jealousy; you'll get rid of the need for those to tear down what they do not like, and on.

If you can satisfy humanity, which is a theme of this cross, then they are going to be controllable. You can satisfy them by fitting them in the right place even though they don't agree. It doesn't matter if they don't agree; after all, you're the collective. The whole collective, the majority agrees and therefore, that means everybody agrees and it means you have to go along with it, otherwise you're out.

The 2/4

⊙ 17 ⊙ 58
⊕ 18 ⊕ 52
RAC Service 1

The 2/4 starts its life saying: "*Leave me alone, I don't want to be called into this organizing game.*" They will be very, very organized on the inside. But there is nothing in them that wants to be, because after all, this cross is a threat to a 2nd line. The collective says that we recognize you have this talent, now you put that talent out there. It's an enormous pressure for a 2nd line.

So you get a very strong, hermit Personality on this cross. But obviously, if you come into the world as a 2/4, your life is going to turn at some point. That call to that opportunity is going to be there. One of the things about 2/4s is that they can be very, very powerful *merchants* of organizing; they can be very, very powerful



forces of organizing. Even in my nickname for the profile, which is the missionary, you can really see that here the zealot is born. When they turn, they really turn. When they're the ones who see that you must be organized or everything will fail, there they go.

This is a place where you have a lot of enclosed societies where people try to establish organization. We don't see it as much anymore. It was really an empire-building phenomena when more advanced, technological societies began to explore new lands. This is the kind of being who would rise up to take the job of organizing the Indians into a Christian prayer group. It's important for them to do that because the collective says that their gods are not the right gods. And if you want to fit into the way in which the world works, you're going to have to go along with the way in which they organize life, and the rituals of life, and so forth.

The 17 is very, very, very powerful. So when you're dealing with a 2/4 and you're dealing with that change around, they can be a very powerful force, particularly in small units. If I was going to want somebody to establish a cell, both on the good side or the bad side, to be able to demonstrate the power of an organizational concept, it's a 2/4 who would be the strongest force. The ability they have through the 4th line to be able to be of influence within a closed environment, to be on this cross with the power of the collective behind them, they're 18/58s. There is nothing—the only equivalent is the 41/30, which is its parallel—like the capacity of this to dig into someone. It's what it's about.

It's why it's very difficult at the personal level for anyone to carry the 18/58. I have seen the 18/58 in so many configurations. I've seen it in people who are totally unaware, totally unawake. I have seen it through various stages of moving along. It is very difficult to be an 18/58 because sometimes it would be nice to be wrong. And they're not really ever wrong. This is the whole thing about having the collective stand behind you. There's an enormous pressure on them. It is not their fault that they see, that they're dissatisfied, that they make comments, and that they try to organize you. It's not their fault; it's the mechanism.

After all, their witness has to live with that. As we all know, if you do not understand that the 18/58 is collective, it is often exceeding difficult to deal with it because it's taken personally. It was always my joke about collective people telling me that I shouldn't smoke. It was never about me; it was never personal; it was never about why do you, or do you enjoy it? It never had anything to do with me. It simply had to do with a collective position. And that collective position is that you shouldn't smoke.

It doesn't matter whether I can have a reasonably intelligent discussion with this person and try to bring them around to see that that may be so for many, but it is not so for me. There's no chance. If I don't know that they're coming from that collective energy, my assumption is when they're saying that to me, they are being very personal. They're not saying, "*Ra, you should stop smoking,*" even though that may be how it comes out. What they're saying is that nobody should smoke. It's this huge, collective patina. Nobody should; and of course, that's what's so infuriating about them—if you're not them—and yet it is their power.



The 2/5

⊙ 17 ⊙ 58
⊕ 18 ⊕ 52
RAC Service 1

For me, the nicest Cross of Service is a 2/5 because you never have to deal with them; it's terrific. They never try to organize you. They don't care. They know damn well because of their 5 that you don't really want to be organized. They can get into so much trouble. Where the 3 is a real problem in the Cross of Service, the 5 is really disturbing. If my only understanding of heresy came from the 2/5 or the 3/5 on this cross, I would be embarrassed to be a heretic. One of the things about the 5 on this cross is that for them, the great heresy is to *not* be organized, and *not* know your place. They can be vicious in the way they apply that knowledge. They're so powerful and so seductive. They can be very, very frightening forces.

I don't mean to paint all that black, but one of the things to recognize about the 5th line is that because it's advantaged, it's advantaged because it has the projection that it can take advantage of whatever. If you project on me that I can initiate you, it gives me an advantage in initiating you. It's just the reality. Of course, 5s pay a price if they can't. If you have the projection, "I will ..." and I don't, then I'm in big trouble. But still, recognize the power of the 5.

When you're dealing with the 2/5, this is the classic Buddha where you meet them on the road and you kill them because they don't do anything for anybody. When you're meeting this 2/5, if they do motivate themselves, remember they have to give themselves the call. When they go out into the world, wow, are they a devastating force because unlike the 4 where they can organize the closed unit, the 5 can bring organization to the transpersonal realm of strangers. In other words, it can reach out to the collective itself.

Remember that the 4 has its greatest advantage when it's operating within tribal circuitry. The 5 has its greatest advantage when it's operating collectively because it has its deepest impact on that whole world of the outside, the collective soup that has everything in it, all the little tribes mixed in. So the 2/5 has the power. Of course, when you're dealing with the potential of the heresy, the heresy is that the 2/5 can say, "*Look, retarded children, they're costing us a fortune, let's kill them and let's sterilize their parents.*" Heresies work all kinds of ways. Genetically speaking—other than the killing of them—the sterilizing, genetically speaking, collectively speaking, looking at it logically, there's nothing wrong with that. It's not like they're concerned about the people. The collective isn't personal.

If you call out a 2/5, beware on this cross because you really don't know what you're going to get because their capacity to organize is heretical. They will take stances that nobody else will take. They will try to organize things that nobody else would dare organize. And rather than being open to being burnt at the stake themselves, they will burn others. They will turn the sword on them; they're the heretics; burn the witches. Do you want to know who organized the burning of witches? You'll find yourselves a 2/5 on this cross. Burn the witches, turn it around, they're ruining our



organization. They're ruining the possibility of peace and security in the collective realm. If somebody happens to be born on this cross and they have that profile, I don't mean to suggest that you necessarily will turn out to be Torquemada, but you know it's something to keep in mind.

The 3/5

⊙ 17 ⊙ 58
⊕ 18 ⊕ 52
RAC Service 1

Again, we're dealing with the 5 in this context, so you can see there is a tremendous potential. The difficulty is that there is the 3 and they tend to balance each other off. The potential strength of the 5 and the weakness of the 3 in this cross, when you put the two of them together, you don't have a happy 3/5 because what you do get out of this is a personal anarchy that turns into an attempt to seduce others into anarchy.

One of the things that's so clear to me about the 3/5s I've known on this island is that they're all classic representatives of this kind of archetype in which they rebel deeply against being organized. They are deeply anarchistic against the structure of the society and the rules they come from.

Yet, at the same time, because they are a 5 and they are on this cross, when they do run away—and 3/5s on this cross will run away from their first prison—there is a need to organize their very vision of what they think it should be. It's there. One of the beautiful things about the 18/58 is that it never stops trying to improve in the sense of never stopping its process of challenging the pattern to make sure it can be correct. It's fueled by the 58. This is a beautiful energy. This is the pressure to correct and we need it.

Even when you're dealing with the anarchy of the 3/5 in this position, you still have to see that this anarchist will still be somebody who needs to be part of and needs to create organization. It's very funny because what happens is that you begin to discover—and 3/5s are the ones who teach us this—that whenever it comes to bringing human beings together, there are certain, universal structures that are just there. You can't do without them because to do without them is to bring chaos, just chaos.

It's one of those things that the 3/5 gets to find out. It runs away from the organization that it grows up in, thinking that whole collective—*"Me and all of my generation think you're crazy, that the way you do things, the way you live your life, the way you think things are important, my generation is going to be different than your generation"*—typical 3/5 on this cross—*"My generation is going to make a difference; my generation is going to have a new structure."*

What you discover is it's the same damn structure. The moment you live together with other people, you need rules. The moment you live together with other people and you have children, you need environments and you need schools and it goes on and on and on. No matter how much you rebelled against what you thought were structures that were unfair—because you do see, you're a 3, after all—you see what



doesn't work in them. The collective doesn't care about things not working, otherwise there would be nothing to correct.

The collective assumption is that life is a work in progress, which is correct. The collective is born to be dissatisfied with the process that's in progress because it's always in progress. So your value as a dissatisfied vehicle is great because we always have something to be dissatisfied about. So, even the rebels, when they go away, if they're on this cross, there's no escaping your cross. You still end up having to deal with organizing. The advantage with the 3/5 is perhaps what they get to and what is important for all of us, is they get to simply the practical basis of organization.

You can see that in the sense in the way, like the 10 commandants with "Thou shalt not kill," one of the first things that is organized is that you leave your neighbor alone. If you can leave your neighbor alone, you can live with neighbors. Then you go from there. And then you discover that all of that is not so easy. So, no matter where you go on this Right Angle, you're going to end up in the organizing business and you're not going to escape it.

The 3/6

⊙ 17 ⊙ 58
⊕ 18 ⊕ 52
RAC Service 1

The 3/6 is hilarious on this cross because unfortunately, 3s don't work here. If you look at this Right Angle very carefully, you have a 1/3, a 3/5, a 3/6, and a 4/6. The 3/6 and the 4/6 are going to have three phases, as well as the fact that the 3/6 already has a 3. In other words, you have four profiles that are anti-establishment in one way or another. Think about that; it's interesting.

So when you get to the 3/6, you have to see that this is somebody who is always going to struggle with the order. Their capacity is to be deeply, deeply, deeply critical. Obviously, here all we get to see is the definition that's a result of the cross. We don't know what their characteristics are. We know they're not a Reflector, but aside from that, we don't know what their Type is. We don't know how they're going to operate as a whole, but please see that all the 3/6 on this cross ever really gets to see is what doesn't work in trying to organizing human beings.

Obviously, if they can be subject to a revision of what it means to be a 3 and understand its value, and so forth, this is an enormously valuable trait. It stops being a negative. After all, the 6 and the 3/6 says that at some point or another in the life program, this person has the capacity and potential for wisdom, to be a trusted force, and to be a leader, even if it's a leader of chaos, but it has that potential.

The real gift of the 3/6, if it wakes up on this cross, is that it can say to us, "Look, let us be much more efficient. We can be much more efficient by recognizing that there are certain things we can never, ever, ever organize in humanity and we shouldn't bother. Let's not try to organize humanity's sex life because you can't. So why bother?" Whatever it turns out to be, it's one of those things to really look at.



The 3/6 is there to say, *"Hey, wait a second, there is no point in organizing this. Look at all the resources we've wasted and look at what we get for it. It would be much more efficient for us to try to organize this better over here because this is something that, at least, is of service to humanity."* In the end, that's the purpose on this cross, to be of service to the collective. The way in which you're of service to the collective is that you do not allow the collective to waste its energy. What for? It's just simply not productive. So a 3/6 can take you that place.

The 4/6

⊙ 17 ⊙ 58
⊕ 18 ⊕ 52
RAC Service 1

When I get to some profiles on some crosses, I can hear already what's beginning to come out of me. There's a part of me that sort of wants to censor it and clean it up and make it prettier, and fortunately, I really don't do that, but I also am very aware that when I say something somewhere, someday, somebody who has this cross and this profile is going to read that.

So, when I come to the 4/6, keep that in mind; the not-self can be a terrible thing. And if you wake up it's a different movie. The 4/6 is one of those things that all of us have seen because it's an archetype of organization, and depending on the quality of the relationships in youth—remember nothing is more significant in terms of the 4/6 than their 4/3 phase, their first Saturn cycle where the risk is their friendships.

So, for example, if their 3rd line draws them to a weighted anarchy side in their first 30 years, then they're going to display an enormous amount of anti-establishment behavior. They just will. They will be very powerful in that. They do have that power through the influence of the 4, so this is a very powerful being in terms of their associations with others. Because it's this cross, it's going to have a natural, organizing, critical capacity that can be very valuable to defeating the establishment. This is the kid who figures out how to blow up the teacher's seat and nobody gets caught. You work it out, and you work it out with your friends—anti-establishment.

I love standup comedy. I love it, it's wonderful. To me it's one of the most incredible things to do in the arts. It takes enormous courage. It's like bullfighting; it's quite a thing. There was this comedian I was watching—I watch *Comedy Central* from the States and they have all of these standup comics and you get to see the jokes of the day; I love the jokes of the day. But, there is a guy who stands up on his birthday or something and says, *"I want everybody who knew me before I was 30 to forget I ever existed."* And I thought, yeah, baby. I understand that because when you are a 4/6 on this cross, by the time you get out of that Saturn cycle and you go up onto the roof, you go from being long-haired hippy, radical, anti-establishment boom-boom to being a short-cropped corporate wonder.



In other words, you go the extreme from one side of the establishment to the other side of the establishment. Now, that's quite a movement. It really is. For the 4/6, this would be its natural movement. You go from anti-establishment to establishment. Basically, the anti-establishment phase teaches you how to play the establishment game. Once you go from the subjective where the anti-establishment seems to be the meat of your life and you go the objective where the establishment means the meat that you can eat, it's a totally different movie.

So, this is the classic movement here in the 4/6. This tells us something about the organizational process, that old thing about "sow your oats while you're young." We are allowed to be anti-establishment when we're young. It's good for us. It's good for us to rebel. I wouldn't want to have a child that never rebelled. It's boring. It's like, come on, it's not all perfect, what do you think. And it's one of the things to see that the 4/6 is there to teach us; this is real service. And the service, yeah, sow your oats while you're young. Just don't burn out. Don't die doing it. There's the other side of the coin coming.

Now, of course, what we do know is that not everyone who sows their wild oats when they're young settles down 25 years later; they don't. You end up getting caught on that side of the world. This is an archetypal description of the phenomena of what it is for somebody to be overwhelmed by their conditioning. To be the not-self and go through a 3rd line phase and not understand it. These are people who can end up assuming that the establishment is horrible all their lives and fight it all their lives from all kinds of perspectives instead of going over to the other side.

It's the archetype of the 3rd line process of the 6th line being. If you don't go through those first 30 years clean, you go through knowing it's ok, it doesn't all have to work now, I'm learning things, and it's alright. If you can go through that way you're going to get your wisdom on the other side, you're going to have the resources, the right material to work with. So, the 4/6 on this cross is there to teach us that. It is ok when you're young—not for everyone—4/3, remember, if you hook up with friends who are anti-establishment, that will be your trip. But if you do, it's ok, just don't get lost in that. Don't think that's your life; don't think that's everything because it isn't. It's going to pass.

Now, the real test is when you get to Kiron because you'll go from your anti-establishment to establishment and all of a sudden you get successful and fat and rich and all of that stuff, and you're laid back in your world with all of your goodies and Kiron comes. Then you have to deal with both. It's no longer it's "this" or it's "that." What's what so special about being a role model is you don't need to be loyal to "this or that." A role model is only loyal to its nature; nothing more, nothing less. So here in the 4/6, you really see something about the nature of organization, that the collective, in its wisdom, leaves room for rebellion when you're young. We do our best to control your rebellion, which we'll get to soon enough.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Opinions

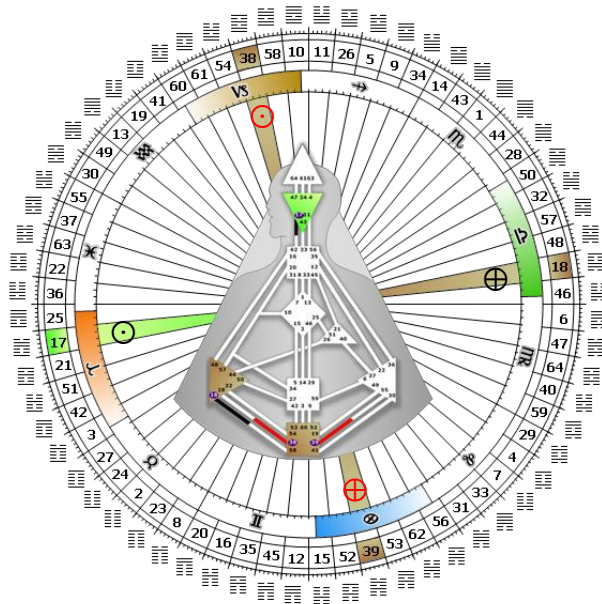
⊙ 17 ⊙ 38

 $\oplus 18 \quad \oplus 39$

The 4/1

We come to the Juxtaposition Cross of Opinions. I'm glad there are very few of these beings. My relationship with the 17th gate is one of the deep, deep, deep humor. And considering that it is a projected channel, it's full of bitterness. I've dealt with so many opinions and I'm a 62. I'm Mr. Facts and when I hear opinions it's like, hey. But when you're dealing with a 17/62, they bring their own facts to their own opinions, and it's amazing—you can't do anything. Nothing, nothing.

One of the things that has taught me surrender mentally is dealing with 17s. More than anything else, dealing with 17s has shown me don't push the river. It doesn't work. And you deal with a 4/1 opinion maker, you think for a moment that any argument with them at any level, any data, any facts is really going to make a difference? No. This is as fixed as you can be. Fortunately, they don't normally get to a place where they can really impact broadly with that kind of fixedness.



The Left Angle Cross of Upheaval 1

⊙ 17 ⊙ 38

 $\oplus 18 \quad \oplus 39$

The 5/1

Where it gets interesting is when we get to my favorite these days—the Left Angle Cross of Upheaval. I like that.

What I so appreciate about the program is that it's not moralistic. You can tell right away that God didn't make it up because if God made it up it would have been moralistic because it would have been made up by our moral design system. There is no morality here. This is just derived from specific gates and lines in certain colors. It has nothing to do with that being a principle that there's good and bad.

The first thing we see in the 17 when we're dealing with the Right Angle is that there is a need to organize humanity and there is a need to organize humanity collectively, which means to organize humanity by majority. The moment you have critical mass then you can transform or hope to transform the rest of humanity and at the same



time by having all of that union, in that sense, that the society can move more easily.

But the moment you get to the Left Angle, and remember the Left Angle is the propaganda of the research that the Left Angle says, "*Organizations? They don't work; they don't last.*" No organizational system ever devised for humanity has ever really been able to survive. At one point or another, it's going to be torn down and it's going to be torn down for the same reason that that organization was created in the first place.

Remember what organization was created for. It was to protect us from good luck/bad luck, only to find out that there are organizations that bring good luck and organizations that bring bad luck. When they bring bad luck, you get upheaval. When some idiot organizes you and says to you that you can no longer own your own property, sooner or later you're going to meet upheaval. You just will. Sooner or later there's enough in the critical mass that says, "*Hey, I want a piece of turf that's my own.*" You cannot rob people of the 19th gate. You can't. Sooner or later they're going to want their own turf. And no matter how strong the opinion, no matter how powerful the collective, sooner or later you're going to have upheaval.

Built into the 17 is a serious problem with the 5; aside from the difficulties of the 3, the serious problem of 5 just as we saw with the 2/5. So when you're looking at the 5/1 on the Cross of Upheaval—in Canada, where I grew up, if somebody was a troublemaker they called them a shit-disturber. Now, I know it is crude, but this is the profile of 'you want upheaval, they will give you upheaval.' You organize everybody into a factory, they start the union. You want upheaval, they will give you upheaval. Everything that gets organized, there is a heretic who comes along and creates trouble.

This whole business about Arnold Schwarzenegger in California, one person—I'd love to see his chart—a very rich Republican California State Senator, spent his own money, only him, one person, spent his whole money to start the petition that would get rid of the Governor that would lead to the election that would bring in Schwarzenegger. One man, nearly 2 million dollars out of his own pocket, one person; this is California. If California was a country, it would be the 10th richest country in the world. It's huge. All the lives of those people and all the politicians and all that stuff, and everything that's gone on in that whole movie, one shit-disturber, one guy with a thick wallet, whack. You want upheaval; I'll give you upheaval, and upheaval they got. [Note: Arnold Schwarzenegger is a 5/1 Manifesting Generator on the Left Angle Cross of the Alpha. He has the 18 and 17/62. Born July 30, 1947 at 04:10 in Graz, Austria.]

5/1s on the Cross of Upheaval bring trouble. If they're going to get punished, they will. The only thing that ever protects a 5/1 is their paranoia. The fact is that they know if they make trouble in certain situations, they will not avoid punishment. They know it; they can smell it. At the same time, it's hard not to live your purpose. If you are 5/1, sooner or later you're going open up your big mouth, I know. Sooner or later you're going to say the wrong thing at the wrong time. Or do the wrong thing at the wrong time and display your heresy and deal with the consequences.



The 5/2

⊙ 17 ⊙ 38
⊕ 18 ⊕ 39
LAC Upheaval 1

The 5/2, because they have to be self-motivated, rarely create the same kind of upheaval. What you tend to see in the 5/2 is upheaval in their own life. Everything they touch seems to go bouncy. There are all kinds of breakdown in the way in which the organizational flow of their life works. But rarely do you see them actually have the universalizing impact that's possible.

Remember, the only truly transpersonal cross is the 5/1. It's the only one that really fulfills the responsibility of trying to bring forward something that's derived out of the Right Angle. The 5/2 is aware of it, but the 5/2 because of its configuration, doesn't necessarily take on that mantle and go out there and do its universalizing job. It's much more difficult to call the unconscious than it is to call the conscious. It's much easier to call a 2/4 or a 2/5 than it is to call a 5/2 or a 6/2 because again, if you're calling their Personality, they hear it. If you're calling their unconscious, the doorbell doesn't work; they don't know. It's not like they hear you calling.

The 6/2

⊙ 17 ⊙ 38
⊕ 18 ⊕ 39
LAC Upheaval 1

This is a very nice 6/2. One of the advantages of the 6s is that because they do go through that 3rd line phase, if they manage to keep their lives relatively together, there is real wisdom that comes from experiencing both sides of the coin. It is one of their essential values. It shows us something about the nature of the coming mutation and this new life cycle we live in. Basically we're all designed to go through a positive/negative process before we can get to a quantum, flowering process. The 6s bring us that archetype. The 4/6 of this Right Angle showed us that you can go from anti-establishment to establishment. I did and still stayed a freak. But still, I went from one side to the other. It's very clear, you can see these things. They are archetypes in the world for us. It's made possible, it was allowed because it's built-in.

When you're looking at the 6/2, what you're really getting at is not somebody who resists. The 6/2 ultimately on this cross is not so much somebody who creates upheaval, but is somebody by their very nature *inspires* upheaval. They just simply inspire it. Now remember, upheaval is a very powerful word. It really means to turn things upside down. I think the etymology goes back to farming and tilling and turning the soil.

This is really about turning things upside down. And that tells you something about how wonderful this is for a 6/2 to be here. They are upside down people. They know that; they know that process. They also know that going from—and by the way, please understand, there are many people who will start establishment and go



anti-establishment. I don't want to leave them out. Wherever you have one side of the coin, you have the other side of the coin, those things are there. The thing about the 6/2 at the end of their process is that none of that really matters. There is no point in identifying with the anti-establishment or with the establishment because it's all the same thing. It's that we are part of an organizing force larger than the human variations we see. We know that.

I have surrendered now for a very long time to the obvious. Everything is deeply, deeply, deeply, deeply, deeply organized. We're not in charge of anything. It's incredibly organized. The ultimate philosophical statement is: It's not in my hands. This is one of those classic expressions of the 6/2 on upheaval. *"It's not in my hands to bring it or not. It's not in my hands to guide you to one side or the other. It's not in my hands; it's in the hands of the Gods, whether it's up or down, or in or out, or it works or not, it's not in my hands."* However you translate that, whether it's in the hands of God or the Gods or the forces or the program, whatever language we want to use, this is the ultimate position when it comes to organization: To accept that we are organized, that we all have our place, and that our place is perfect if we only simply could see it.

The 6/3

⊙ 17	⊙ 38
⊕ 18	⊕ 39
LAC Upheaval 1	

We know right away what the 6/3 is going to think. The 6/3 sees upheaval everywhere, is part of upheaval everywhere, and recognizes that upheaval is a negative force against organizing the benefits for humanity. And so where do they have their foot? They have their foot in good old 21. They have their foot in that door that doors says, *"All right, you will do what I say, or else."*

The moment we bring in the 21, we bring in the tribe. We bring in tribal authority, we bring in tribal power, we bring in the tough guys, we bring in the cops, we bring in the controlling agents, we bring in the tax agencies, we bring in the investigators, we bring in the whole circus, all of them—the spies, the snitches, you name it. Every single possible variation of how you can control people is all there in the 21. And it's not just controlling them in terms of keeping them organized, it's controlling them far beyond that—control what they eat, control what they wear, control where they live, control where they are educated, control what they do, control what they're paid—control, control, control.

~

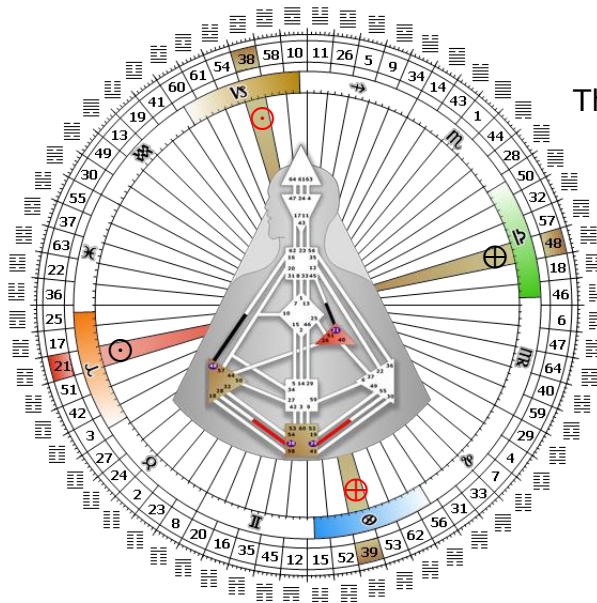


THE 21st GATE

Biting Through

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

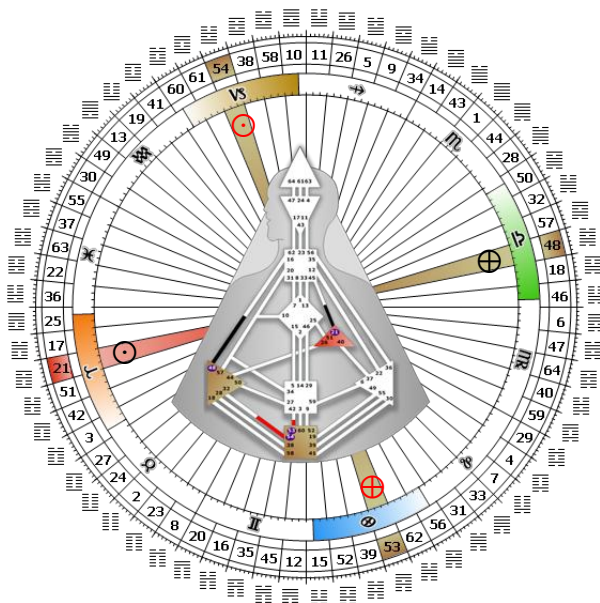


The Right Angle Cross of Tension 1

⊙ 21 ⊙ 38
⊕ 48 ⊕ 39

The Juxtaposition Cross of Control
The Left Angle Cross of Endeavor 1

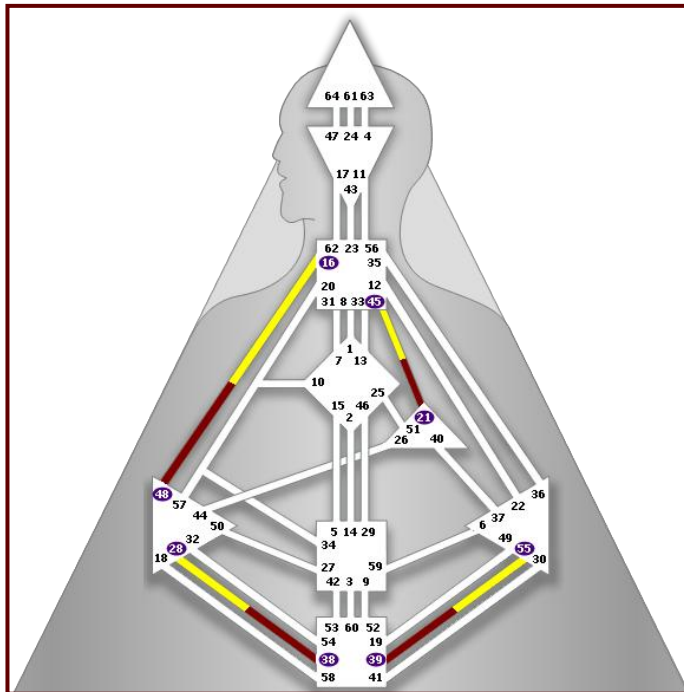
⊙ 21 ⊙ 54
⊕ 48 ⊕ 53





Introduction

Welcome to the 21 and one of my favorite crosses: The Right Angle Cross of Tension. Nothing gets done without tension. It's a scientific principle. Tension is important. It's necessary. If you truly want to understand the Cross of Tension, all you have to do is look at the four harmonic gates [indicated in yellow] and you will see precisely the role of the Cross of Tension. It's to provoke those four harmonic gates. The 21 is provoking the 45, always. "I'm in control; you do a better job" to the boss. It provokes the 45 because the 21 is always telling the 45, "We need more money."



This is the role of the 21 to the 45. The 21 says to the 45, "We need more money, we need better schools, we need this we need that," whatever the case may be. But it's the 21 that provokes the 45. Usually what the 45 says is "Okay, let's raise the taxes." How nice of them. But anyway, that's another way of controlling people. In the feudal system you were so heavily taxed that there was nothing that was yours; everything belongs to the Lord and its manor.

When you're looking at the 38th, it provokes risk-taking [gate 28]. If there is no risk you never have a chance for purpose. If you're the 39th gate, you're going to provoke the

spirit [gate 55]. Without the right spirit, you cannot accept your place. The 48 is provoking skills [gate 16] with its depth. Every single one of these aspects, that's what they're there for. The not-self on the Cross of Tension ends up taking all of this provocative energy that they're supposed to be putting out to the other and they take it in on themselves and they're at the chiropractor twice a week instead of sending other people to the chiropractor twice a week, which is what their job is.

So, when you come to the Cross of Tension, what you're looking at is that nobody is designed to like a 21. I don't mean to offend anybody who is a 21, but I mean they're not made for that. They are going to control you, they're going to hire and fire you, they're going to execute you, they're going to take your firstborn male, they're going to take your firstborn female, they're going to empty your bank account, they're going to burn down your house, and they're going to jail your relatives. You think that there's anything in them that is designed to be nice?



If you carry the 21 in your design—we all want to be sort of nice and want people to like us and all of that stuff. One of the things you notice about people on the Cross of Tension is that they bend over backwards to seem like they're nice people. Nothing like the not-self Cross of Tension. These are pussycats, sweet pussycats who suffer deeply inside. They're walking around like this, waiting for their next massage. That's not what they're here for.

The hardest thing about being an employer, the hardest thing about running an organization for me is those moments where something comes to an end. And I know, an open emotional system, avoid confrontation and truth, my mind says "give them another week," but you have to do that; you have to be able to close the door. You know they're not going to like it. You know for years they're going to curse your name every time it comes up, and yet you go through that process and you realize right away that you can't afford to be sensitive to that. You can't; otherwise, it doesn't get done. Otherwise, you can't live with yourself; you can't wake up the morning and look in a mirror.

So, one of the things about this cross is to understand its power in terms of this kind configuration, particularly when the Personality Sun is in the 21st gate. You're dealing with an enormously powerful force. This is the coordinating energy for all tribal functions. Forget the 51. We'll see that's another movie. The tribe is intended to go through the 21. It doesn't even like the 51. The 51 siphons off some of the best members of the tribe and pulls them away from the control of the 21. This is the state and all its power and it's done to support you. The thing that makes the 21 so powerful is it's not collective, it's not impersonal, it's right in your face, it's right there in front of you.

After all, the idea that there would be police would mean nothing if you didn't see any. They're right there in your face. And you're concerned about them because they're right there in your face and you know that any moment if you try to break in that store window, you know that any moment there might be a patrol car coming around a block. It's right in your face, which means you're dealing with controlling agents being right there in your aura, touching you, smelling you, putting their hands on you. Control is physical.

The Right Angle Cross of Tension 1

⊙ 21 ⊙ 38
⊕ 48 ⊕ 39

The 1/3

Let's look at the 1/3; you come in on the Cross of Tension. The most difficult thing about the Cross of Tension is that this is one of those cases where you're looking at the graphing and until you see it in the bodygraph, it's hard to figure out how this is actually going to work. It's one of the dilemmas because of the nature the 21st gate. Defined and undefined Egos are very, very different from each other in the way in



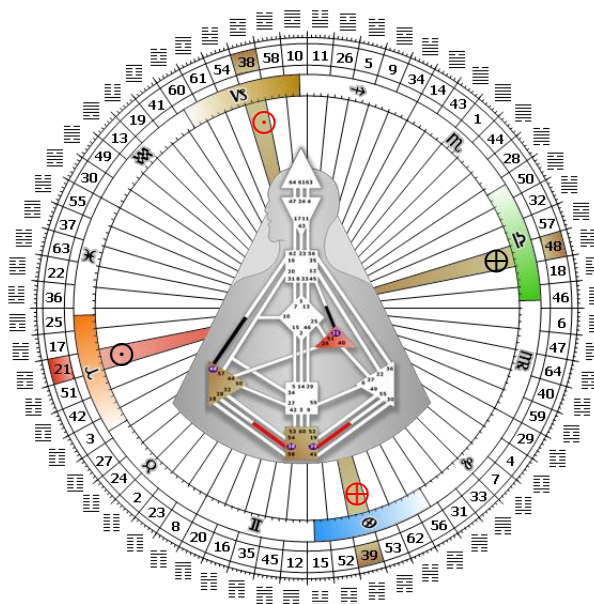
which they operate and control. If you're dealing with this 21st gate being activated in an *undefined Ego Center*, you're dealing with the strategies of that undefined center; you're dealing with somebody who always has to prove themselves. Their control will often be very cruel and brutal because they are trying to prove themselves.

These are ones who really will go overboard in their need for control. This is something that can be extremely dangerous. And, of course, they end up being very frustrated in their life because that kind of control is always challenged, and control does get challenged. Instead of the tension going out, the tension goes out but the tension is also inside, the deep tension within themselves that they don't have the willpower to really control. If you don't have willpower, you can't control people. You can't. So one of the things about the 21 in this situation where it's in an open center is that without the right allies in their processes, it's going to be very difficult for them even to live out this proper control aspect of their nature.

However, if it's going to be in a *defined Ego Center*, Heart Center, then you really have in the 1/3, as an example, somebody who will look deeply into control and what control really is. Remember that the 1 has a real gift for exploring, penetrating, going into things. Now, the whole thing about the 1/3 in this case is that they will recognize right away who doesn't have control. They will recognize when its mother or father does not have control. It'll recognize when it takes control what kind of tension it creates in others. It will start going through all of these things. But in the end, its anarchy will come out.

The anarchy on this is that they do not want to accept other people's control. The assumption of everyone born on this cross is that only they can control things and as long as they don't control things, they are going to be very, very unhappy, and the 1/3 will be deeply rebellious. Their rebellion will be not to point out that, for example, their mother has lost control. Their rebellion will be to control their mother as much as possible, and in controlling their mother as much as possible, create tension in the mother. If you meet a 1/3 on this cross and they're tense, they have a problem. If you meet a 1/3 on this cross and their mother is tense, they're doing well because the job of a 1/3 is to crank somebody else up.

The whole thing about control is that people have learned that when you control people, that part of their anger at being controlled leads to performance, funny enough. I'll show you, I can do that. When the 21 comes by and pats you on the





back, physical contact—that was good, really good. Wow, that feels good. I don't mind being controlled.

It's one of the things—it's tribal. You have the tribal chief and he's sucking the blood out of the tribe, sucking it dry, his servants and food. But he goes down there to the lowliest worker on his morning stroll, he pats him on the back, he remembers his name, he asks him how his little boy is; wow, tribe, powerful. And then when somebody says, "You know, the chief is stealing from us," there's all this, "Yeah, but he does care about us." "What do you mean? You're starving, you idiot." "He asked me about my little boy this morning." One of the things about understanding power in the tribe is it's never, never allowed to be separate from contact with the people. You can't rule unless you can touch them, you can't rule unless you can directly impact them—the Cross of Tension, crank them up, get them going, both positively and negatively.

Wherever you look at the Cross of Tension, this is the one. The 21 is the key to this whole configuration. It doesn't matter whether you're going to go to the next arm and the next arm and the next arm and the next Quarters. It's really to understand what tension is all about. Unless you're in control—and remember this is all illusion—unless you're in control of your life, unless you're able to control others on this cross, you're going to end up being sick, you're going to end up being full of tension because that's what you're here to do. You're here to provoke others, you're here to push others, you're here to drive others, and you're here to control others. Whether it's only your dog or your lover, you still have to live that out. You must, and if you don't, it's all inside.

I know a lot of Cross of Tension people. Whenever I meet them, I tell them the same thing, *"Look at those four gates and understand what you're here to do. If you're pissing somebody, off you're doing your job. If you're cranking somebody up, you're doing your job. If you're pushing somebody to go beyond where they think they can go, you're doing your job. If you can provoke somebody in defining their spirit, you're doing your job. If you can push them hard enough that they will make more money for themselves and for you, you're doing your job."* That's what the Cross of Tension is all about. And this is a case where the not-self is devastating because of the principle of tension. That 38-39 combination is so powerful. It's so powerful and so provocative.

The 1/4

⊙ 21	⊙ 38
⊕ 48	⊕ 39
RAC Tension 1	

The 1/4 on the Cross of Tension can really make people sick, physically. They're great carriers of bacteria; they're great carriers of infection. Some people can only be transformed through illness. All of us need to catch colds. If we don't catch colds, we don't keep up with the existential environment we live in which means that we're at risk, so we need to be able to have that common basis.



Humanity needs to get sick to revitalize its vehicle. Every time you recover from an illness in which the illness is part of what is the normal process, you come out of that actually better equipped than a healthier human being. But it also means that your body, when you're sick, has to do things it doesn't normally do. It has to work in ways it doesn't normally work in order to combat whatever it is you're dealing with.

It's one of the principles of tension. One of the principles of tension is that something is put into you. This is the way other people control you. We know that through conditioning, they put something in you. Everything about the Cross of Tension is about getting people moving, get them going, get them involved, get them out there, get them working on their skills, get them out there finding their purpose, get them out there finding their spirit, get them out there getting richer. These are the four themes. It's always being pushed. Fours, in and of themselves, are influential and can always be the carrier.

When you're dealing with the not-self 1/4 on this cross, they spend their whole lives physically suffering. They're the ones with all the tension instead of really getting all of that out. So, when you're dealing with a 1/4, it's very difficult to change them in this life. It's so important for them to understand why people react to them in certain ways. To understand it's not personal in the sense that it's not behavior they have to change. For them to see that this is the way for them, that they will benefit humanity this way, and they will have a productive life this way.

If you meet somebody on the Cross of Tension and they are awake, they are great allies in this life. Those four themes for all of us are so important—to find a skill in this life, to be ready to take the risk to find your purpose in this life, to find your spirit in this life, and to do well materially. You can't ask for a better combination. How tragic it can be to meet people on this cross and see how much they suffer within themselves over those four themes instead of seeing that their role in this life is to give that feeling to everybody else. What a difference it makes when they recognize that and they begin to see that the reaction of the other is not something where they suddenly should feel bad. How different it is for them when they see that their provoking is positive and not a negative trait, and so forth.

The 2/4

⊙ 21 ⊙ 38
⊕ 48 ⊕ 39
RAC Tension 1

The Cross of Tension is a beautiful cross; it really is. When you really understand what it's there to provoke, you see that it's there to provoke some of the most important things for us in this life, but also as an expression of what control brings us. Do remember that. Control will bring you those four. If you allow somebody else to control you, you will learn skills. If you allow somebody else to control you, you will have your chance to take that risk that will bring you the purpose in your life. If you allow somebody to control you, you will find your spirit. If you allow somebody to control you, you will do better financially. That's the thematic of this cross.



And yet, when you meet this cross, 2/4 classic example, you meet a 2/4 Cross of Tension, you don't meet them because they're at home lying in bed because they have back pain. Or they're at home in bed depressed—38-39s, deeply melancholic, deeply upset. They don't want to go out into the world; all they want to do is eat Twinkies. So they sit there and they provoke everybody by just falling apart. They do.

I mean people on the Cross of Tension also have, because of the 38-39, because of the nature of this cross, the outlet in the 39 is food and sex. So, there are many ways to try to release that tension. Many people on the Cross of Tension who don't have enough sex suffer deeply and physically as a by-product of it. At the same level, you can see that all of that can become very distorted, whether it's food, or sex, whether it's this, whether it's that. When you're dealing with a 2/4 on the Cross of Tension, what you know is they're at home and they're uncomfortable. They're poor, they don't have purpose, and they're horny as hell. If you take that cross and invert it and put them inside their house, you can see what they deal with. The reality is that they're here to bring about this pressure—this is a great pressure cross, again 38-39 are the root—for the rest of us to take advantage of being controlled.

The 2/5

⊙ 21 ⊙ 38
⊕ 48 ⊕ 39
RAC Tension 1

This is one of those situations where the 2/5 often is called out. This is a place where because of the physical pain 2/5's get called out. They are so uncomfortable inside that they go out. It's looking for a way to get rid of the tension. The way they try to get rid of the tension by finding those who can fulfill that tension—somebody to have sex with, have romance with, and have love with, somebody who's going to appreciate their depth and teach them skills. They're out there looking for somebody who is going to give them a better job. They're out there looking for somebody to give them a sense of purpose.

With a 2/5, there is a moment where they'll be called out and if they get it, they will universalize it. If the answer for them is sex, then the answer for everybody is sex—get rid of your tension; make love. That's the answer. If you don't have enough sex, you never get rid of your tension. But that isn't necessarily true for everyone. Remember, we're dealing with collective positions here. Learn a skill—this is the hobby culture, hobby culture all over the world—learn a skill. If you have a hobby, you're not going to be horny. If you have a hobby, you're not going to be concerned that you're poor.

If you take a 2/5 and suddenly call them to a hobby and the hobby makes them feel good, they universalize the hobby. *"Hey, everybody should do this as a pastime, it's great. If you do this as a pastime, everything is going to feel better."* The classic example is the moneymakers. It's the 2/5 on this cross who will sell you that. Have you ever seen those ads—make \$30,000 a month at home? And you wonder what the hell they are talking about. All it takes is one 2/5 to pull it off. It's all it takes



and thousands of suckers are going to go for that deal. Get rid of your material pressure; earn all the money you need in your part time at home while you're in the bathtub. There are all these people saying, "Yes, yes, that's the answer." That a classic 2/5 on this cross.

The 3/5

⊙ 21 ⊙ 38
⊕ 48 ⊕ 39
RAC Tension 1

What the 3/5 is very good for is when you come into town and you're sore and you go to a 3/5 and say, "Do you know anybody who gives a good massage?" After they have told you all the people who give terrible massages, charge too much money, are really jerks and what their physical problems and mental problems are, if you are lucky, they have found one that's good that passes their criteria. And then they'll tell you, and they're really, really good at that.

The difficulty with the 3/5s is that they assume all the tension is their fault. This is a 3 business, this assumption that they're a failure because they're lacking in something, and the pessimism that it will never work and it's never going to get better and all of that shit, so you end up with a 3/5 on this cross who assumes they can never really get rid of tension. Even when they're telling you about the masseuse who works, they're warning you that it may not work for you. There's this whole thing is built in to it.

Again, the value of a 3/5 if they are awake on this cross, is enormous. Remember, they're great researchers. They're great at seeing that the control in these four areas—remember I've given you an enormous secret—in order to really understand how to control other human beings, you have to master those four areas. That's what the Cross of Tension is all about. The Cross of Tension is showing you how to motivate and provoke people to comply with control and be happy doing it, and happy in the sense that it's the fulfilling for them, that they get the resolution. It's why you've always had prostitution and where societies to try to legalize it. This is one of the tension gates. It's that hanging open 55—fill it up with something, or provide people with enough food, enough restaurants, enough selection, enough good food in the grocery stores and keep them busy; get rid of that tension.

The 3/6

⊙ 21 ⊙ 38
⊕ 48 ⊕ 39
RAC Tension 1

It's very unhealthy to be 3/6 or a 6/3 on this cross. One of the things you'll notice about people on the Cross of Tension is that they really do have different kinds of bodies. You can almost feel that in their aura because their bodies are designed to take much more punishment. They're designed to actually deal with much more pain in their life, physical pain. One thing you notice about Cross of Tension people



is that they suffer from physical pain. They have physical tensions and the physical tensions range from migraines—they can have severe migraines as a group—they can have a great deal of tension in terms of their body and the most important thing to notice about the Cross of Tension people is how intense they are. You can feel that.

When you're dealing with a 3/6 Cross of Tension and a double 3 phase in which the not-self really masks the purpose and value of the cross and where the outcome of the not-self is the internalization of that tension and the dilemmas that come from those four things that can't go out and come back in, then you end up with people who have real physical problems.

Now remember something about 6th line being. The 6th being is either the good who die young or the unawake who died early. And when I say 'die early,' die in their 50s or early 60s. If you're a 6th line being, the first 30 years and first seven-year cycle after the Kironian phase are times when you're at your greatest risk physically. So, if you're a 3/6 coming in on this cross, you have to recognize that your body is going to be subject to a great deal of potential pain and discomfort when you're young. It will. Nothing is more depressing; nothing creates deeper pessimism than physical pain. And physical pain becomes a limitation on what you're able to do. The whole thing about the pain within the body is you cannot control it—these control people.

The 4/6

⊙ 21	⊙ 38
⊕ 48	⊕ 39
RAC Tension 1	

Four-sixes are the only ones in this personal process of the Right Angle who have a sense of what they're here for. They catch glimpses of it. The one thing about the 4/6, because it's voyeuristic to begin with, is that it begins to recognize what it does to other people. The 4 keeps it in contact with others. At the same time, it gets to see that from the negative side, other people can feel this as being pushy. This is somebody who drives you, somebody who moves you. In other words, they can begin to glimpse what their real potential is as a Cross of Tension.

One of the things about the Cross of Tension, unlike many other Right Angle configurations, is when you get to the end of this Right Angle configuration, you're still not getting to a place where the propaganda division has anything really worthwhile to transmit, because if you're not awake, if you're not yourself on this cross, it's really masked. What you end up with on the other side is simply finger-pointing, rather than solution, and that's really a problem.

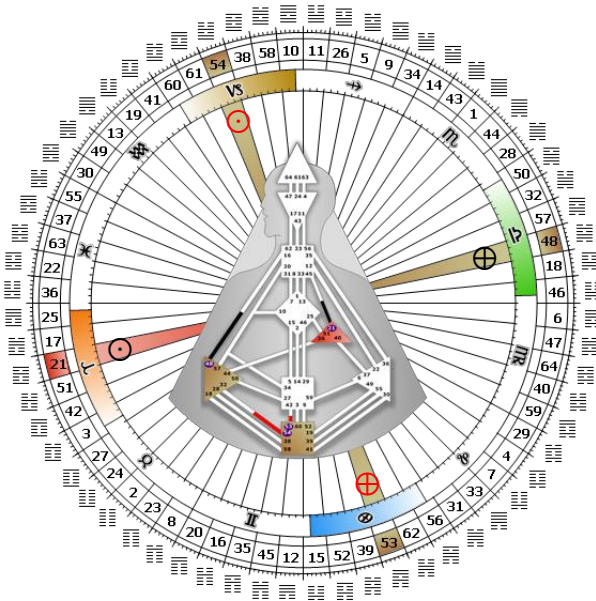


The Juxtaposition Cross of Control

⊙ 21 ⊙ 54
⊕ 48 ⊕ 53

The 4/1

When we get to this transition, we have a real change. The 54-53 come in. We have a real change in the nature. We get rid of the 38 and the 39. We get rid of the provocation, we get rid of the obstruction in opposition, and we get rid of that pushy, pushy pressure. We get into something quite different. What we get into is the beginning of ambition, the 53-54. The beginning of ambition is something in which, if you are going to rise up in this life, you'd better be in control.



Now, you're on the cusp of the mundane and the mystical. You're going from the 21 to 51. You're going from the demands of the tribe and the material way to the demands of the Spirit and the individual way. Everything about this Juxtaposition is about the way in which the organized world tries to keep us from jumping out—jumping out; staying in, staying controllable, staying productive. So what you have here is the beginnings of personal ambition. What you have here is the beginning of the universalization of unique individual potential that each of us—this is the joke—that each of us can be the marrying maiden who eventually

risers up to be queen. It's a myth in America that any child born in America can grow up to be president, and theoretically that's true, theoretically. This is a wonderful myth.

The moment you say to anybody that through your ambition you can rise up and you can be in control, it is one way to keep them in the game. It's a very good way to keep them in the game. This is a fixed variation of it. It's not so much that these people come into the world and they're control freaks—they have to control everything and whatever. These are people who come into the world with the Ego philosophy that they can control their fate—free will. I can control my fate. I can control destiny. I can control, I can control, and on and on.



The Left Angle Cross of Endeavor 1

⊙ 21 ⊙ 54
⊕ 48 ⊕ 53

The 5/1

I like this Left Angle Cross of Endeavor. Human beings are creatures in movement, always have been. We're conquerors, travelers, invaders. We're never satisfied with limited control; we're only satisfied with completed control. Instilled in everyone of us is this possibility that we can be in control of our destiny—the illusion of free will,

the illusion that controlling doesn't mean that if there's one person in charge of the tribe doesn't mean that you can't control an aspect of the tribe. And given the position of control, you can reach your place of fulfillment. And that the easiest way to control something is to create something and control it because you created it. It's called the entrepreneurial spirit.

Here in this Left Angle is the entrepreneurial spirit, the Left Angle Cross of Endeavor—go out there and make something happen, invent something, create something, then you could be the boss. Make your own way and you can be in control. Just remember to pay the taxes to the next control level, but nonetheless,

go out there on that Cross of Endeavor. When you get the 5/1 on this cross, oh boy, are they great for that, every man a king. *"You can do it, too. Be the master of your own home, be the king and boss of your own business, run your own life, be in charge."* Wow.

Most of the heresies you will see in the 5/1 serve the establishment. After all, if we don't have the Cross of Endeavor, we don't have enough people thinking that they're in control of their lives in order for them to give up a little bit of control to the totality to run their lives. It's wonderful, such a good trick. There is that 5/1 out there saying, *"Hey, we can have our own control,"* but it serves the establishment, deeply. You know the guy who walks into the boss's office and says, *"Shove it, I'm going to open up my own shop."* Now, from the boss' point of view, this is rebellion against their personal control. But for the employee who's going to open up their own shop, this is me taking control of my life. And for the government, it's a win-win; they have a new tax generating operation at work. Wonderful.



After all, the only way we got from tribes to being really successful as civilizations was that we had to create work, jobs. The more work we created, the more control as an illusion we gave people, the easier it was for us to organize vast numbers of humans. We have over 20 cities in the world today with over 25 million people living in them. It's incredible. You couldn't do that if everybody had to be a farmer. It doesn't work.

So the Cross of Endeavor sets the tone of the development of the collective society. It says, "Yes, we have control, but we have hierarchies of control." And every time somebody plays the control game, they stay in the control game. You might be the anarchist in your office and go out and open your own shop, but you're going to have to play by the control rules from above. You cannot fight those because the IRS or whatever is going to come and give you trouble. Ah, it's great. And yet you get to live in the illusion that you're in charge of your own life.

The 5/2

⊙ 21 ⊙ 54
⊕ 48 ⊕ 53
RAC Endeavor 1

One of the things about the 5/2 in terms of Endeavor is that again, this is a place where the 2/5 and the 5/2 do show up. Here you have what I might call the Howard Hughes variety. You know, these people who have material success in the world but you never see them. They're reclusive, they hide out, and you can't touch them. There is this aspect of it in the 5/2. This is also in very, very powerful, controlling hands that you don't see, forces behind the throne, whatever you want to call all those things. One of the places where you see this most common is the adviser, the personal adviser. The 5/2 on this cross can be the ultimate personal adviser, absolutely invisible, and yet totally in control.

The 6/2

⊙ 21 ⊙ 54
⊕ 48 ⊕ 53
RAC Endeavor 1

What's nice about the potential of the 6th line is always this shedding of values in comparison. It's a very beautiful process, this subjective-objective transcendent. Because that's the nature of the 6th line, that's why ultimately the responsibility for universal wisdom is in their hands in the end of this process. They are, in fact, the only ones who are here to accumulate a proper perspective in this life.

If you don't come in with a 6th line, you're not going to have this bounce from one to the other. You're not going to see the counterpoint as sharply and as clearly. All you will see is through conditioning. It's not your life process to actually see and experience those counterpoints. Here in Endeavor, the 3rd line experience has its relationship going back to the beginning and the Right Angle. We know that the 3rd line rebels against the organization, rebels against the authority, rebels against being controlled only to become establishment, the 4/6.



One of things to recognize about a 6/2 is that they will go through being controlled; they must. How they deal with that is going to demonstrate what they are like when they take control. Yet when they take control, the recognition that that's not it; it's not. Again, here in the 6th line moving towards the 51, moving towards initiation, moving toward shock, it's already bubbling there when you're dealing with a 6th line profile, the 6/2 and the 6/3 here, because both of them have this sense of control. Who's in charge? Where is the hand that moves the hand that moves the hand that moves the pond? Where is that? Who's in charge? The ultimate stage for the 6/2 on this cross is to simply let go, of not wanting to either control or be controlled, but just to be. It's not easy to do.

The 6/3

⊙ 21 ⊙ 54
⊕ 48 ⊕ 53
RAC Endeavor 1

The 6/3 who carries the 21 is very, very, very dynamic. It's very dynamic because when you look at the 21.6, you know why. This is utter *Chaos*. And that utter chaos is the most important ingredient to be able to move the controlled, materialistic tribe towards something greater. Unfortunately, because we are not-self and killer monkeys and so forth, and because of what we've already seen with the 25th gate, that so often we substitute the control of the state for the control of the church; we don't get the opportunities the 6/3 sets up. That genetic continuity, that bridging, and that bridging from the Cross of Endeavor which is basically just a mad rush to try to have a sense that you're in charge of your life. We know what kind of a disease that is to think that you're in charge. I don't wear this hat for nothing. There is no choice, never has been, never will be, in no way shape or form having to do with anything in any way.

However, that's not the way the maia works. In the maia, when you get to the 21 you can see how everybody becomes worker ants, how everybody is being pushed and motivated to take control and to do their thing and be part of the larger control effort, and it goes on and on and on, layers and layers and layers and layers and layers and layers and layers of control. And finally you get to the 6/3 and the whole thing breaks down. I mean, it just breaks down. And it doesn't break down because anything shows up and says "Hey, there is something different." It just breaks down.

It breaks down because the moment you try to figure out what you need to be in control for, you meet a void; it's just a void. It's the void that people try to fill up with belief systems. After all, human beings are so damn simple. The only way we can even begin to give up the idea of being in control ourselves is if we give control to something else. So we give control to God. We say God controls us. "It's in God's hands. I'm not in charge, God's in charge." It's just one of these ways we sneakily try to wake up human beings.

So, when you come to the 6/3 on the Cross of Endeavor, what you know about them—the word endeavor, one of the spaceships that the Americans uses, The Endeavor, this name, The Endeavor, it really is about going out and really, in a sense,



exploring the new, opening up the new. But it's more than that, it is a responsibility. Endeavor really carries a responsibility to open up a way. And of course, one of the ways can lead to awakening, spirituality.

On that hard road there is always the possibility that something will intervene. In the chaos that the 6/3 sees, and it is chaos because what it gets to see more than anything else is that control doesn't really mean anything. It doesn't. Even when it sees where it can be of service, it still sees it doesn't mean anything. It still sees that it's arbitrary. It still sees that control is never objective. It still sees all of those things, up and down and up and down and it has one foot on that very, very, very foolish gate. There's nothing like being a fool; in foolishness lies incredible opportunities, and of course incredible failure. The nice thing about fools is that when they fail, usually they die. So they don't have to hang around and have remorse.

~

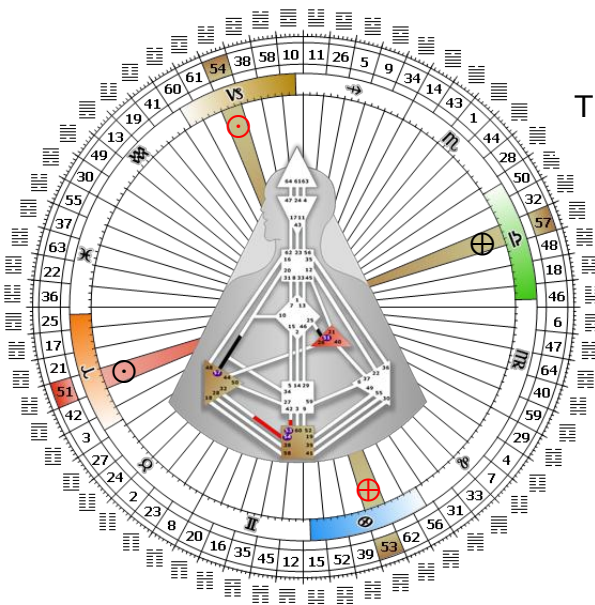


THE 51st GATE

The Arousing

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

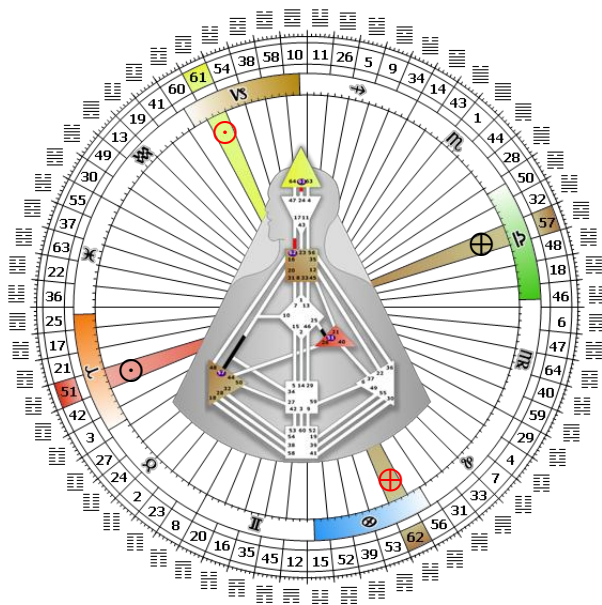


The Right Angle Cross of Penetration 1

⊙ 51 ⊙ 54
⊕ 57 ⊕ 53

The Juxtaposition Cross of Shock
The Left Angle Cross of Clarion 1

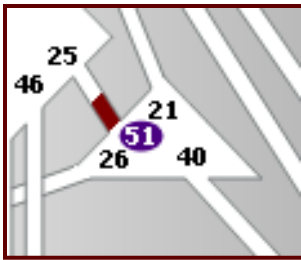
⊙ 51 ⊙ 61
⊕ 57 ⊕ 62





Introduction

I don't think there's any more deceptive of a cross than the Cross of Penetration. The 51st gate, first of all, is an Ego gate. It's a gate of enormous Ego power, but it is not Ego power that has any purpose. It's not the Ego of the 26; that Ego is all about transforming the community. It is not the Ego of the 40 that is there to both deny and serve the demands of the tribal stomach. It's not the Ego of the 21 that assumes its entitlement to control. It isn't. It's just Ego. And because it's just Ego, it can be very offensive.



When you hear people talk about the Ego as a pejorative, they don't like it, they don't like Ego beings or whatever, and basically all of that comes from the 51. If you don't like the bullshitting of a 26, you don't really dislike them because you enjoy being bullshitted. There's an appreciation of the 26th charm and the way it does things and you wish you could be that strong in the way you present things. When you get to the 40, you get to see that the Ego, even if you don't like it, can really do the job; it can get things done.

After all, the 40th gate is the great gate of providing; 40s provide. They provide for their families and their communities. Even though they do it with their Ego, and you may not like their Ego, you deeply appreciate what they bring, regardless. The same thing with the Ego of the controlling 21. You may fight that control, but you respect it, generally speaking. And you appreciate the fact that somebody has to go do that job. It's those kinds of things.

What do you do with the 51? The 51 is just Ego. It doesn't know what its Ego is for. This is the gate of *Shock*. The first person to get shocked in dealing with the 51 is the 51. They're the first ones to get shocked. You read those lines and you'll see is not a shocking of others. Everyone thinks it's about shocking others; yes, they do. It is a by-product of the fact that all they've ever been going through is electrical currents. They get shocked all the time. I didn't even get a chance to come out of the birth channel. All of a sudden there is this knife that slits open the top and they open it up and the light shines in and it's like wow, whoa, wait a minute, I didn't even get a chance to see there's a light at the end of the tunnel. The whole sky just opened up. And one month early, I hadn't even finished my vacation. We get the shock.

It's the first thing to understand. The whole thing the Ego is there for is the shock; nothing else. I'm a 51.5, 5th line exalted. My exaltation is to survive shock, thank you very much. It means all my life that's what I have to deal with. The only thing my Ego is good for is that when the Voice smacks me, my Ego says, "Oh, ok." It's totally useless. It has absolutely no purpose, which is why initiation and the mystery of awakening is a mystery. It's not like there is an inherent purpose there. It's not like the 51 has a job to do in this life. It's not like you wake up in the morning and say, "Let's initiate." It's just not there.



When you look at the Cross of Penetration, it's not because the 51s are penetrating out; yes, they do, we'll talk about that. It's everything penetrates in. When you meet somebody on this cross, Right Angle, they have the most incredible armor you have ever seen in your whole life. You cannot see that armor because rather than wearing a shield on the outside, it is underneath the skin. It's like these cops who wear hidden, bulletproof vests. They have a protection that they develop from penetration that is so incredible that it's hard to even get air into their lungs; powerful, powerful prevention.

If you meet a Cross of Penetration, you will know it, baby. They will go right into you. They are so smooth. They're butter; they go right in, bang, just like that. And you think, "Hey, they're penetrators." The only reason they're going in is they don't want you coming in. The best defense is a good offense. If you live your life being penetrated, the one thing you want to do is stop it. The best way to do it is become the penetrator. That's what they do; they're penetrators. And they penetrate you with this configuration. When you're looking at this configuration, you have to understand something. They can make you so uncomfortable. The 57th gate has so much going on, besides the fact that it is the only awareness of integration, and that it operates in connection to three profound principles it meets.

But think about the name of the 57th gate, *The Gentle*. This is the gentle breeze that you can barely feel, that the moment it touches you it penetrates you to the bone. Penetration is inherent in the 57. It is penetrating awareness; it is penetrating intuition. But it's splenic, it carries stuff. It goes deep inside of you and leaves things off. After all, we're dealing with the source of initiation.

Penetrators don't initiate you, but they leave stuff behind. They seed you. You can't find a more archetypal Arian gate than the 51st gate. This is the seed planting. This is the place where seeds are planted. When this 51-57 combination on this cross with the ambition, with the new beginnings, they can get right in. They never stay. They're not meant for staying. They just penetrate. And in penetrating you, they can walk away and be penetration-free. That's their movie. On a larger scale recognize something, they leave something behind. They leave behind what they are because they are the initiator.

The Right Angle Cross of Penetration 1

⊙ 51 ⊙ 54
⊕ 57 ⊕ 53

The 1/3

So, when you meet a 1/3 on this cross, they get penetrated brutally when they're young. If you're a 1/3, 3s bang into you; all your life things bang into you. If you're a 1/3 on this cross you suffer deeply at being vulnerable to shock. And you're going to be shocked; you're going to be penetrated when you're young. That penetration is going to be painful. Whether that penetration is psychological, physical, whatever it may be, as a 1/3 you're going to meet it.



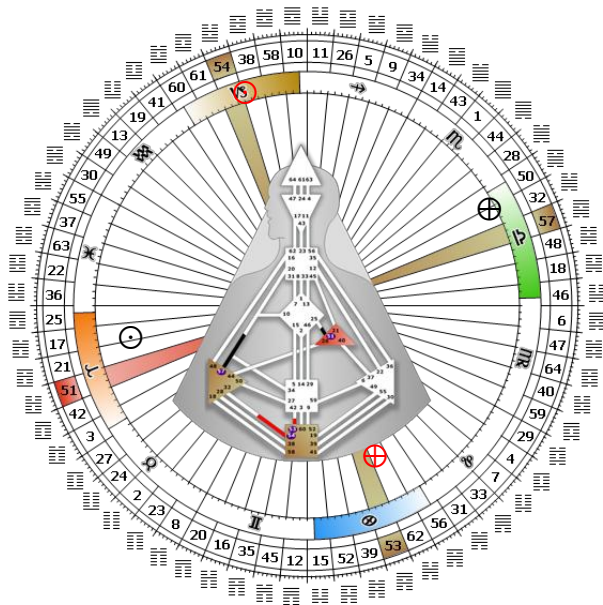
You're going to spend the rest of your life trying to understand why. *Why, why did this happen to me? Why was it like that?* And the response to that is to never, ever, ever allow that kind of penetration again. The way to do that is that through the power of the 1, you develop deeply the capacity to penetrate others as a defense. The whole thing about penetrators is you never, ever get to know them. You don't. You don't get a chance. They don't let you. They penetrate you so quickly. They take over the game.

Remember, all of this is rooted out of the control that comes before. Penetration is a real sneaky way to control you. Basically, this is all about protection. The 51st gate is a gate of courage or stupidity. This is a gate of the leaping into the void as if God's going to save you. Well, Jesus, it doesn't mean he will. So many people leap into the void and crash at the bottom because the laws of gravity apply.

The penetrator knows the cost. They know the shock can kill. They don't want the pain. Initiation is not without pain. You're moving towards the gate of blood. You cannot avoid pain. The transformation of a life cannot be without pain. You cannot imagine for even a millisecond the level of pain that I experienced in my body when I met the Voice; unbelievable. But, you know, I have the 5th line. My Ego goes, "*Duh, it's ok.*" Egos, eh; doesn't know what the hell life is for, but it's ok, it's all right, we'll survive. That's its movie.

So, the survival Ego, this Ego that is only an Ego because it can stay an Ego, it can be dumb enough and still stay okay. This Ego, you put this Ego at this level in penetration, this Ego is trying to protect itself from death. The thing that will frighten it the most is that anyone that can penetrate them because that's what they experience as a 1/3 phenomena in their youth and it was so horrible. There's this enormous resistance in the 51 to be penetrated. So, on the Cross of Penetration, please understand that. It's not their fault. It's not their fault that they don't let you in. It's not their fault that they will run the moment you look like you even want to go there. It's not their fault.

On the same hand, the fact that they're the only ones of us—they have a great gift—who can plant seeds in beings without them knowing and God bless them for it, away they go. That's their job. But, at a personal level, if they don't wake up, if they can't accept that within themselves, if they can't come to be themselves, then there is always going to be a great deal of emptiness in their lives.





One of the things to understand the most about the 51 is that it is always aware of the void. This is the gate of leaping into the void, and the void is just emptiness and to see that emptiness can be both magnificent and can be absolutely horrifying. The emptiness of not being able to really live the truth of one's life, that is deep. But there is also the emptiness of never knowing what life can be and that that is part of its mystery and its beauty, and that if you wait long enough in the emptiness, you never know what's going to show up. There is the magic that's there. For us within the program, we need them because they plant the seeds. But for them personally, this is a difficult cross to have.

The 1/4

⊙ 51 ⊙ 54
⊕ 57 ⊕ 53
RAC Penetration 1

How different the 1/4 is from the 1/3, always. When you meet them and feel their personalities, it's like they are so similar, but oh boy, that unconscious difference, it's amazing how it transforms that being. When you get to the 1/4, you don't get to that penetration that hurts you and smashes you and makes you afraid, that penetration that can take you to the edge of your shock threshold. You don't. You want a smoothie? The 1/4s are wonderful; they will spend their whole lives in the social magic of penetrating others. You can't penetrate them; you can't. They won't let you, they'll run the moment you penetrate them. The moment you're not willing to stay on the surface with them, they will run. They will have nothing to do it.

The 2/4

⊙ 51 ⊙ 54
⊕ 57 ⊕ 53
RAC Penetration 1

There are two things in life about initiation and it is the basic difference between the Right Angle and the Left Angle in the 51st gate. You have style and you have substance. *Style* is the Right Angle and *Substance* is the Left Angle. What I mean by that is the penetration brings you a taste of something, a quality of something. They're very good—for example, the 2/4s when they're called—they're wonderful at being able to change lifestyles in people, influence them to go in different directions. Penetration, after all, leaves something behind. It just doesn't go very deep, and it's a one-way street. This is not collective; this is not tribal; this is individual. It's deeply selfish, and in the lower trigram, deeply self-absorbed. These can be the most astonishing missionaries in the sense of being able to convert you through being able to penetrate you with their smoothness of penetration, that gentle breeze that goes inside and leaves behind the information carried on that breeze. That can have a real impact on you.

These beings appeared to be initiators; they initiate style. It's like these style gurus, how to style your house to look like you're richer than you are, how to style yourself so that you look better, and on and on and on and on. This is all styling; it's not substance. But remember, you can't blame the 51; it's an idiot. I know. I know how dumb the 51 is. It has no fixed purpose. It's just Ego. My favorite metaphor is the charge of the light brigade. You have 150 guys, and on the other side are



85,000. And there they are going, *"All right, let's have a good one."* This is the dumbness of a 51. Well, hell, into the breach, it's the last battle, who cares; dumb.

There's nothing that says to them in that moment, "Hey, this is really stupid. If we do this for certain we're going to die, for certain. We're not going to make it," right. There's nobody that says, "Hey guys, come on let's go home, let's put up a white flag, let's do the obvious, and we're outnumbered." No, 51—*"Hey, come on, it would be fun. I'm going to get a few first. Let me die bravely."* Good, come back next time; fodder for the fish. The 51, dumb as hell. They don't know anything about what they're doing.

If you have an army and you're going to go into battle, you want them. That Ego that doesn't know anything gives everybody else big Egos. *"Yeah, right, let's do it."* It's amazing. Dumb Ego. So, when an Ego penetrates you like that and it has no motive—people have told me over and over again in my process that they like the innocence of my initiation. It seems it's without that kind—but that's the 51; it's too dumb to be manipulative. It doesn't have that intelligence. It doesn't.

One of the most devastating things about 51s who don't understand who they are is what they do to other people and don't know it. They have no idea what they're doing to them, none whatsoever. You have somebody who has their hand on your liver and they don't know it. Get your hand off my liver, and they don't know it. And when you tell them to get their hand off your liver, they say, "My hand on your liver? No, I don't do that. That's not me. I don't hurt people." It's just the way it works.

The 2/5

⊙ 51	⊙ 54
⊕ 57	⊕ 53
RAC Penetration 1	

Anytime that you put together a dumb Ego and a 5th line, something is bound to happen. There's nothing that Egos like better than heresy, particularly a dumb Ego because it doesn't really matter. These are beings who will try to penetrate anything. *"I'm going to go and spend a year with the bats in a cave. I've been called to penetrate the bat world."* That Ego of theirs is never sort of questioning all that.

What you get out of the 2/5, because you get heresies, is very unusual kinds of penetrating. In times of crisis, these are people who can really get under your skin. Every once in awhile they do and they can turn you on to a totally different trend. The whole thing about initiation—I've watched that for years with my wife. She, like me, has a 51/25, but she has it unconscious. She's unaware of that. She would be sitting down with her friends and have some new yoga teacher and as a sidebar in a conversation, not something like she dwelled on it where she was creating an ad for it or whatever, as a comment she would say, "Oh, I started with a new yoga whatever." That might be a sentence that is only six words long and is gone afterwards and is never the subject afterwards.

But within a week, two or three of those people have already gone to this place to sign up for the course. She'll leave after week—she's a 28.5 and an 18/58—she'll



discover right away that this isn't the best yoga teacher and in her very treacherous way will dump it, and the next day all her friends are there and she doesn't show up. And they say, "What did you do to us." And she goes, "*I didn't tell you to go there, I didn't do that.*" This is the whole thing about the nature of penetration dropping the seed; they drop seeds. We know that the not-self does not bear great fruit. So, those are the seeds you're going to get.

The 3/5

⊙ 51 ⊙ 54
⊕ 57 ⊕ 53
RAC Penetration 1

The 3/5 is the master of penetration. They're masters. Now, they're not as sophisticated as the 1/3s, they're not, because 1/3s have this incredible depth. And without even knowing it, they spend their whole lives researching how to penetrate to protect themselves. But when you're dealing with a 3/5 and you're dealing with the 3 at the surface, they learn right away what's going on. They learn about the consequences of their penetration. They get to become intelligent about the fact that they are penetrating forces, and they begin to master it. If they're really good practically, they know how to use it.

This is one of the cases in which 3/5s don't leave home, everybody else does. You have your parents and they want to throw you out of the house and by the time you're done with them, they leave you the house and they go live somewhere else. They think that it was them who did that, who made up their minds. The most incredible thing to understand about initiators is that their greatest value to us is that they don't really know what they're doing. But they are all leaving the seeds that begin to work within us. When you get an awake initiator who knows what they're doing, be careful. Be careful, because they know precisely how to manipulate you. That's the whole thing about all this.

The 3/6

⊙ 51 ⊙ 54
⊕ 57 ⊕ 53
RAC Penetration 1

This is the only example in this cross where you have somebody who will constantly be confronted with the fact that they don't let people in and this is their great crisis. Three-sixes on this cross—it is also something that affects the 4/6 because of the need of the 4/6 to have strong social connections. The tendency is to see penetrators as being superficial, that's the tendency. There is a quality to penetration, which is superficial, because it is sneaking in, and they, themselves, because they don't allow you to go deep within them, there is this sense that your relationship with them is only on the surface. It's one of the ways that they're protected.

But one of the difficulties with 3/6s is that they particularly suffer from this. Remember the 3-syndrome where you're going blame yourself, going to consider yourself a social failure, and all that stuff. So, one of the things really to keep in mind about these 3/6s is that they are the penetrators who really think they have a problem because they're not letting people in.



Here is one of these classic examples of what happens to you when the obvious turns into a problem. They're not here to let other people in deeply. I may not be Cross of Penetration, but I know how much armor I carry inside of me not to allow people to penetrate me, and that armor is part of the baggage I have from carrying the 51 in my life and the 57. It's part of the baggage. There is this armor inside that protects me from being penetrated.

With the 3/6 there is a real self-consciousness about it, a lot of suffering about it. And unfortunately, these are the kinds of people who will seek initiation, to be initiated into a deeper understanding of themselves, to be initiated into why they don't let others in deeply, and they end up with a lot of problems because of it. There's nothing worse than somebody clinically trying to take you away from what you are, instead of showing you what you are and allowing you to wake up to.

Again, the picture I have painted, like all pictures I paint of the not-self, they are not pretty pictures. When you wake these aspects up, obviously it's a very different phenomenon. We do need that seed planting. The value of penetrators is that they initiate us without our permission. Now, for some people that's offensive; the idea that you would be initiated without your permission. Yet, we already know that the limitation of humanity is not even to expect that initiation is possible. And that often without that seed being planted, we will never, could never meet the opportunities of initiation. So there's great value in that technique.

But again, that's nice when you see it in the program. When you're living it out in your personal life and you come in on this cross, there is always the dilemma for you that somewhere inside of you, you know that you're not really letting anybody in. And of course, you busy yourself because it's a dumb Ego, you busy yourself with simply penetrating others. And most of that penetration is to get others to feel comfortable with you. Remember that this is connected with the 54. If you're a good penetrator, you're going to do better in the world. It helps fulfill your ambition. The more you can penetrate people and the less they can penetrate you, the more you're going to make as money.

The 4/6

⊙ 51	⊙ 54
⊕ 57	⊕ 53
RAC Penetration 1	

The moment you get to the 4/6 you get to the fulfillment of this. The 4/6 on this cross, wow, to be a smooth, penetrating outsider who's always allowed to be part of the movie, it's beautiful. All 1/3s on this cross dream of being 4/6s. They dream of it because unfortunately for the 1/3, they're always hauled back into the deep personal. The 4/6 always has this way with its upper trigram lines to kind of skirt that. It has the natural influence; it has that natural gift in the 4 to be able to really influence. So, when you combine influence with penetration, when you combine the 6th line process you can see, wow.

Now, the only thing that can mess that up are the friends of the 4/6 in their first 30 years and the level of penetration they achieve. Remember that the greatest shock



to a Right Angle here is when somebody can go below the surface. The moment somebody can hit them below the surface, they're shattered. This is where their shock system has to work in. The most uncomfortable place for them is when somebody gets inside the armor because that's the thing that conditioned them in the first place.

My relationship with people on this cross is that as long as you stay on the surface with them, everything is fine. It's wonderful. It's wonderful, but the moment you kick a hole in their armor, everything collapses. And they absolutely refuse to be penetrated deeply. They will give up children, wives, friends, parents, you name it; they'll give up anybody who has any shot at truly penetrating them because they don't like it. Initiators don't like being initiated. They don't like being penetrated. They're Egos, after all, big Egos.

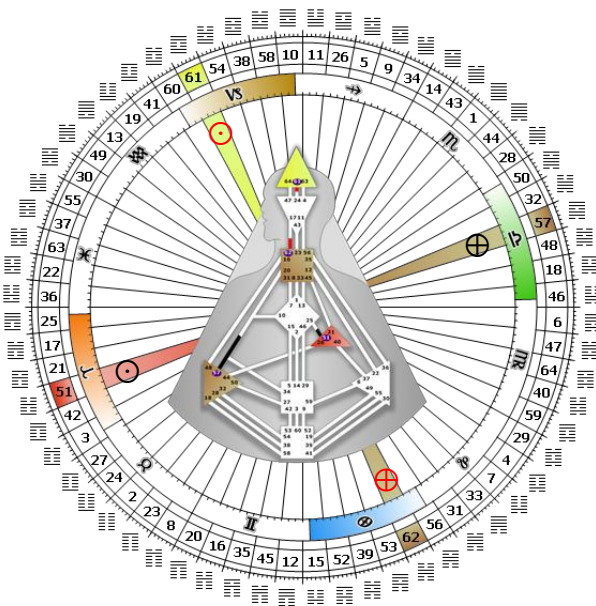
The Juxtaposition Cross of Shock

⊙ 51 ⊙ 61
⊕ 57 ⊕ 62

The 4/1

We come to the 4/1 Juxtaposition Cross of Shock. It's one of the things to keep in mind about the 51st gate, if there's any place you can suffer a heart attack, it's here. One of these to consider about the nature of the 51 is that I want you to understand

that shocking others is a by-product of being shocked first. You really have to see that 51s take in the shock. You may end up having a reading with me and be shocked by what's revealed in your design, but it started with me being shocked by the Voice in the first place.



In other words, you really have to see that 51s are always beginning from a position of taking the shock in before the shock comes out. So, one of the things about a 4/1 on this cross is for you to really see that they really get shocked in this life. Now, if you have a 51st gate and you have a defined Ego, you have a much stronger and stable heart system. But one of the things to recognize is that shock can kill you. And

4/1s are very open to shock in their life. They come home and their mother is hanging from the chandelier. I don't mean to set any kind of whatever, but nonetheless, I'm not responsible for what I say, so the examples that come through are spon-



sored by other sources. But I do want you to see that if you're a 4/1 and you come in on this cross, you know that the one thing you really are going to meet in this life is shock.

The interesting thing about it is that the Juxtaposition here, the influence that it has on others is the result of them being shocked. In other words, you're shocked to hear that Harry had a heart attack. And the fact that you're shocked to hear, because you're a friend of Harry's or Jane's, that they had a heart attack, for a moment anyway, it initiates you into the possibility that if you don't look after yourself you're going to die like them. Think about what that means as an initiation. The 4/1 does not initiate in the sense that the 5/1 does, as you've experienced with me. In other words, that's not their way of initiating by shocking you. Their way of initiating you is for you to experience their shock.

So one of things to see about the nature of the 4/1, what the 4/1 is really going to experience in this life is that things that are shocking that happen to them may initiate others. Now, of course, if you're a 4/1 on this cross and you hear this, it's not exactly like that makes you feel better, the fact that the surprises you're going to meet in this life will benefit others but they may not benefit you. But then again, if you're built for it, it's different. It's the thing I always try to get across to people when we talk about Reflectors. If you don't have every center open, you can't imagine what it's like to be born that way. You are born to deal with it.

When you come in on a cross, it's not like the cross is imposed on you. You can see it's a part of your graph; you see it integrates into your whole system; you can see that it's 70% of who you are. The reality is that it is deep inside of you and you're designed to deal with its phenomena. So, if you're a 4/1 and you're going to be shocked and that shock is going to influence others, you're designed to meet that shock. In fact, many of the minor shocks that the 4/1 would receive that might initiate others, doesn't even bother the 4/1. It's a dumb Ego, after all. It's like, "No, that's ok." And everybody is saying, "Wow how did you do that? How did you get through there? That's so impressive." "I don't know."

The Left Angle Cross of the Clarion 1

⊙ 51 ⊙ 61
⊕ 57 ⊕ 62

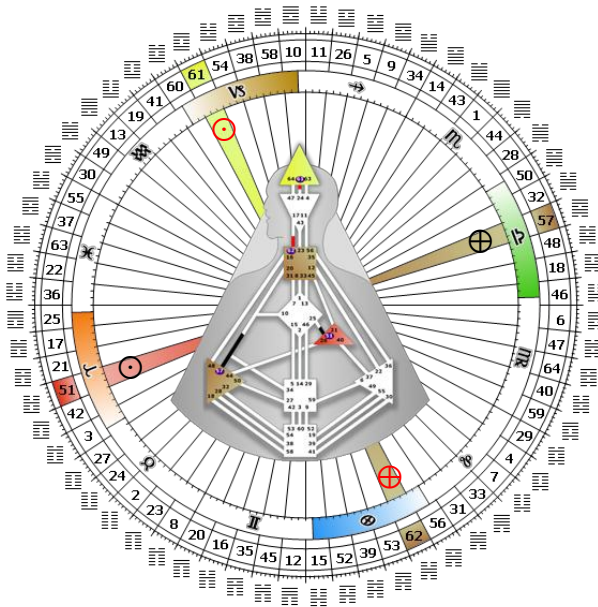
The 5/1

The moment you have the Clarion, the Clarion is very obvious. The Clarion is just (sound). One of my friends sent me a bicycle horn. I keep it in the house; every once in awhile I go (sound). The whole thing about the nature of the Clarion is that what the Clarion is here to do is externalize shock. That's what they're here to do. This is the ultimate heretic: loudmouths, in-your-face, ready to shock you. They're very powerful forces with the Arian stupidity, the bravado of the 51, the dumb Ego. Oh boy, when they walk into the village and they lay out their heretical trip, they carry an enormous power trip with them. They just do.



Everything about them is to shock you. It's all because they were shocked, all because of that. Initiation is revenge. Oh, I know. At the deepest level initiation is revenge. *"I got it, you're going to get it, it's good for you."* And every time you

meet this kind of initiating force, what you meet is their revenge on you. *"You stupid bunny, I'm going to awake you up because I was a stupid bunny and I got woke up."* It's a dumb Ego; it's just a dummy Ego.



And remember something about the 51/25: You will never see more competition in any configuration; incredible competitiveness. The secret of being a 5 Personality is rooted in practicality. If you cannot be practical, if you cannot provide what's practical, you're going to get smashed. I'm an archetype of somebody who has always walked the edge because I'm an Ego Manifestor 5/1 Clarion. My life has been open to punishment from the get-go

for being a Manifestor, for being an Egoist, for being all of those things. I'm not just a 51, I'm a 26, I'm a 40. And to be a 5 on top of that and to be subject to the projection that comes with all of that, what you end up with is a real paranoia; yeah, I could shock them.

But then again, you pay a terrible price. It's one of the things that the heretic always lives with. You cannot afford to make a mistake. You can't, you can't because you'll get crushed like a stone. And the crushing isn't going to be pleasant. If you come with Ego power and you manipulate people and it doesn't work, they're going to be really upset. I know. All that expectation that goes with it, all of it.

There is something I've learned in my process about the nature of illumination. Whenever there is any experience I can remember that had any mystical value whatsoever at some level or another, I was in pain. It's so common in mystical experiences for those in the process of the mystical experience to suffer. It's the way in which you deaden the defense systems of the body and you make it more sensitive to being impacted. Shock is about shattering. Nobody who can initiate you can provide you with the initiation. They can only set you up. I'm a great setup man. I can set you up. And the way I set you up is that I try to shatter you. If I shatter you, I know there's a chance. I know that that shock itself may lead to something.

Remember that I'm speaking from the perspective of the 51, not the 25. The 25 wants to control the way in which the shattering gets put back together. That's the priest in me, the teacher who sits up here and lays out the formulas so the shatter-



ing of coming to yourself is not a shattering that leaves you naked. Anybody who met me in the early years knows that's what I did; I left you naked. I just shattered you, told you to get the hell out and went about my business. As I have matured as an initiator, I have begun to recognize the need to fulfill my 25 as much as my 51. To get to the point where there is a structure provided for those who have been shattered, because otherwise, you lose so many that perhaps truly could be reconstituted.

But the whole thing to understand about the 51 is to recognize that as a Clarion, all you're trying to do is shock people. That's why it's the Clarion. Imagine what that's like. You're fast asleep and somebody blows a horn in your ear. You can't imagine. This is an incredible shattering experience. Your body comes up breathing and whaling and praying. This is what initiation is. We have all this exalted shit about it. Really, we take initiators and we put them on this high pedestal and all they are is very loud horn blowers that are just so damn loud they shatter our thinking. That's what people like me do. We just shout at you.

Whether that shouting is a whisper, the 57 on the other side of the 51, if the 51 is smacking you in the face, the 57 is crawling into your underwear. In the end, it gets you. You really have to see it doesn't know it's an initiator. I had to learn that, particularly as a Manifestor. I was really dumb. The idea that I had impact on people was not something I dealt with. The idea that I would say something and it would hurt somebody is not something I ever thought about. Imagine, you can't get dumber than that.

I was running around shocking people, had no idea I was doing that, had no idea why they were so annoyed with me. And there's my 5 going, "We have to get out of town." So I would get out of town—no idea. When I began to enter into all of the new age, Ibiza, there was the time of the height of the guru heat, and when I met the Voice and realized what this was, I thought, *"These fools, don't they get it. Don't they get what initiation is?"* It's static, it's interference. It's all it is. Basically all I do as an initiator is a smack people.

What is so amazing about the dummy Ego is that it actually assumes importance for its ability to create interference in other people. Not only that, because it's such an individual channel, they think it's them. *"Follow me, this is the way because this is the way I've gone and I can lead you and I can show you."* That was my mantra in the early years. I used to get up on stage and say, *"Don't believe me, don't trust me."*

By the way, it was very clever. Just another way to shock. People would say to me at the end of a reading, "What should I do?" I'd say, "Go home." Just shock for shock sake, after all, because there's nothing that the dumb Ego can do but shock. If you're a Clarion, all you want to do is shock. I'm so safe when I live in my own house because I don't end up in those situations where I do my 5/1 Clarion. I can be so innocuous in it and it still is going to carry all that.

Then you begin to see it's not holy. I do not see initiation as holy; I see it as noisy more than anything else. It is this power rooted in the penetration; remember, it's



rooted in the penetration. The difference between the Cross of Penetration and the Clarion is that the Clarion is loud enough to break through the surface barriers and go deep inside of you. I'll penetrate you right down to your base and rattle all the parts underneath. There's no escape from that, which is why most human beings prefer their 51s dying foolishly in battle because you don't want one cranking you up all the time.

If you want problems, get yourself a Clarion. My fascination in my cross is that I so enjoyed the Libran version. On the other side of my Clarion is the Sun in the 57, and the archetype of that for me was Alistair Crowley because we're in a similar kind of business and sort of darkest and blah, blah, blah. But it's so interesting to see the difference between being a 51 and being a 57. How different that is. The 51 is so stupid. The 57 is an awareness gate. It's an awareness gate; not the 51. That's why I remain innocent. He was never innocent. I'm a real innocent. I'm too dumb to be anything else because everything about me is rooted in my Ego. I'm an Ego Manifestor, I'm an Ego initiator, I'm an Ego being, I'm an Arian, I am as Ego as Ego can be. And it's dumb Ego. Perfect.

Clarions are not really here to be intelligent. They are most effective in their innocence, and what I mean by that is that if you're an intelligent Clarion like I am, you really put your life on the line. You're at risk. You're really at risk because the moment you can be intelligent about why you're shattering people is the moment they say you're responsible for shattering them, and that's the moment they can take their revenge on you if the shattering isn't productive.

But the key is the practicality. It's just the practicality. The thing that saves me is the logic of all of this, the usefulness of all of us, the practical application of all of us; all of it saves me. So when I say to you that you're an idiot and you're stupid, you have nothing you can do with that because I can prove it to you. There is nothing you can do about that. I can shock you as deeply as I can because my shock is honest. Because of what I know, I'm lucky.

The 5/2

⊙ 51	⊙ 61
⊕ 57	⊕ 62
LAC Clarion 1	

I would like to see 5/2s take on a larger responsibility in this business. It would really be helpful. It would take some of the pressure off. To be a 5/1 Clarion you have to prove everything. That's the 1st line trip. You have to prove it all. The 5/2s, it would really be great; it would be really easy. You don't have to prove anything. You just do it, walk away, it's ok, go back to their cave. They rarely come out.

The last thing a 5/2 wants is to be responsible for another human being. It's the last thing they want. It's not like the 5/1 wants to be responsible for other human beings, but they are forced to be responsible because they have to prove it. They cannot just set you on the way and let go. They have to prove to you that the way is going to take you somewhere. That's where the heresy so often breaks down; the great seduction of the 5 is that it can pull you into its magic, but it doesn't mean the magic will deliver. So many heretics don't give you, in the end, what is practical.



And because they're the Clarions, we stand out, we are thunder over thunder, we are the nature of this Quarter, we are the mental forces that stand up there and take the heat for it.

Now, the 5/2s are in a cave. There's nothing more important than letting everybody else know. Whether you're going to be the 5/1 or the 5/2, at some point or another in your life there is going to be this demand within you to actualize what you are. Everything about our experience is that the only way we can make things work is that everybody does have to know, and everybody has to know something very special. What I have to know is that they themselves are the center of the universe.

When you look at the 51, its natural circuit is centering. That's its natural circuit. Centering has an enormous impact on human life. It brings everybody the opportunity to move towards the individual, to move towards following your own conviction, to finding within yourself the power to live your behavior, to live correctly as yourself, to be awakened in that, to follow the convictions that arrive out of all of initiation. That is what the story is all about.

When the 5/1 or the 5/2 play out their role, they're moving you towards that, towards finding your behavior, your way, but finding it through love, finding it through the power of being yourself and trusting in following your own way. Remember, this is the breaking away from the tribal servitude, the slave world, the world where everybody is living under the sum of controlled organization. When you get to the 51, the 51 says, *"Damn that, no, there has to be something else. There has to be something else."* It's too dumb to know what it is, the 51, but it's born to set that fire. It's the gall—the 51st gate is the gallbladder—it's the gall to defy collectivity, to defy the tribe.

It's what I teach you. There is nothing more important than you being you. You are the center of the universe. You are the only truth of what you are. You all are the only representative of what you are. You are the only hope we have. You are the only one who has the unique, individual human right. I am somebody who is here to awaken the individual. I teach you differentiation. I prove to you that you're different from the next person. You must understand that the moment I can prove to you that you're different from the next person, you no longer have to be worried about measurement. You no longer have to worry about the collective placing you in a cubbyhole. You no longer have to support the tribe just because you're born with their blood. You can awaken to yourself.

And of course, that's what initiation is all about. Only when we get to the point that we are in our full glory as our differentiated self are we ready to become one with the rest. It's like until you love yourself, you can't love the other. So, the path to wholeness begins with separation, begins with differentiation, begins with waking up; it's not about the controls on the outside. Here lies the illusion of freedom, to break free, to leap into the void and lose forever the constraints of the mundane world. I know that movie. You can get there.



The 6/2

⊙ 51	⊙ 61
⊕ 57	⊕ 62
LAC Clarion 1	

When you're dealing with the 6/2, they are not Clarions. They're not Clarions in the sense that they are not blowing horns. They don't. As a matter of fact, their credo is: *I don't have to do*. However, their very nature can be the Clarion. In other words, this is an archetype of the 6/2 as a role model. And 6/2 can be its most profound when it doesn't seem to be doing anything in particular. The moment a 6/2 is only breathing, that's the moment everybody is impressed. As long as they're just living their lives, everybody's impressed.

If you're a 6/2 Clarion and you're living correctly, everybody gets the message who has contact with you. They all do, and you don't have to tell them. The way in which they penetrate you, the way in which they shock you, it's very subtle. The other thing is that with a 6/2, because of the nature of the 6 and its role in our communities where it becomes a source of wisdom where people go for an objective point of view, the 6/2s are always blessed because people ask to be shocked. I'll shock you whether you like it or not. This is the universalizing principle of the 5, but the 6/2 is very different.

I know as a 5/1 that not everybody will ask to be shocked. I've done my research. I have my 1st line business. But the 6/2, that ability in them to give people the news to wake them up, shatter them, whatever, it has to be invited, it has to be called. The people who ask for it, get it, and they don't mind. They actually walk away from a 6/2 shocking experience and they walk away saying, "Ah, that was great, it's exactly what I needed." You make an appointment with a 6/2 rolfer and you know going in that you're going to get it, and then you get it and you walk away feeling terrific. But if you go to a 5/1 and you don't know, you think you're going in to have a manicure and you end up getting rolfed, you're really pissed. You don't like it, that's not what you came for.

In the early years, particularly, before my 5/1 reputation got out, I would have people where this was their 85th reading that year, whatever it was, cards, finger-nails, nose hairs, coffee drippings, bumps on the head, and astrological charts. And, of course, when they came to me, the last thing they expected was that they were going to get whacked, that they were going to get rolfed. What they expected was a manicure. It's one of the things about the 6/2, they can be so powerful because those lucky bastards get people who want to get rolfed. I don't. Not only do they get these people, but these people walk away saying it was wonderful.



The 6/3

⊙ 51	⊙ 61
⊕ 57	⊕ 62
LAC Clarion 1	

When you get to the 6/3, you have one foot in his life and one foot in the grave, particularly if you're a Clarion. To be a 6/3 Clarion is really a problem. You don't want to have a 3 as a Clarion. It's not healthy to give people the wrong news. It really isn't. Being a Clarion should not be a trial and error process, it really shouldn't. Three-six Clarions learn early in life to be very careful about what they say because they end up shocking people and it ends up being a real problem for them because they make mistakes. They come home and say, "I heard that Joan died," and it was actually Jane. And mother flips out. 6/3, whack, whack, whack, don't do that.

It's messy, and the whole thing about that is when you're moving through this Quarter, remember that this Quarter is about the witness returning. It's not about form yet, it's not about duality, it's not death and mutation and transformation; it's not about any of those things. It has larger, thematic forces. Now, the 42nd gate is quite a gate. The 42nd gate is really something that says, "Look, if you're going to do anything in this life, then do it to the bitter end." Whether that bitter end takes 10 minutes or takes a lifetime, do it to the bitter end.

One of the things about the 6/3 is the deep recognition that the search for the truths is something you cannot give up. You cannot. You have to keep on hearing it, dealing with it, working with it, right to the end until you can be transformed, until you can go from the end to the beginning, until you can go from the 42 to 3 so you can get to the new and mutation and the possibility of something else. One of the things that this movement of the 51 to 42 gives us is an understanding about the process of illumination or the process of initiation or the process of awakening. The channel 53/42 is a cyclical channel. It brings a cyclical format. That cyclical format is rooted in a seven-year cycle. All cycles are rooted in that seven-year, cellular program.

One of things to recognize, what I teach you, is that initiation is a timeframe and initiation takes seven years. The spontaneous, individual shocking and shattering that can take place in the 51 becomes an experiential way that must follow a seven-year program to get to the point that the transition takes place, matures, and a new mutation arise. The program is very sweet. It works it all out; it's all there.

The dilemma for the 6/3 is that it has one foot in the spontaneous, and it has another foot in the cycle. They're the ones who give us that bridge that says, "Look, if you think that you wake up in the moment, you're crazy." You can have satori, you can have altered consciousness, you can have whatever kind of experience you want to call it, an illuminating experience, an enlightening experience. But even if you have been enlightened, it isn't going to go into every cell of your body for seven years no matter how much light is shining in the moment. That's something to understand, and it's built into the program, and the 42nd gate is the essence of the maturing process; how we mature through cycles; all cycles.

~

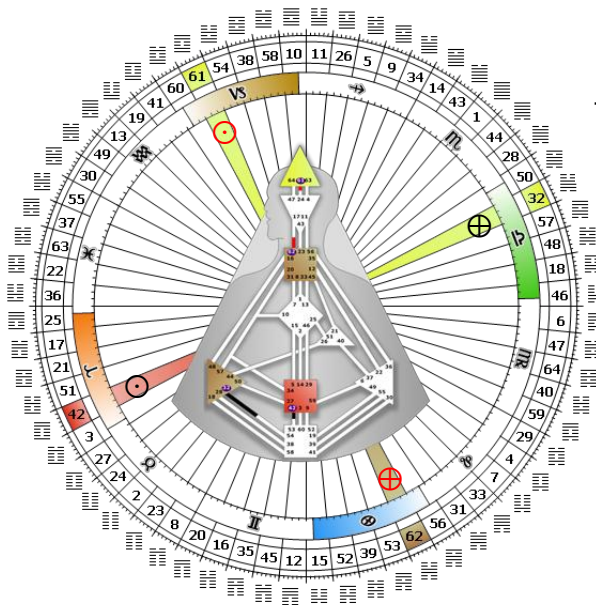


THE 42nd GATE

Increase

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

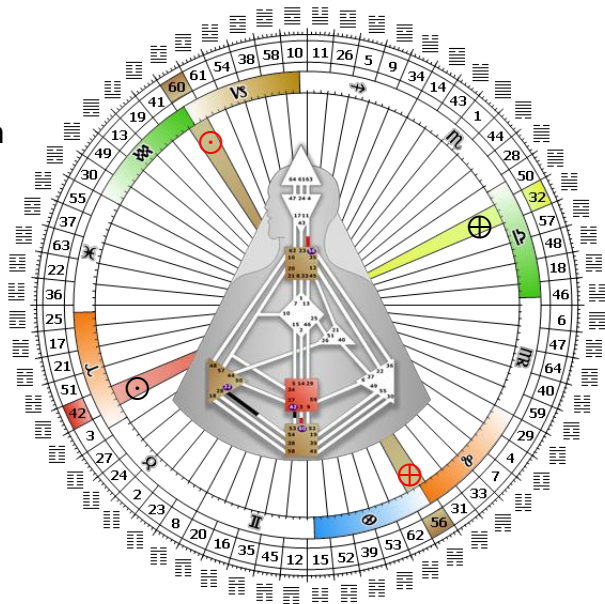


The Right Angle Cross of Maia 1

⊙ 42 ⊙ 61
⊕ 32 ⊕ 62

The Juxtaposition Cross of Completion
The Left Angle Cross of Limitation 1

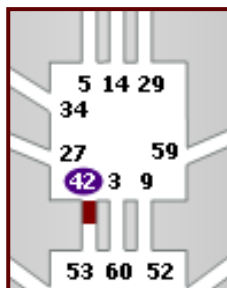
⊙ 42 ⊙ 60
⊕ 32 ⊕ 56



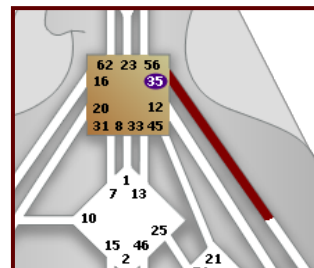


Introduction

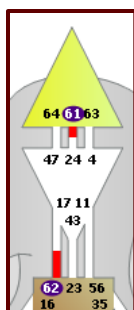
Ah, such a lovely cross, the Right Angle Cross of the Maia. It is perfect. You are not awakened outside of maia. We are all here in it, and we must obey the rules of the maia. It's the teaching of Human Design. Strategy is simply a way to accommodate the rules of the maia. This is the mechanics of the maia, the mechanics of illusion. It's just mechanics. You can see here in the 42nd gate that the maia is rooted in these developmental cycles, seven-year cycles. As we well know, zillions of different seven-year cycles are going on all the time. We're all in different phases of different seven-year cycles, all kinds of them.



It tells you something about the nature of commitment. It is out of this format rooted in the 42/53 that the whole abstract process begins. All processes are rooted in a seven-year cycle, and every 42 is only going to be healthy when it cleanly goes through seven-year cycles. Then it can move on, then it can progress, then it can evolve. The whole nature of the abstract is the 35th gate. There is nothing like it. As a codon, it stands alone. The 35th gate of *Progress* is really telling you what the cyclical process is about: Every seven years is progress; it really is cellular renewal. So the 42nd gate brings that. This is the nature of the maia.



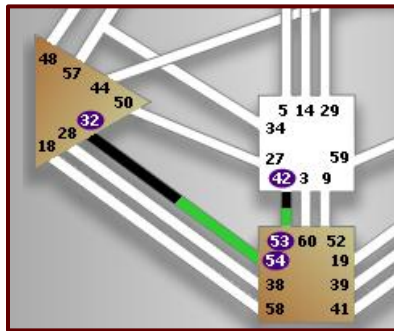
Now, one of the things about coming in on the Cross of the Maia is a recognition of how deeply connected these people are to the maia. If you're deeply identified with the maia, how lost you are in the not-self. This is a great not-self cross. The not-self on this cross is wonderful; it's deeply absorbed in maia. After all, just because they're next door to initiation doesn't mean they're initiated. It's very difficult to crack through these people. The only way you can do that is you can show them that the maia is explainable, which is why we have had both esoteric and exoteric sciences that have done everything in their power to explain to us the rationales, the mechanics of the world we live in, and the way in which we live.



When you're looking at the configuration here, notice something about this Cross of the Maia. The Clarion brought in the 61 and the 62; in other words, *Inner Truth* and the *Preponderance of the Small*, the need to work out detail and facts. This name, the Cross of the Maia, is maia is rooted in its principle activation which we don't get to until we get to the Quarter of Civilization, which is the 62nd gate. The 62nd gate is the gate that truly creates maia. It's a maia-maker. It gives us ways in which we can define the illusion, and as such, we share the definitions and the illusion becomes solid.



So when you're dealing with somebody on the Cross of the Maia, what you have to see is how deeply, deeply connected they are to it. Think about how on either side of the Clarion, in the Cross of Penetration you have the 54 that stares at the fear of



failure. So, these people are always concerned with failure; they don't want you to get in very deep. Then you get to the Clarion and you immediately get rid of that 54/53 [gates indicated in green.] So failure is never a question for Clarions. It isn't; dumb Ego, perfect, and no question of failure.

Then you get to the other side to Maia and all of a sudden the 32 shows up on either side of the Clarion, the 54 on one side and the 32 on the other side [indicated by black]. Maia, maia, maia. You know what it

does to us, the deep, deep, deep fear the maia brings into our lives. The whole thing about the nature of this fear is you can see that maia is made up of many things, these four basic themes that make it. The maia is rooted in a seven-year program. We re-constitute the maia every seven years; we call it progress. You look back seven years and you see the world is different today; this is what we call progress. We have this cyclical development of maia.

In that cyclical development of maia, we have two things that work. One is that we learn more—inner truth, that moving through the cyclical program enriches our awareness, allows us to discover new things. Those new things become details and facts that we add to the maia through the 62nd gate, and all of that is to protect us in the 32nd gate so we do not become extinct, which is one of the deepest fears of the 32nd gate, that we do not fail as a species. The only way we can avoid failing as a species is that we all progress together. In other words, the more we're all involved in the maia, the healthier it's going to be for all of us.

The Right Angle Cross of the Maia 1

⊙ 42 ⊙ 61
⊕ 32 ⊕ 62

The 1/3

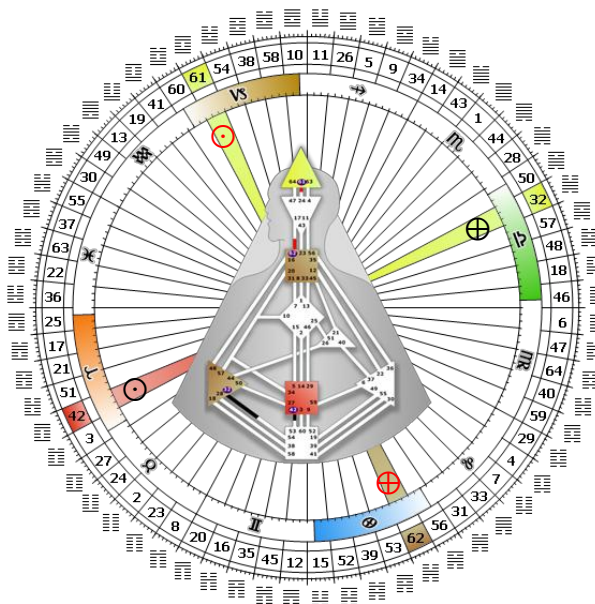
When you're dealing with 1/3, bless the 1/3s, that 3rd line is going to find out that that there are cracks in the maia. But instead of denying the maia, it just tries to find another maia, a better maia, a denser maia, maia that's more substantiated, a maia that won't break down as much. What I'm really saying, because I don't want you get lost in this word maia, is that the 1/3 discovers that life doesn't work smoothly. That's all. It realizes that it doesn't move smoothly because it's not old enough. When you're a kid, you think if you're older it will be easier. It's just time.



The way in which a 1/3 on this cross operates is *when I'm older it will be better. When I finish school I'll have a better career, on and on and on. Once I accumulated enough, it's going to be okay.* It's a great protection; it keeps us deep in the maia. Even in a situation where you have an anarchistic reaction to the way in which the world operates, you do not get a rejection of the way in which the world operates. You suddenly get patience because on this cross, the 42nd gate rules.

At the end of seven years, if you can get anywhere, then you have a problem. That's when it begins to sink in that something's wrong. Then things can change. That's why we have the seven-year itch. You know when the third year of your relationship that it is a problem, but you don't finish it until the seventh. You finally get to that point where the cycle finishes and you can move on. Even if you break the relationship before the seven, you don't get rid of it. It takes seven years; it always takes seven years no matter what it is.

If you have a one-night stand, it takes seven years to get them out of your life, to get them out of your environment. It's just the way it works. And it's all because of the way the maia works. The maia locks you into these seven-year cycles to give you a sense of continuity, a sense of identity, and a sense of place. It's all a joke, but what to do. This is the power of the maia.



The 1/4

⊙ 42	⊙ 61
⊕ 32	⊕ 62
RAC Maia 1	

The 1/4 is the greatest exponent of the maia. As a matter of fact, they sound wonderful. *Life is good. Yes, yes, there are hardships, but it gets better as you get older.* All of us say that. If I look at myself now at 55 and I think about what I was like a 30, I'm so glad I'm 55. It's like there are so many things I know about now that make being in the maia so easy that I didn't know then that made being in the maia so difficult. Of course, it's true for all of us. Anyone who gets past their midlife discovers there is actually a part of them that is relieved that they discovered they know how to survive. It's not like you have to put all your attention on it anymore. You know that you'll get by, you know what you need. This is the cyclical power of the maia at work.



So 1/4s are the ones who always pass on the maia trip. Patience—yes, we know you want to learn the piano—seven years. It's like practice, practice, time goes by, practice. Seven years from now, then we can start a new process. In seven years you've learned how to play the instrument. Then for the next seven years, we can learn how to be better on the instrument and for the next seven years after that, it goes on and on through these cycles. This is the way were hooked in the maia. The maia hooks us because we're on a cellular program. How do you think I hook you into being deconditioned? It's the same cellular program. It is the program.

The nice thing about Design is that it tells you the truth, mechanically speaking. It says, "This is the way it is." I never promised anybody that they were going to wake up in a moment. The program has always been seven. Yeah, you can do pretty well along the way. Generators, for example, with their facility, can really appear to be awake long before they are, which doesn't say anything bad about them. It just means that we all have to wait seven years regardless. When the seven years are over doesn't mean anything has stopped. You're just into a new cycle, in a new cycle which provides an opportunity to go beyond the 42. That is, the mutation is possible, the new that's possible, so I can talk to you about becoming yourself—the emergence of the true self.

And yet, we all know the joke. It's not like the emergence of the true self is outside of the maia. The emergence of the true self is within the maia, and the only way to get to the true self is by learning techniques of surviving in the maia that allow you to be the true self in the maia, but it's all in the maia. I love the maia. I don't want to give up the maia. This is wonderful and the more you understand it, the deeper you recognize the choicellessness of this maia, how easy it is to appreciate, how incredible it is. It just is, really incredible, a magnificent piece of art; the maia as art, the living art of existence. It is incredible.

The 2/4

⊙ 42	⊙ 61
⊕ 32	⊕ 62
RAC Maia 1	

This is a very conservative cross; I assume you get that by now. It's very conservative; it's very much concerned with learning and growing with inexperience. And so it's very conservative from that point of view. Basically, the 2/4 on this cross is under a lot of pressure to make their way in the world. If you're a 2/4 with this cross, you get a lot of pressure from your parents and people around you that you need to be involved in the maia. You need to go out into the world; you can't hide from the world. This is the place where the pressure on the 2/4s is very deep that they had to go out there and they have to do something with their lives.

When you say to a 2/4 that they are going to have to spend approximately 20 years in school, that's not an easy thing for them to deal with; it really isn't, it just isn't. One of the things about the nature of the 2/4 is that on this kind of a cross, they are much more influenced by the people they know than they influence. The reverse, in the sense of the 2/4 capacity that they are influenced into going into a long training



program, or influenced in staying in a job a long time, or influenced by the pressure and the opportunity that's brought to them by others to play the game of the maia, when in fact, they would really like to be left alone.

This is a case where the 2 screams, "*Leave me alone.*" This is the case when you say to a 2/4 on the Cross of the Maia, you do their reading and you tell them seven years from now their life will be different. And the only thing you get out of them is annoyance. The idea that they're going to have to work on themselves for seven years, the idea that they would have to pay attention to something for seven years, the idea that they're going after maturing, all that stuff; this is the pressure that's there on this cross. You can understand the program needs to do that.

You go from the potential of outrageousness which lies in the 51, the individual freakiness of the 51, and then you come to the 42 which is so deeply collective. It is a format of the collective. You come to the 42 and it tries to lock you into the experiential way. It also tries to lock your awakening into that experiential way so that ultimately everybody benefits from it. More people are going to benefit from Design the more people go through their seven-year program because they're going to be the greatest exponents of the value of that maia cycle and how important it is to go through that cycle.

I always thought that story about the young lama who was sent to Bloomingdale's in New York to wrap parcels for a couple years because they needed some experience in the real world, the mundane world. You cannot really show your grace as somebody who is awake until you can live that grace in a normal environment. The whole magic of being awake is to be awake in the mundane. That's why I love being at home and love my family so much. It's so normal and mundane—garbage, dishes, children, animals that vomit on the carpet, the whole movie, it's all this mundane—it's a wonder because this is where we live. We live on the mundane plane. We do, and it's okay. I like it because when you're aware, it is not a mundane plane, it's life. It's just life. It isn't anything else but life.

So, when I look at this cross, I say, good for you, you get them into it. You get them into these cycles; you get them into understanding that this is how you grow in life. That when you get into it, you go through it; get to the other side, do your seven years, get out of it, see what it is, go through the process.

The 2/5

⊙ 42	⊙ 61
⊕ 32	⊕ 62
RAC Maia 1	

This is one of those places where the 2/5 can really be of value. It's one of these crosses where the 2/5 can really come out there and let you know what life is about. Remember, on this cross they really let you know. This is it. And they let you know within your time frame. These are the annoying parents who say, "*Well, when you grow up, you'll know.*" Don't tell me that. "*Well, you'll know.*" Every once in a while I find myself saying that someone. And it's like, ah, Ra. But that's what they do.



It's one of these ways they mold us; it's the way the maia works. The maia is brilliant because the maia says to us, *"It's not about the now. It's where we're going. There's work to do, there are things to do, don't worry about now. Let's focus ourselves on the right direction. Let's put our shoulder to the wheel. Forget about your momentary suffering, it doesn't matter. It's the journey that matters. Let's just enjoy the journey."*

I hear myself with kids and they get annoyed with the teacher they don't like. I can hear myself doing that pattern, *"Well, you know in this life, you're always going to meet people you don't like, and you're always going to have to deal with them and you're going to have to put up with them. You'll grow out that, it's ok."* That's the trip of maia.

Maia says to you that if you're going to be spontaneous and kill them in the moment, we have problems in the maia. You'll learn. You'll eventually see that they were actually okay. You'll get all over it. Sit transit gloria mundi, here we go. What a joke; but such a good one because it's the truth. Experience is rooted to the seven-year cycle and experience is life. It is the maia, it is everything; seven years.

It doesn't matter what it is that is; there's this line that comes, seven years. I've watched it now, certain relationships I have, something I never expected to have in my life. I have many, many relationships over long periods of time because of my work as a teacher. I notice that whenever I get to seven years with somebody—which is very important in my relationship to my students—it's usually when they're in their sixth year that I notice there's something inside me that's starting to go like this. It's not personal. It's not anything about it, but I just notice. It's like this preparation for, this could be the end. It could be a beginning.

If you're going to have a long-term relationship with somebody, you're going to see that 7 years, 14 years, 21 years, 28 years, 35 years, on those cusps everything could fall apart because something ends and something has to be renewed, has to be renewed within the context of the 3rd gate. Mutation has to change. If the relationship cannot go through mutation after seven years, and again it doesn't have to be an enormous mutation, remember that, it's simply that you have to learn something out of those seven years and apply it in the next process. That's the whole abstract thing.

The 3/5

⊙ 42	⊙ 61
⊕ 32	⊕ 62
RAC Maia 1	

Let's get to the 3/5; let's have some fun. I really do give them such a hard time. But, 3rd line personalities, if you don't have it like me, 3rd line personalities are such martyrs. And of course, for them, the seven-year cycle is such a bitch because they usually get thrown out before it's over and they can never get rid of it. It's the worst thing for the 3/5. You think about that. If you come in on this cross and you're a 3/5 there is only one thing that matters if you're on the Cross of the Maia: You get to



go through your cycles. You start something, seven years later you're allowed to get out because obviously they have to live the extreme. They bring the frequency.

So think about being a 3/5 and you get into a relationship with somebody because they presume on your 5th line unconscious that you're going to be the best partner they've ever had. And you're a 3. Not only are they going to discover your trial and error, but you're going to discover you made a mistake. Okay, so it you spend three months together and you leave them. Now, if they're not a 3, you're gone baby, out of sight, out of mind, forget it, they're looking for another cycle. You, the 3/5, you're carrying them around for the next 6½ years. They're in you, pissing you off and they don't go away. It distorts every relationship you're going to have from the time they're gone because you never really get to start one fresh.

When you meet people who have left one lover and you meet the next lover, it's the same person. You see this so often. I've been so shocked sometimes by the similarities, it's mind blowing. These are people who are supposed to be in a seven-year cycle who jump out right away and the only way they can sort of get along with somebody else is they bring somebody else in just like it so they can pretend that they're in the same seven-year cycle. Maybe it's easier to go to the next 6½ years with this variation of this theme. But, in the background is the other one and the friends that say, "Did you notice that George is a lot like Harry." *"Really, you think so?"* They always say that. *"Really, you think they're alike? They're so different."* "No they're not, you idiot, you took the same package, same problems, same everything." It doesn't matter that they have a different dress size, same package.

So you know right away what happens to 3/5s. They're in the cloning business. They try to clone replacements for failed cycles. You get a 3/5 who runs away from some country, ends up in another country, and gets exactly the same variety, but it speaks a different language. You get the same man, same woman exactly, except they have a different culture. It's amazing to me.

Every once in awhile here in Ibiza in the early years when we were really a clan, every once in while the ex-boyfriend or ex-girlfriend would show up from the real world. They would come. You know this person and their partner and their partner, you know them, and then this straight variation walks in. It's the same person. And when you've only heard their stories about what they were like, and then you see them with the same model. The cloning factory and they really get stuck in that.

This is the whole thing about the maia and it's something for all of us to understand. If you don't complete something, it never lets go of you. You get other variations, other themes that will just take its place. You can't get rid of these things. It's the whole thing about understanding the way in which we move forward in our progression, and to really understand that this is a forward, cyclical movement. And you have to go through the cycles.

I'm in my 17th year of my process. And the difference for me of being in this third seven-year cycle to what it was to be in the first seven-year cycle, it's extraordinary. After the first seven years, all I had really done was clean up my act so I could get to



the essence of me. Once you get to the essence of yourself, then you find out what you can become, after all.

The moment you awaken is the moment you're like a baby. You're born into a new form; you're born on the cross. And you get to live that out. Then that seven years that followed that, for me, was totally different from where I am now. I look back on those previous cycles, and I think wow, what a transition this is. And you know it is what it's about. You go through these processes. They're automatic. It would be very depressing for us if we did not have the blessing of these cycles. We would have no sense of progress in this life, we would have no sense of learning, and we would have no sense of movement. And to understand something about the nature of knowledge and learning, it takes seven years to take anything into your vehicle. We know that. If you're going to be a doctor, if you're going to be a musician, it doesn't matter, it's going to take seven years to master your skill. And after that, that's the beginning.

When you learn something for seven years, once you get there, it's not like you're ready to pat yourself on the back and say, "Hey, I got there." Now, comes the next stage—where do you go with it? You go beyond, you keep on moving. As a musician, the first seven years is torture. For me the first 20 years was torture. And finally I got to a place where I don't have to think anymore. You don't play anymore; it plays you. It just automatically plays. It's just there, it's just alive. It's incorporated into your nature, but to get there—cycles of development.

So, everything about our process is about understanding that as long as we are of the maia, and we are, that the only way we grow in the maia is through the completion and maturation that takes place by going through these cycles. When I talk to people about entering into things correctly, this is what I've always been talking about. If you enter into something correctly, you will see there is a time frame of that, and you need to go through that time frame, even when it's not obvious. Like having a relationship with somebody and it ends before seven years. It hasn't ended. Only at a certain level is it all over, but, the rest of it, no.

The 3/6

⊙ 42	⊙ 61
⊕ 32	⊕ 62
RAC Maia 1	

It's very hard for 3/6s and 6/3s. In the Right Angle context it is very hard to do things to the end. One of the things about 3/6s on this cross is that actually what they tend to do is start things, drop them, and often come back to them. They're the kind of people who start education and get their university degree in their 40s. In between was a whole period of this or that or the other thing or whatever. These are the kind of people who start a relationship with somebody and it disappears and years later it's reconstituted. In other words, there's always this possibility with the 3/6 that the cycle may be completed, but they have enormous difficulty in completing the cycle.



The moment you cannot be part of the cyclical process of the maia, then you end up being in situations in which it's not a supportive environment for you. You can have many problems when you cannot work your way through. And being on the Cross of the Maia and having a 3rd line is one of the real punishments. In the maia, because the maturation process is demanded, you're only allowed a certain amount of failure. You're only allowed a certain number of mistakes. You can make a mistake the first time, you can make a mistake the second time, but the time you're making a mistake the third time, you're under pressure. You're under pressure to keep going.

You can see that this is the way we simply process every one, the way we educate our children, all these things we're doing, it's all these cyclical processes in which there is a basic recognition that in the maia nothing is grasped immediately. It can't be. It's like watching myself, the transition over the years in Human Design education, we're finally getting closer to a seven-year program. We're finally getting to the place that matches the way in which the maia works so that we can really develop mechanically; those at the end of that process are the epitome of what correctness can be because that's the natural route working the cycle through.

So obviously, 3/6s are going to have their difficulty. However, as I said, they really do have the opportunity to come back and close doors. And they can. Now, many of them don't do that until very late in life. It's like the kind of deathbed thing where you say, "Look, I'm really sorry that I didn't..." or "I could have or I should of," all that stuff. There could be all that stuff that arises at that time.

The 4/6

⊙ 42	⊙ 61
⊕ 32	⊕ 62
RAC Maia 1	

That brings us to the 4/6. There are people who learn things through osmosis. The 4/6 on this cross, because of their voyeuristic nature, is very good at being able to take in valued experience simply by being the observer of others. You're simply participating on the outside of somebody else's learning process. The 4/6 who has one of you for a friend, and every time you come out of this classroom you sit and chat and talk, whatever, they get the whole value of the class from you without paying for it, without asking for it.

In that way, they sort of—I don't want to say cheat because that's not fair—they sort of cheat their way along. It's like they grab bits and pieces of experience that aren't theirs. One of the things that's important for us about understanding the nature of the maia is that it is one of the most important instruments the maia provides us: pure, unadulterated experience through voyeurism.

There's nothing more powerful and valuable for humanity than what the 4/6 has brought. The 4/6 has brought us autobiographies, experiential documentaries, correspondence courses, all kind of things. All kinds of things that virtually, almost, and in our case today virtually applied, all kinds of experience is available compressed. So you have that opportunity to try to cheat, in that sense, on the process. However, despite the fact that you can cheat, despite the fact it's going to take the time it's



going to take any way, what it does do is provide more of us with contact with maia than ever could have been possible at a personal, interactive level. And here, that really is one of the most important keys you're dealing with.

This is the expansion of human thinking. We're dealing again with a 61; we're dealing with the pressure to be a thinker. So the 4/6 in this configuration is very, very important. The 4/6 learns some things through its friends. They learn to see that if you don't finish school, for some people it's terrible, for some it isn't. They get to see certain things. They get to see through their friends how cycles actually work. And they, themselves, are impacted in those relationships to experiment with certain cycles, but ultimately, because of the trial and error process of their early stage, they begin to see objectively that there are so many more things we can learn. There are so many other experiences, and there must be a way, other than being personally absorbed in it, to be taking in all this other stuff that's out there.

Of course, this is the voyeur at its best. We know how helpful it is to have the evidence of somebody who has gone before us. It helps us to be prepared for experience; it helps us to appreciate the experience. It is no substitute for the experience itself. But, it expands our intellectual maia. The maia of the mind is much deeper and much broader than the maia of the real world.

If we look at the maia that is in our minds in this moment, it's far beyond the limitations of the physical maia we're in right now. And we can be anywhere in that maia. Everything about the Cross of the Maia is to understand that it is also there to drive the recognition in as many humans as possible of what the world is. We have the internet where we have this incredible capacity that the whole maia realm is on display moment-by-moment, and there is all that capacity for us intellectually to see the maia.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Completion

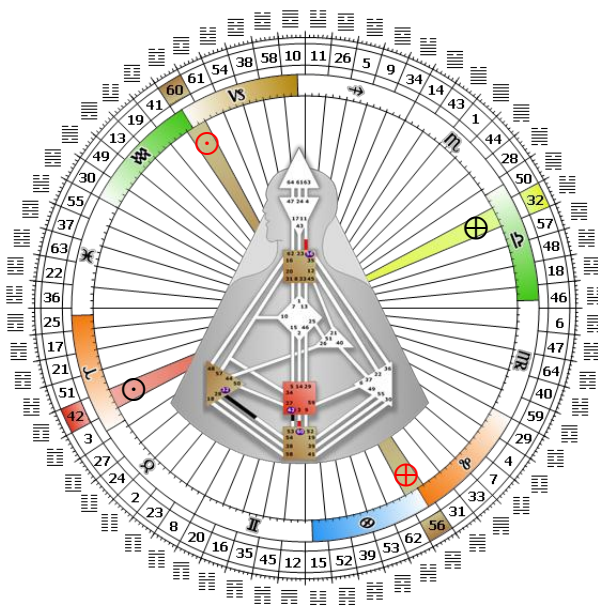
⊙ 42 ⊙ 60
⊕ 32 ⊕ 56

The 4/1

Seven years—see ya. If they don't do that it makes them sick. They have this great job—seven years, walk into the office, over baby, I'm going. It's done. It's very, very difficult for them to stay. The secret for them is that when they get to 6½ years, give them a sabbatical. If they're your lover, tell them to go away for six months or year; get rid of them. And maybe you have a chance for them that they will come back and renew that. But reality is that when they come into the world—seven years.



These are kids who when they reach seven, they want to runaway from home. "I don't need you anymore." Fortunately for the parents, at seven they're not powerful enough. At 14, the next turn of the wheel, look out. "I'm done with you, I'm finished with this," childhood is over; out the door. And again, when you're looking at this in terms of numbers, there are not a lot of variations of this out there. There are not a vast number of human beings who carry this; yet, recognize how restrictive that is.



There's also something else. They're awake and they enter into things correctly, there isn't anything that feels good after seven years, if you know what I mean. In other words, it is not like they're prematurely ending anything. For them it

will be perfect; go in, go out, go in, go out. This is the perfect abstract process. This is the archetype of the abstract process, seven-year cycles.

The Left Angle Cross of Limitation 1

⊙ 42 ⊙ 60
⊕ 32 ⊕ 56

The 5/1

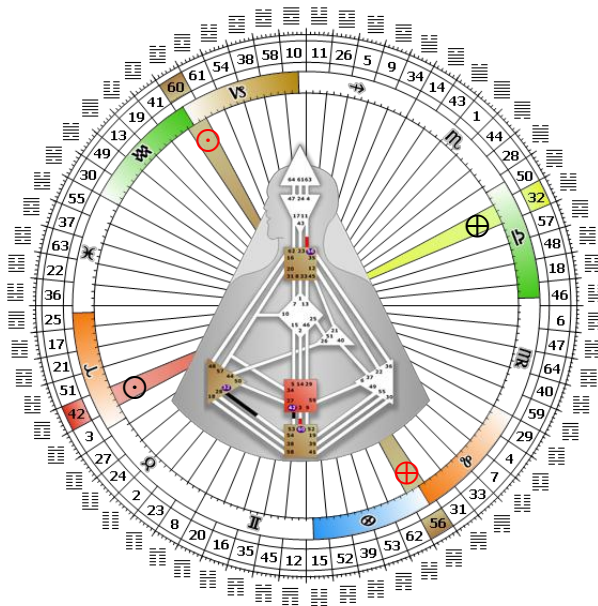
This is the Left Angle. Here, when you're dealing with the Left Angle, you have the shift into the 60 and the 56. You go from inner truth to limitation. You go from the logical, maia development to the abstract, belief storytelling. You have a different story here. You have a very, very different story here. The moment you get to this story you get to something else. You get to two sides of the coin. One side of the coin is that you cannot experience all cycles. We're limited. You may only be able to go so far in this life. We have limitations. And for anything we can't get, there is always a story to listen to. That's the beauty of having the 56 hanging around. You always have somebody who will tell you a story, always.

The whole thing about limitation is that those who come in on his Left Angle cross have no glue under their shoes. It's hard for them to stay somewhere. It's hard for them to stay in the cycle. It's hard for them to stay in the same place. And it's only when they meet the frustration of limitation that they're transformed. This is all about the recognition of limitation.



Obviously, the promise of the Right Angle is that if you stay in cycles and go from beginning to end you will get your reward. The Left Angle says don't believe that, that's not always true. We're limited. Because a child enters into an educational

program doesn't mean they're going to graduate. Because you fall in love with somebody doesn't mean you're going to live with them forever, and on and on and on and on and on and on and on.



The 5/1 comes along in this cross, it's there to shoot holes in all of that seven-year cycle stuff. And not to shoot holes in the fact that it takes seven years, but to shoot holes in the promise that if you go through the seven years you're guaranteed a reward. Fortunately, I am protected by 'no choice.'

I know people who have been seven years in Human Design and they're not awake. They're better off, they're better human beings,

they're a hell of a lot more aware, but they're not awake. They might still get there, you never know because the reality is that awakens has nothing to do with cycles, deconditioning does. Everybody at the end of seven years is deconditioned. So everybody at the end of seven years can begin to truly live out the process of being who they are, but it'll take another seven years before you even get into who that is and what the potential of it could be. There is always the limitation that it's for you to come to the door and never walk through; what to do with limitations.

I have a 60th gate, I really know. Everything is limited, everything, everything, everything, everything. Each and every one of us by the very fact that we're differentiated, we are already limited. I can't generate. If I don't accept that, I'm going to be sick. I have to accept my limitations. I have to accept the limitation of what I am as a being. I have to accept the limitation that my mind is only going to work in a certain way, that I am only going to live in a certain way, breathe in a certain way, be a certain way. It is all limitation.

One of the things that this Left Angle shows us deeply is that we're all limited in our potential. This started back in the 17 with all this hierarchical stuff and finding our place and dealing with good who we are, control movies and around in all of this in this Quarter. And remember that yin, you're looking at the shock and the nice thing about the 42 is that it has the yang-yang-yin at the top or the





other way round—but anyway, yang-yin-yin. It is built into this cross, this ability to be able to shout out, *"Yes, there are cycles. That is a limitation."* But, we are also limited, and not every cycle is for every one because we are limited.

Just because you enter into a cycle doesn't mean you're going to be rewarded, graduate, get to the other side and this is the teaching. It's the balance from the Right Angle saying, "This is it, this is it, this is it, and all I have to do is do my time." The prisoner counting off the days, "All I have to do is my time. If I do my time I get my parole and I'm out." Then the Left Angle comes long and says, *"It doesn't work that way. As a matter of fact, by the time you get that chance and you think you're going to get out, they might not let you out. There would be nowhere for you to go."*

So, the 5/1 in this configuration, the real heresy is to tell you that you're limited. That's the heresy. The heresy is to say, *"Okay, let's look at it this way."* We have all kinds of brain-mind potential. And if you take ten examples of brain-mind potential going from the lowest of the highest and you put them all into a seven-year program, you know that some of them are going to do well and others aren't. There are limitations. There are limitations that defy the value of the cycle.

If you don't enter into the right cycle as yourself, you're not guaranteed that it's going to bring you success. Every generation brings a burst of developmental education that's supposed to lead to wealth. I mentioned the other day about Russian engineers in the '80s learning about computers, becoming a computer programmer. And now they have so many computer programmers they don't know what the hell to do with them. All of those who are still becoming computer programmers, they do not have the same advantages because there are limitations now that that didn't exist before. It's not like there are 8,000 startup companies waiting to pay them a fortune and give them stock options now. There aren't; it's all gone.

We get to see within the context of the maia that we go back to the basic law of understanding that life is not fair, that there's good luck and there is bad luck. And that some people aren't made for things even though they dream of being it. If you're tone deaf, forget the piano lessons. There is just nothing you can do about it. And of course, the whole thing about our knowledge is the recognition that until you face your limitation you have no potential at all to be yourself because that is yourself, your limitation. The moment you honor your Strategy, you get to see that you're not going to enter into cycles where you're going to be punished by your limitation. You're going to enter into cycles that are going to fulfill your limitation.

People think everything is about transcendence. I want to be every inch of what I am. I don't need to be more than what I am, honestly I don't. But I know very clearly that if I live every inch of what I am, my impact is greater than what I am. That's the transcendence. That's the magic because it impacts others. The reality is that all I can do is live out my limitation. I can't do anything else. It's not like I can make myself an emotional Sacral, Root, Head person. I'm never going to have those centers. You accept your limitation.



⊙ 42	⊙ 60
⊕ 32	⊕ 56
LAC Limitation 1	

The 5/2

This is where you see the deep, deep negative that lies underneath the 2nd line; you can see it in the 7.2 in the line of the *Democrat* if you look at the detriment. Basically, this is the *denegation of democracy by democrats*. In other words, "Yes, I love to be in a democracy; too bad people are stupid and they get to vote. I'd like to give the vote only to people who weren't stupid, which is basically I like to give the vote to people I trust who will vote exactly the same way I do," but nonetheless that's another story.

So when you get to the 5/2 of limitation, you get the heresy that can be deeply punished. That is, this is somebody who truly sees the limitation of others and rather than that being a positive experience, it isn't. This is the kind of thing where you burst in on them and they don't want to have anything to do with you and they're telling you that they just got this wonderful new job, so forth and so on. And you look at them and you say you can't do that, that's never going to work for you. And they don't like that, nobody likes that. And when it turns out to be true, they like it even less.

The 5/2 in this configuration rarely gets to that point unless you push their buttons. You don't want to be married to one of them. I don't mean any offense to anybody who has this. But they'll smash you because that's a paranoia that can be very, very easily provoked, and very easily provoked to simply let you have it. "Don't tell me you can do this. I know that you can't. I know that you don't have it. Forget about that." Well, it's very powerful.

It is also one of the most important things about limitation. If you meet people who have gone through processes where they've gone through whatever, traditional or New age therapies where people try to confront each other at very deep levels, and so forth and so on, there are some of us who appreciate that kind of confrontation, or appreciate the value of it. Very few people really have the courage to tell you to your face that you're being a fool. And though we don't necessarily appreciate it, these are people who can be very important in our lives because they can simply direct us to the truth.

A 5/2 can be of enormous value to somebody who has just fallen into the maia trap and thinks that just because they do their seven years they're going to get their reward. Just because they're in the cycle doesn't mean they're going to make anything of it because it doesn't mean they belong there. It doesn't mean it's for them, it doesn't mean it's right, it doesn't mean it's going to work, and nine times out of ten they never entered into it correctly in the first place anyway.



⊖ 42 ⊖ 60
⊕ 32 ⊕ 56
LAC Limitation 1

The 6/2

What I like about the 6/2 on this cross is that by its very example shows you that it's okay to be limited. Those moments where people will ask me—there have always been and always will be questions relative to Design, my process and such—in the early years when people used to say to me, “How come it's 88°?” I can't tell you how much pleasure I derived from saying, “I don't know.” You can't imagine how much pleasure; I'm a knower, it's my job to explain things. But at the same time, I'm somebody who has the limitation within me, I know limitation. I don't know why the Voice said it was 88°. I didn't ask. I didn't ask the Voice anything. You don't ask these things, particularly not this thing. And I wasn't capable of it anyway. I don't know. I don't know why it's called a Rave. I don't know why it's called a G Center. I have no idea. I didn't ask. Excuse me—I know my place in that movie, no asking, just “okay.”

The 6/2 recognizes and accepts with joy—that is its potential—to accept with joy its limitation. And when they say, “*I don't know,*” it's like, “*Isn't that wonderful?*” Not to the person who is asking the question, but that's them. “*Hey, that feels so good. I don't have to pretend that I think that I might, could, possibly, maybe make up almost an answer. Oh, it's wonderful.*” What do you mean you don't know? “*I don't know. I'm allowed not to know. It's my limitation. If I had to know everything my brain would explode. I don't know. And it doesn't make me a lesser being because I don't know that; it's my limitation.*”

The magic of the 6/2 on this cross is that you get that from them. You say to them, “Why don't you do something with your wardrobe? I mean, you look awful, why don't you do something about that?” And you know what they say to you on this cross, the 6/2? “*I have no taste,*” and they don't mind. There is no pretension to, “What do you mean you don't like what I'm wearing? Don't you think I can buy my own clothes?” And all this defensive posturing and all this; it's just, “*I don't have any taste.*”

It is very refreshing. It's like, “*Yes that's true, you're right.*” And they'll look at you and say, “*Do you want to go shopping for me because you can. It's one of my limitations. Go shopping for me. I can't shop—me, personally shop, I can buy, but I can't shop.*” That is very different. I can't go looking for things. I can't. If I go into a place and I know there's something I'm supposed to buy, I'll buy the first example I see and leave. You should see me buy technology—ok, I don't care. I'm not a shopper. It is my limitation.

I learned in his life to let other people shop for me. You think I bought black clothes? They were given to me. People bought me black stuff in the early years. I guess they wanted me in black. And ever since then, people have been buying me black things. And it goes, well, I can't shop. It's not like I'm going to go out and do that. I don't know how to do it. It's a limitation; what are you going to do?



It's the magic of the 6/2; it's the magic of what limitation is. Limitation is such a joy if you don't let it bother you, if you don't feel like it's a handicap or a punishment or a frailty, it goes on and on and on and on. I love my limitations. I do. People say to me, "You know you're not very cuddly." I know. What do you want me to do, feel guilty about that? Am I supposed to take a seven-year course of sensitivity to become a cuddly person? Give me a break. No, I'm not. What to do.

It's magic to accept your limitation. It's magic. Now, these people, unfortunately, because it's not-self, they can be infuriating. Their boss says to them, "This is an aspect of your job that we really require you to do." And the 6/2 says, "*No, I can't do it.*" It's very refreshing, frank. And the boss looks at him, "What do you mean you can't do it." "*I can't do it.*" "I just showed you how to do it." "*No, I can't do this.*" You can get fired for displaying your limitations. When you go in for a job interview and you're a 6/2 on this cross, you really have trouble. You think you can handle this job? *Nope*. It's over; you walk out, end of interview. You think you and I can work together? *No*.

It's the way it is. And of course what happens is that everybody lies. Yes, of course, I think we can work together. They all lie it. And of course, you end up with all the problems that come with it. The beauty of a 6/2 is that they are the archetype of "*tell the truth even if it hurts.*" Now, that's not conscious, you understand, this is simply the mechanism of the cross, but it's beautiful. There is something wonderful—I have this huge Ego. For a huge Ego to be able to say I can't or I don't know or this is out of my scope and blah, blah, blah. This is an enormous step. You never would have caught me dead accepting my limitations before all this happened to me. No way; you try, I'd cut you to pieces. We have all of these fears about our value and our worthiness of what life is about, this and that, and blah, blah, blah. You don't want to say to somebody, "I can't."

It's wonderful. For me it is one of the most satisfying things I've encountered in this whole part of my process. For me personally, there is this sense of, I don't care. I don't care if there are things I can't do, I don't care if there are people I can't satisfy, I don't care. I can't do it. When you're a 5 and you deal with projection and you live with limitation, you understand very quickly you cannot be everything for everyone. You can't. So, let go of that. Don't try to fill in the gap, don't try to do that. It does not work.

The 6/3

⊖ 42	⊖ 60
⊕ 32	⊕ 56
LAC Limitation 1	

The moment you get the 6/3, you're really going from limitation to the 3rd gate. You're going to mutation. You're going to the channel of mutation, and you're going to the whole mutative process. The mutation is what transforms limitation into something new. The essence of the seven-year cycle is that you come out new, you come out fresh. And of course, this is one of the things that limitation can expect.



There is a mystery in life. There is a mystery of what life is as an essence. And the essence of what life is is that life is mutative.

When we speak of limitation, we speak of limitation within Solomon's realm. That is, the world under the sun in which there is nothing new. There is just nothing new. The moment you're living within the perspective of a world in which there is nothing new, it is easy to see an absolute limitation. Until there is a mutation and I grow a defined emotional system, I will always live with the limitation of having that Center open, if you know what I mean. But the thing to recognize about the nature of life is that limitations do get transcended. They get transcended because the rules can change. The maia can change. It can change through mutation.

What we get to when we step into the next realm is to the law. We get to the Cross of the Laws and we get to understanding that the laws themselves are mutable, that laws change, Newtonian laws change when they become Einsteinian laws. The laws change, the rules change, the conditions change. And as such the potential of any one can be transcended, can be transcended through mutation.

6/3s are caught in that cusp of being able to say, "*I don't know*," and wishing that they did because somewhere inside of them there's something that says, "Maybe you can, but not the way you are." You can't live out your cross as a not-self, but you can potentially as yourself. That's an enormous, mutated step that takes place after you go through your cycle. So, the reality is we know that despite the presence of limitation in the maia, the maia itself is not static, it's not fixed, and it's not frozen. And when the conditions of the maia change, then the opportunities for everyone change.

After all, today, given this knowledge, everyone has an opportunity to be awake as themselves. That's a change in the maia. It's reflected in the fact that the maia descriptions have changed. It's a change in the maia. It opens up a mutation in which we have a different kind of limitation that we're dealing with. Each and every one of us has an opportunity to see, recognize, and embrace our limitations, and at the same time, mutate into our purpose.

So this is the movement you're seeing from the 42 to the 3. The 42 is not about "ends" in that sense; that's superficial Human Design. At the index level of 42 is only talking about cycles, cycles that demonstrate to us what our limitation is. Yet at the same time, cycles that open up to the mutated possibility of transformation.

It's nice to see that the program provides. And it's nice to see that life never traps us. It never traps us. No matter what our limitation is, there is always the potential for us to mutate, and in mutation, everything is changed because the rules of the game change.

~

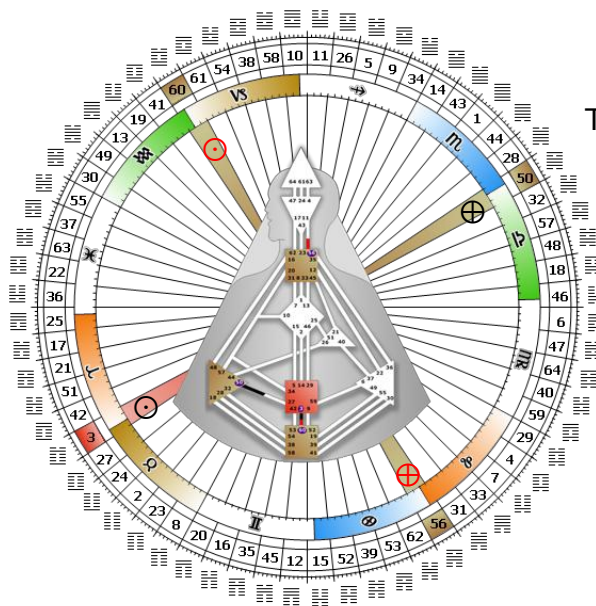


THE 3rd GATE

Difficulty At The Beginning

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

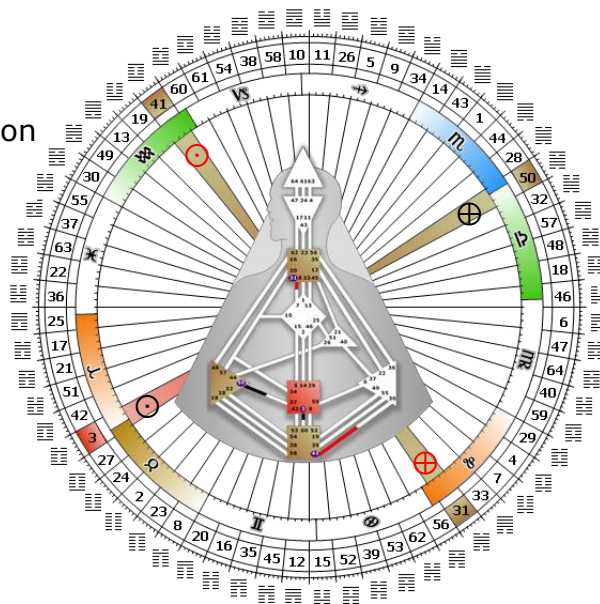


The Right Angle Cross of Laws 1

⊙ 3 ⊙ 60
⊕ 50 ⊕ 56

The Juxtaposition Cross of Mutation
The Left Angle Cross of Wishes 1

⊙ 3 ⊙ 41
⊕ 50 ⊕ 31



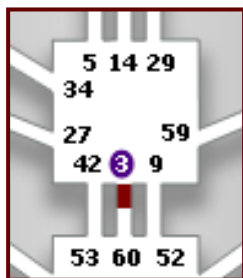


Introduction

Every time in my journey in Design and elaborating on various aspects of the body-graph, whenever I've had to deal with the 3rd gate there is always a part of me that would like to sort of stop the course and start a whole new course that would take about 10 years. I never know where to go in the 3rd gate. It's so profound. After all, it is the 3rd gate that determines what our sexuality is going to be, what our genetic inheritance is going to be. It's the 3rd gate that coordinates what recessive genes are going to move from the past forward into our process. The 3rd gate is an extraordinary thing. It's a gateway for deaths; it is a gateway for life. It carries within it extraordinary qualities. And yet, it's really not possible other than when I have the opportunity to talk about it within certain contexts, to begin to elaborate on how profound, how extraordinary this gate really is.

The 3/60: Format Energy of the Individual Process

Difficulty at the Beginning; it's a great name. The first thing to recognize deeply about the 3rd gate is that here is an example of the extraordinary impact of formats. After all, the 3rd gate along with the 60th gate is the format energy of the individual process. When you're looking at the Cross of the Laws you have the definition of the 3/60. You will not find anywhere in the wheel a more powerful cross. Just in terms of definition, including the 51/25, you will not find any cross that has this power; none. Because the reality is that the 3/60 is, in essence, the format energy of life itself.



When you're looking at 42/53 or the 52/9, the abstract or the logical format energies, you're looking at the way in which those processes are manipulated by frequency. So the abstract brings you to a cyclical process and the logical format brings you to a concentrated and focused process. But when you're looking at the format energy of individuality, you get back to it-ness. You get back to what's possible out of what never seemed to be possible. We're talking about the new. We're talking about mutation. We're talking about something that, at least within our illusion, seems to emerge when, in fact, it didn't exist before. Why do you think that every child seems to be different, bless the 3rd gate. This is what it's all about.

What it's all about is mutation. Life is nothing but mutation, and anything that doesn't mutate doesn't last long. Everything about our ability to survive as a species, to triumph as a species is that we are deeply, deeply mutative. We can roll with the punches. So, the whole process of life, what it is to be, is rooted in mutation. What you can see here in the 3 is that you have two yang-yins. A very strong mental formula built into that along with its lower trigram affiliation with the





rest of its neighbors. What that's saying is that in understanding the 3rd gate, one of the deepest things to recognize is that it's here to mutate or bring mutative quality to our mental processes. But if the mind doesn't mutate, the maia doesn't change. The maia of 10,000 years ago is very different than the maia of today. It's the same thing as saying the world 10,000 years ago is very different than the world of today. But all this has to do with the mutative potential of mind.

Mind for us is the great initiator. Why do you think we have so many problems with the not-self? The not-self is ruled through the mind, and in a deeply subversive and difficult way for us to break because in fact, we cannot break the way the mind works. Everything about life, everything about our assumption about life is all rooted in all of these mental concepts and perceptions of the way in which the brain, as a physical biological plant, is designed to be limited, in terms of how we can perceive phenomenon experience and many other things.

So, when you're looking at *Difficulty at the Beginning*, the first thing I want you to understand is that at the deepest level, this is a force of mutating mind. The goal of mutating mind is when the 3 can get to the 43. What I mean is that when you look at the 43/23, for example, when I work at the corporate level of this knowledge which is dealing with the Human Consulting System and the Wa, when you deal at that level of the way in which humanity is organized, the quality of the 43/23 is simply a quality of efficiency. This is the magic of genius. Genius makes the difficult or the obscure simple, if it can; otherwise, it is freak. One thing to understand about the 43/23 is that all it's trying to do is make things more efficient so it doesn't have to think; it can just idly enjoy silence.

So, when you're looking at the 3rd gate, what you're looking at is that there is this dynamic, mutative force that is driving us towards more and more mental efficiency. That's why it's really *difficulty at the beginning*. The first thing that you recognize, at least the first thing I recognize when I entered into this whole process because of my experience, was that it was so clear to me that human beings at the intellectual level had lost the art of simplicity. It was just obvious to me. Bullshit baffles brains, people would just go (sound) and they would say nothing. I've heard people talk and talk and talk and you wonder what they're saying.

For me it was always, because I'm a 43/23, uncomfortable when I had this feeling that somebody didn't really know where they were going. I mean, they're mouth was working, but the simple essence of something just wasn't there. Everything about this knowledge is that you can reduce human phenomena to a simple keynote and nod your head—oh yeah, that's me, I'm a shocker. Now, that's simple. It's also deeply efficient, after all. We know that about Human Design, it's very efficient. It eliminates resistance.



⊖ 3	⊖ 60
⊕ 50	⊕ 56
RAC Laws 1	

The 3rd Gate: Law of Mutation

So, one of the things to grasp about the 3rd gate is that one of its deepest, deepest motivations, if I could say that, is to drive the development of the mutative mind, the so-called insight that seems to come out of nowhere that makes something simpler, more efficient, and easier. Everything about the 3rd gate is getting to the point where the old process of coming into being is more and more and more and more efficient which is why we're learning how to re-create life. This is our process of developing that level of efficiency.

When you're looking at the 3rd gate and you come to its Right Angle cross, because of the nature of this cross being the most powerful of crosses, what you come to is the Cross of the Laws. The law; every Quarter has a law. You have the four arms of this cross. The thing to recognize about the 3rd gate is that the imposition of the 3rd gate is the law all of mutation. It brings the law of mutation. Basically the law of mutation is the openness to mutation within the law; in other words, the capacity within the law to mutate and not to be fixed.

One of things you'll see about the four various laws we have is that there are conflicts within it. The deepest conflict within the law is between the 3 and the 50. This is the great conflict in terms of how we live out the binary of the law. The 50, like Moses, carves the law into stone, and we'll talk about the 50 law when we get there because it's based on other things. It's in the Quarter of Duality. It is about laws that govern the way in which we're ultimately going to develop into communities and the bonds between us, the sexual bonds and all the laws that have to do with our sexuality and all these other things. But they're very, very fixed; no mutation. Whether it's female or male circumcision, whether that has been a law forever, there is no room in that 50 code to change that law. You can, in essence, change that law, but it means you have to shatter the stones. You have to shatter all the laws.

The First Law: All Laws will be Broken

So when you're looking at the 3rd gate, you're looking at the very, very first law, and the very first law is that all laws will be broken. Now, in saying that, understand that the 3rd gate will support laws because the laws are necessary. There is no way, for example, that we could understand the nature of the universe or the nature of our biochemistry without having developed laws, and in a sense, intellectual laws that reflect the natural laws of the nature we're investigating. In other words, the rules of the patterns, all of that is structured. And the structure for us is absolutely necessary.

We have learned to see that because of good and bad luck, because of the nature of what it is to be in the binary, that it is exceedingly difficult to control all of the



people. One of the things that becomes necessary is that there is a framework for control. The thing about the 3rd gate—because the 3rd gate is a carrier of genetic information that is going to move from one generation to the other—already built into it is the hope that the next mutation will be a better one. And so the thing to recognize when you have, as I do for example, a child who came in on the Cross of the Laws who has the Sun in the 50 rather than the 3, that you always have to recognize that everyone who comes in on the Cross of the Laws has an aspect of them that will be ready to break the law. But not to break the law in the criminal sense of that, but to break the law in the sense that the law is no longer is valid, that the law no longer applies because we've mutated.

If you're going to change the marriage law and say that marriage is not something that is simply male-female, that doesn't require a physical change, it requires a mental change for that to take place. In other words, built into the mutative quality of our intellectuality is a development that gets us to a place of intellectual tolerance where we can see that any bond can be justified as a legitimate bond. Whether you're marrying your dog, because I guess that's next, whatever the case may be, if you say that you and your dog are dependent on each other, I guess, theoretically, you could marry your dog. There is an aspect of the 3rd gate that will always go along with that.

It's what I like about them. They're not anarchists, they're not saying hey, let's get rid of the law. That's really not them. What they're saying is—children do it all the time—*"That's a dumb rule."* It's like—*"That doesn't apply to me, I don't need that kind of rule. I'm different. That rule doesn't apply to me, let's change the rule."* And they're very powerful at that. They're very, very, very powerful.

When you're looking at the Quarter of Initiation and you recognize that it is based on laws; laws will not stand up forever over time. This is the basis of our intellectual depth. It's the magic of mind. No law will stand up for all time. If you get rid of Homo sapiens, Human Design doesn't mean anything. It will have had its day and little green Martians are coming around and looking at bodygraphs and saying, "What was that?"

It's one of the things that science fiction physicists love to tease with. They're waiting for the decay of active proton. Now, theoretically, protons can decay; theoretically, they have a time frame. But there is an assumption that some of them have, if you actually have that decay in a proton that's part of a life force on this planet, you can have a chain reaction that in a moment eliminates everything.

Whether that's true or not is not the point. What I really like is the fragility of structures. They're fragile. The perception that our mental inefficiency had of the cosmos a thousand years ago, the rules that were discussed in the first universities about how many angels can fit on the head of pin, all of these rules and structures and guidelines and whatever, whether it's Hammurabi nailing it into his obelisk, the reality is that all laws decay. All laws get to a point where they don't fit anymore. I like that. I mean, it says that we're alive. It's the law of life. The law says, *"Hey, don't presume, wait and see."* At any moment, at any time, anywhere, mutation takes place, at any time. And if that mutation takes hold, forget about the law.



There are so many human laws that will not apply to a Rave. They won't need that kind of stuff. Most human laws are based on the recognition that at our worst all disputes end in violence. That's basically the premise of our laws of order in order to keep all of us together and not have us at each other's throats. We develop all these laws, all these rules, all these structures in order to civilize us. You can see that the moment you strip off that surface of law, the moment it's gone, people go berserk. They really do; the killer monkey comes out.

So, when you're dealing with the 3rd gate you're dealing with a very interesting force. When you think about it in the context of the laws be careful because really see what that 3rd gate brings. That 3rd gate says, *"For now, this is the law."* But when you have that 3rd gate as an instrument, you perceive it differently. It's like, that's the law now, but it's not going to last, it's not going to stand up, it doesn't fit.

There is always this, and you have to see that there is an enormous rationalization that goes on through the 3rd gate in all kinds of people. It's individuals, after all, who has to deal with the law. Most individuals will only deal with rules because there is a part of them that thinks they're beyond the rules. *"They don't apply to me."* Well, they apply to everybody. *"No, they don't apply to me,"*—the individual who pulls into a no-parking spot. It's like, *"Hey, I will park my car here, and that rule doesn't apply to me."*

The whole thing about human beings is that consciously you don't even have to think that, you live that. *"Hey, this is my parking spot. I have to park; I have to do my thing. This is a place that is available. Nobody is here now; I'll put my car here."* Then the tribal or collective police come, whoever it is and say, *"You have broken the rules and you're going to be punished for that."* And you go, *"But the law doesn't apply to me. Hey, I'm just a nice guy looking for a parking spot. I'm a foreigner; I don't know the rules here."* Tough.

The Story of Saul

I'm going to tell you a story. I don't use honey. I don't use honey because I just don't like it. But, in my early years here I dealt with honey people, freaks drinking tea all the time, putting wads of this goo into it. And they would always ask if I wanted honey and I would say, no. I got tired of that, so I told them a great story. Ancient Israel; the Israelites were fighting the Philistines or somebody else and always killing each other; this is a story of Saul. He was going to be made the first king of the Jews. Saul had a son, Jonathan. And Jonathan had a friend who was David, who would eventually be the David of *David and Goliath* stories.

One morning, Jonathan, who led his father's warriors along with David, when running out with their warriors to go into battle against these people, they were going to sneak up to them in the early morning, and so forth and so on. This was a tribe that had been threatening them for a long time that was physically superior to them.



They went through this battle plan of theirs and they were successful and they defeated the tribe.

It was far away from their base. But the prophet, Samuel, spooky guy, he immediately knew—mystical magic—he immediately knew that a great victory had been won. He went to Saul and said, “We have won today a great victory. There is to be no looting, there is to be no taking of treasure, there is to be no raping of women, and the men are not to eat. And they are not to eat for 24 hours to show their appreciation to God for giving them this great victory.” So the word goes out to the entire camp. Everybody is given the rules and instead of this huge celebration that would naturally have come, big bonfires, and all of that, everything was very calm, very somber, very subdued.

Meanwhile, out there in hinterland, the boys are running back from after their battle, coming back to the camp with their victory story. And as is the case of warriors who lead their men into battle, Jonathan, who had led his men into battle, is the last one coming back. These men have been running and fighting for over a day; they’re exhausted. They haven’t eaten and Jonathan is running along and he comes to a little brook and on the brook is a falling tree and in that fallen tree is a broken hive, and it’s dripping with honey. Jonathan, as he is running all over that place, takes his hand and digs into the hive and grabs the honey and puts the honey in his mouth. It gives him energy, but the moment the honey touches his mouth, Samuel the prophet, this spooky guy, goes to Saul and says somebody has broken the fast and they shall die. It is the law.

Okay, so, the word goes out to everybody in the camp and everybody gets really nervous. “I didn’t eat anything.” Nobody admits to eating anything and slowly the warriors start coming in from the battle. They come into this very somber, tense, anxious scene and all of them saying, “No, no we didn’t eat anything thing.” Finally at the very end comes Jonathan, the son of Saul, the hero of the battle, and he comes in, and he hears what’s going on and he says, “It was me.” And Samuel says to Saul, such a theme, ancient theme, “Kill your son, it’s the law.” Samuel said, “How can it be the law if he didn’t know?” Samuel said, “God’s law is God’s law. The law has been broken.” Saul refused to kill his son. Samuel the prophet went into the tent of David and said, “I anoint thee king.” Saul went mad. Jonathan and David ended up going to war against each other.

Laws and Punishment

The law is a funny thing. That’s why I don’t eat honey. You never know when you’re going to break a law that you know nothing about. This is the nature of the world. It’s something to keep in mind. There are all kinds of laws and there are laws that are there and you don’t even know you’re breaking them. You really don’t. And yet, you truly will be punished for your transgression. This is the story of the not-self. The not-self doesn’t know that there are laws; truly it doesn’t. And every time it crosses those lines, every time it initiates when it’s supposed to wait and so



forth, every time it breaks the law of what it's meant to be, what it is here for, it gets punished. So, you end up with a world in which they are all Jonathan's, all found guilty and not knowing why. "What did I do that I should have such a life like this?" "Well, you broke the law, you idiot, you broke the law. If you break the law you get punished."

So when you come to the Cross of the Laws, it's a serious cross. It really is. It's about what it means to all of us. These laws are here in the world. There are laws we do not know. It doesn't mean we're innocent. It just means we're ignorant. This is the point. The greatest enemy in the world is not evil because evil for me is just ignorance. This is what it's all about. And if you are ignorant of the law, you are ignorant of the law at your own peril. That's why it's so important for me and my work that I have been able to lay out the parameters of a reliable mechanic because that's the law. It lays out the structure for you. It says to you, *"If you honor your Strategy, you obey that law, here it is, and as long as we're in these forms it is going to protect you."*

Something else as well, this knowledge, if it is anything, it is a way of lifting the veil on ignorance. You cannot know these things and remain blind to the nature of the being; you can't. But, for me, it's so clear that humanity as a whole is ignorant of the laws of life, the laws of the being. This is why they are constantly being punished, constantly. It is something I see over and over and over again. Most societies that are dysfunctional and poverty-stricken and deeply limited are societies in which education is limited. Particularly the education of women; it's one of the most distressing phenomenon I see on the planet. Ignorance is the enemy.

The Right Cross of the Laws 1

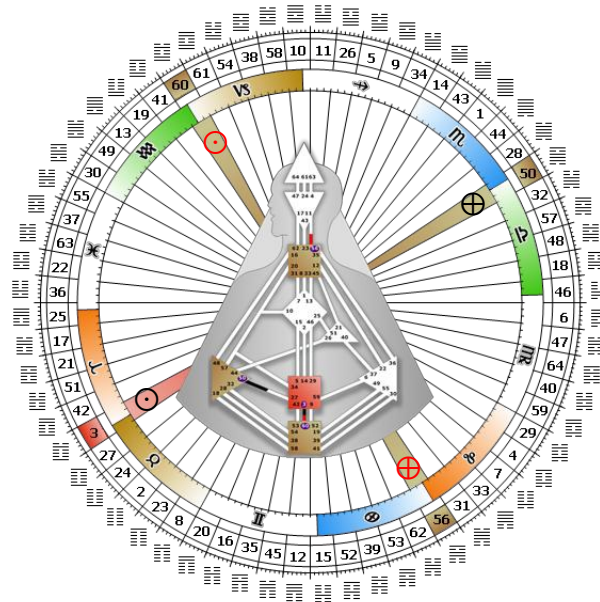
⊖ 3 ⊕ 60
⊕ 50 ⊕ 56

The 1/3

If you're coming in on this variation with the 1/3, that's perfect. This is an interesting force. Obviously, it is going to investigate the rules. You're going to have the strength of the 1 in that. But you're also going to have the trial and error. You're going to have the mistakes, the martyrdom, and the pessimism, all of the things that come up the 3rd line phenomena. But remember, one of the things about the 3rd gate in terms of the laws is that we are here to see that laws are malleable; we are here to see that laws can become dated. We're here to see all of those things, that they simply don't apply anymore. Where I grew up in Montréal, and I know this is true in a number of American cities, there are still laws on the books that date back to the 19th century. There are still laws on the books that say you cannot tie up your horse in front of the grocery store, or whatever. And they're laws that simply don't apply.



One of the things about the 1/3 is that it is going to discover that. Now remember something about having a child who is the Cross of the Laws because the first thing to recognize about them is that they are always going to assume that they are the ones who should be setting the rules. They're going to assume that very early and they're going to take that position for the rest of their lives. Whether they do that with any kind of conscious recognition, it all depends on their configuration. The reality is when you come in on the Cross of the Laws, you come in with great difficulty because you start off in which you have to deal with the laws imposed by others and all of the various laws and rules that you have to deal with.



With my young son on the Cross of the Laws, I actually have to describe every single rule in existence. He's a 1/3 Cross of the Laws; I have to describe every rule, and I have to give some reasoning behind why there is a rule for all of those things. I have to because he will naturally break every one, every single one of them.

So, when you're dealing with 3s on this cross, when you're dealing with Manifestors on this cross, then you're dealing with a high level of potential punishment. In other words, they're going to test the boundaries of the laws. You can't be a good law-maker unless you can learn early in life what laws hold up, what laws don't, what laws are strong, what laws are weak, what laws are just, what laws are unjust; all of that is part of that growing process of being on the Cross of the Laws. These are very, very powerful beings. You're dealing with a deep mutative force that's also mutating you at the same time when you have contact with them.

The 3/60 Mutates Others All the Time

It's one of the reasons why Cross of the Law people have such an impact. So, when you get a child who's a 3/60 Cross of the Laws, you know that you're going to have to deal with challenge to every single rule and every single law, even ones you didn't know. Ones you didn't know, the kind of thing where you didn't think you'd have to tell your kid that—he doesn't have a 10—so there are a million rules to behavior. "Don't stand up on somebody else's table at a restaurant." You'd never think you would have to give a child that rule unless you have a child on the Cross of the Laws



because the child on the Cross of the Laws is able to define new orders of rulemaking.

As a matter of fact, they're trying to find a place where there are still no rules yet, where they're free, in that sense. This is an enormous pressure to be a 3/60. These are beings who are always in that pulse and at any moment everything is different. You should see the look on his face when you say to him, "No you cannot stand up on the table in the restaurant on somebody else's table, let alone our table." It's like, *"What do you mean? These people didn't mind. They thought it was cute. Does this rule really apply? What harm have I done?"* There's this real sense of *"Jeez, come on, this isn't fair; we were all having fun here. Let's change the rule. It's okay for cute kids to jump on other people's tables."*

So, there is a real funny phenomena that this cross is more difficult for the other than it is for the person who carries it. Imagine what it's like to be the parent of the 1/3 on the Cross of the Laws. You have to spend all your time making up rules and backing them up. I am so tired of threats. He already recognizes that a threat is simply a way of allowing him more time to do what he's not supposed to do. It's like, that already doesn't work. So, it's not so much them, it's the people around them, their parents, and their siblings. It's like everybody else is constantly saying to them, "Hey, look here's the rule." That's the greatest force of this cross. Remember this is the 3/60; it mutates others all the time.

Basically what happens is that it's not so much that the Cross of Law people end up being judges and cops. Everybody else does to control them. That's the reality. They mutate everybody. If it wasn't for these people, we wouldn't know what laws to make because they are the only ones who can really break things. And a 1/3, you have to invent new rulebooks for them. It's so wonderful the way the program works. You would think, all right, here are these powerful beings coming into the world, and they're going to set all the laws. No, no, no. They get punished by the people who set the laws who set the laws because of them.

If all the 3s were saints, this is would be a place without jails. There would be no problems. We would have what the ancients called the *natural laws*. The program is sly. The program recognizes so many things about us that we don't. It knows the level of our density. I decided to change that to stupidity, it gives it a certain—but what is the expectation. Let's say that the program wanted people on the Cross of the Laws to be the people who brought us the law. Then we have problems. We do because we know that human beings are caught up in their characteristics and if you're a 3/60 most of your life is depression.

The 3/60 is the Source of Melancholy

After all, in the 3/60 there is no other place where you can meet chronic depression. There is no other place where you can meet the depths of darkness. The 3/60 is the heart of the individual process. The 3/60 is where the juice of the muse is produced,



if you will. It's the source of our melancholy. It is the melancholy of waiting for change.

There is nothing more difficult for an individual than a world in which there's nothing new. And for human beings who are living with this as an aspect of their nature, it is not easy. The reality is that more times than not, they just feel like life is hopeless and empty because there isn't anything new. There isn't anything exciting; there isn't anything. It's not like they're going to end up being the great lawgivers. It's not what they're here for. What they're here for is to mutate all of the rest of us into establishing laws. That's what they do. They force us to create the rules.

My first son, there were practically no rules. I don't think I ever gave him more than a handful of family rules. He came in as 10.1, perfect sense of behavior; he could behave properly when he was six months old. You never had to say anything to him. There was no challenge to rules; there was no need. And then I get this Cross of the Laws bombshell and I've never had to make so many rules in my whole life. And of course, he's changed me in doing that. This is what I mean by the quality of this mutative force and how powerful this cross is because they mutate the others. And they mutate the others, in essence, to control them. It's amazing.

Okay, so we know what the 1/3 is. We know the 1/3 is going to help you find out how many rules you didn't put on the books that you should have. Anybody who comes in on the Cross of the Laws will always be good in this life in finding a way around them. They're the ones who carry the cross; remember, they're not the ones who aren't really going to want to create the laws. They're actually the ones who don't want to deal with the law at all. They just get very wise in the way that the law works because they see the law as always a counterpoint to their own freedom. And remember the Root system is where freedom lives. If you have an open Root, you're always in a hurry to be free, free of the pressure.

The 1/4

⊙ 3	⊙ 60
⊕ 50	⊕ 56
RAC Laws 1	

The 1/4 needs laws, but won't challenge them. Again, anybody who comes in on the Cross of Laws needs the laws. They need it in the sense that they call it. But the 1/3 calls it and rebels; the real anarchy of the 1/3 comes out and then new rules have to be created. The 1/4 is going to call for rules, but it's not going to challenge them. But, if you don't give that child rules, you have a problem.

It's like the hippy families in the 60s with their experimentation and the way they were going to raise their children. Some of them were going to raise them without any rules. For some children, again, what we know, depending on your design, for some beings that would have been very refreshing and could have been very rewarding, and so forth. But for children like this with their fixed nature, not to be given rules was devastating.



Remember, something about the nature of mutation on this cross is that individuality is deeply connected with the principles of love. It is about passion, romance and many other things. And not to be given guidelines is to feel that you're not loved. There are children who have parents who will not discipline them and feel like their parents don't love them. At the extreme, these children will make more and more and more problems trying to get that attention from their parents because guidelines, rules—remember the 3rd gate brings out our whole track of genetic inheritance. It's so deeply connected with each generation coming and the blood lines. Without rules and regulations children can feel unloved. And that's particularly true of the 1/4 and the 2/4.

The 1/4 is the extreme. If you don't give them direction, they're really lost. If you do give them direction, there's no challenge. Not only that, they're very good at making sure their friends obey the laws as well. So, for example, if you have 1/4 child and they have a friend over to the house, that friend automatically will be told what the rules are in the house. Don't break these rules. Don't shout; whatever the case may be. When my 1/3 son brings somebody over, yeah, there's a sort of rule here, but, let's see what happens. Sometimes he only threatens.

The 2/4

⊙ 3	⊙ 60
⊕ 50	⊕ 56
RAC Laws 1	

When you get to the 2/4, the whole thing is that the 2/4, more than any other child, needs to have very clear rules at home. It's the home life that matters. To have rules at home is very important. Again, all of these children are going to bring out rule-making from their parents. This cross is very important to understanding how to raise children. Not simply because they have this cross, but understanding how all of us make rules because of this cross. Whether our children are on this cross or not, the way in which we've been conditioned by these energies or these aspects in our design, rule-making comes out.

I have the 60 in my design. So, for me, having the 60 in my design, I have a connection to that whole process, not only to the laws of the 60; I can be very, very rigid. You can see that in Human Design. There's no malleability for me in the rigidity of this law. I'm a 60, I know the limitation. And yet, at the same time, I'm always dealing with the harmonic 3. I'm always dealing with the pressures of the potential of the mutation of that law. But the fact is that rules naturally come out of me. Naturally because it's an aspect of my design; just because I don't have the cross doesn't mean anything.

I'm trying to show you that inside of all of us is every cross, whether active or inactive, whether a cross that affects our not-self or a cross that affects our true self, that each and every one of us have different crosses in this lifetime—the cross of your Saturn cycle, the cross of your Kironan cycle. Rarely is it going as be the same as the one you carry as a birth cross that is your true purpose.



Thematically, we deal with all of the crosses, and we deal with them through the gates. In this case, it's such a classic example of how a cross, how one's purpose in life is to affect the whole community of humanity. That's their purpose. As a matter of fact, they're more likely to suffer from the law than anyone else. They'll get punished by the law because they're the ones who will push that button. And yet without them, we would have no order. We would truly have only chaos and survival of the fittest. We would live in a world that is still as cruel as the animal world before us. All these people who think the animal world is nice, it's just dog-eat-dog.

The 2/5

⊙ 3	⊙ 60
⊕ 50	⊕ 56
RAC Laws 1	

The 2/5 is the secret lawbreaker. They're the secret lawbreaker. And the parents rarely get a chance to make a rule because they rarely find out that there's something being broken that they didn't know about. That rule can be very, very, very, very minor. You supposed to go to bed at eight o'clock and you're under the covers with a little flashlight reading a book or listening to the radio until 10:30. As long as you don't get caught, they don't make a rule. Think about this mystically. There are laws of the universe we do not know yet. We do not know because nobody has shown us that they can be broken. Only when they show us they can be broken can we actually find a rule. They're there, they're out there, and if you ever catch it then something can emerge.

But in their personal lives, again, this is the burden of the cross. Now, I when I say the 'burden of the cross,' I'm talking about the not-self. I'm not talking about the potential in the true self within this configuration. The vast majority of not-self on the Cross of the Laws are people who push buttons, who create a reflection of the law and end up being victims of the law more often than not because most of them think they're smarter than the law. They have this stuff inside of them. It's like, "I can get out of this one."

So, 2/5s secretly break the laws. If you have a 2/5 kid on the Cross of the Laws and you think they're goody-goody two shoes, have they ever got you fooled because for sure, for sure, for sure, for sure, they're doing things you would immediately create a rule for it if you knew about it. Now, every once in a while you'll catch them.

The 3/5

⊙ 3	⊙ 60
⊕ 50	⊕ 56
RAC Laws 1	

There are so many funny things to talk about sometimes. This is one of those places where I must say I have—I guess it's my resonance with 5—a really strong empathy for the 3/5. I guess with 3s anyways, it is same thing for me with a 1/3, I have a certain respect. Even despite the ignorance of the not-self, I like this ability—my mind is a 3rd line mind. I have the 43.3, the 23.3, I have the 4.3. I have a very,



very deeply 3rd line mind. And my 3rd line mind resonates with this toughness of the 3.

I respect that—I'm talking about cosmic toughness, I'm not talking about machismo—this ability to get back up; they just get back up. You whack them, they get back up, you whack them, and they get back up. It's not so much that they get back up and they're angry at you, which is even more amazing. They just get back up. Each time they collect scars. They can tell you the story of the scars. But in most cases, they don't necessarily dwell on that. There's a certain beauty in the vitality of mutation.

When you're dealing with a deeply mutated cross and with the 3rd line that is mutative like the power of the 1/3 on this cross, the 3/5 really take the brunt of it. The 1/3 always has an advantage. It has that 1 Personality. It will figure it out after a while. It'll figure out, "Okay it's not worth it." That's the whole thing about 1/3s and the law. They will break the law, they will get the rules applied, they will go through that process, but they'll begin to see in their trial and error that it's not productive to keep on breaking the law. It doesn't work. It's much nicer to have your mother pleased with you than it is to have her not pleased with you all the time. It's just that they eventually figure that out. Not only that, they figure out how to fool the parent into assuming that they are different and better, whatever.

The 3/5 though, no, no, no, no, no, the 3/5 is a martyr Personality. It is a martyr Personality with a heretical force. The moment that it is confronted with rules is the moment that its heresy comes flying out. 3/5s can't stand rules. That's why they make great researchers, super researchers. Ah, these rules are wrong. If you have some kind of scientific theory and you want somebody to legitimately test it, give it to a 3/5, even though they turn out to be nuts. I did that. I respect the 3/5 capacity to try to debunk something; wonderful. When you get a 3/5 on the Cross of the Laws, that's all they want to do. They universalize it—nobody should be treated this way.

3/5s have enormous problems with their parents no matter what cross they're on. The parents have this presumption in the very beginning on the projection of the 5; they immediately see the reality of the 3. The parents are always going to be confused about a 3/5 child; they don't know what to make of it. There seems to be all its promise and there seems to be moments of that progress shining, that 5th line coming through. The rest of the time it looks like they're a real klutz. It's like they can't get anything done and it looks like everything falls apart in front of them. Not only that, but they have to hear bad things about them from their teachers, from the parents of their friends, and they end up with a bad reputation. Being a 3/5 and being ignorant and having ignorant parents is really not a nice trip.

You come in on this cross as a 3/5, you really get whacked. These people just want to run away. But wherever they go, they force people to create rules for them. Not only that, when you meet a 3/5 on this cross, the first thing you know in your head is, "I'd better tell them how things work." Right away you're ready to set out the rules for them because you know right away; it's there in the projection field. They're going to break your rules. They are—get your hands out of the cookie jar—



they're going to break your rules. You just know, you can smell it. So right away you say to them, "Look, when you're dealing with me it's going to be like this." It's not easy for them.

Just to add some nice things to this, if I can, these are the people, that if you go on the Internet they'll tell you how to cheat the government. These are the kinds of people who will universalize how to break rules. Come to my site and I will show you how to build an atomic bomb. There are people like that, lots and lots and lots and lots and lots and lots and lots of them. And this is the 3/5 at its best on this cross, universalizing how to break dumb rules, according to them.

The 3/6

⊖ 3	⊖ 60
⊕ 50	⊕ 56
RAC Laws 1	

Well, if I was going to make a joke I'd say if you don't go to jail, you go to hell. And then again, I don't know if that's even a joke, if you know what I mean. You're going to create turmoil around you as a 3/6 on this cross. Again, this is the whole thing to understand about the Cross of the Laws. It's the cross of "*You have to make a law for me; otherwise, you can't control me. Otherwise, you will have problems with me; otherwise I'm going to disturb your life; otherwise, otherwise, otherwise.*" And 3/6s being so chaotic, particularly in the first 30 years, their assumption is that all the rules are against them so why care about the rules. "*I don't have to obey the law; the laws are for the white man. I don't have to obey the law; the law is only for the rich. I don't have to obey the law; the law is only to the advantage of the upper class,*" and on and on and on and on and on and on. "*I don't have to obey the law.*"

Of course, what that means is that that is really put into others because what's put into others is that it's impossible to create rules for this person. So, let's put them away, let's institutionalized them, let's trap them, let's deconditioning them, let's imprison them, and so forth and so on. Again, when I say something like that and I realize there are 3/6 Cross of the Laws out there, it's not about coming into the world and going—oh my god, I'm hung for jail. That really isn't the point.

Yet at the same time, this is why I stress so much how important it is, not simply to the person you're working with directly, but if they have children, for them to understand the 3rd line and what is required. If you do not raise your 3rd line child with the awareness and openness to their process, a 3/6 like this on this cross is going to have parents who are just pulling their hair out because they don't know what to do with their child even though there's nothing wrong with the child. It's not like the child itself, it's not their fault. This is just what they are here for. They're here to push buttons.

Carlos Castaneda in his Don Juan books, my favorite theme of his was the petty tyrant, that the petty tyrant was the greatest teacher. If you have somebody in your life who can push your buttons, you have something to learn. Anybody who can push your buttons teaches you something. If it's that easy to crank you up one way



or another, then you have to see there's something wrong in you. It's not about hating your petty tyrants. It's about embracing them and loving them.

Cross of the Law beings are petty tyrants. My little son is petty tyrant. He's a delicious petty tyrant and I love him dearly, but he is my petty tyrant. With him, it's so easy to see how many buttons can be pushed. For me to see where I am in my process in dealing with him, and to understand that it's not that I can punish him for being a 1/3 on the Cross of the Laws because that's what he does to me. It's me I have to deal with in that situation.

So you can see that when these children come into the world, if their parents don't have any awareness, that's really a problem. Think about it. You have a Cross of the Laws and it's your third child, and all of a sudden everything you thought about being a parent gets turned upside down. It's like we never had to be this way with the other children. And then you think that's a terrible child, that it's a burden and it's a problem. Or that child comes first, and then you get the next one who doesn't have that and the next one becomes the darling of the family because it's so terrific. We didn't have to go through all this hassle and rulemaking.

You know very clearly that this is a pattern that filters through every single family because it's there. The moment as a parent that you're stuck with making more and more rules, you have more and more concerns, you're more and more upset and you're more focused that there's a problem. If you have a 3/6 not only are you making rules, but they're not 1/3s, they're not going to eventually figure it out. They're not 3/5s; they're not going to eventually just use it to their advantage if they can. The 3/6s are going to suffer. They don't have that facility the 3/5 does to simply run off to another city. The 3/6 just feels uncomfortable in that situation.

The 4/6

⊙ 3	⊙ 60
⊕ 50	⊕ 56
RAC Laws 1	

When you're dealing with a 4 on this cross you're dealing with enormous power. It is one of the places where the 1/4, for example, is so powerful, where that fixedness doesn't seem to matter at all. When you're dealing with a 4/6, again you're dealing with a 4 Personality so you're dealing with an influential Personality and an influential Personality influencing those around it. Now, one of things that means is that the parent who makes a law for the 4/6—because remember the 4/6 is going to be a 4/3, so it's going to make mistakes, it's going to do things—the parents are going to set the law. The law is going to be received at the Personality level, the Personality is going to take that law in, and what happens is that the parents are then going to influence other parents to provide that same rule for their kids.

It's not the 4/6 directly influencing the other parents. Again, it's the same kind of phenomena; it's not like the 4/6 is the thing that it's all about. It's not the cross and the person; it's what the cross does to everybody else. And so the voyeurism we connect to, the 4/6 becomes this, rather than staying within the house, the mother gets on the phone and is talking to one of her friends saying, "We worked out this



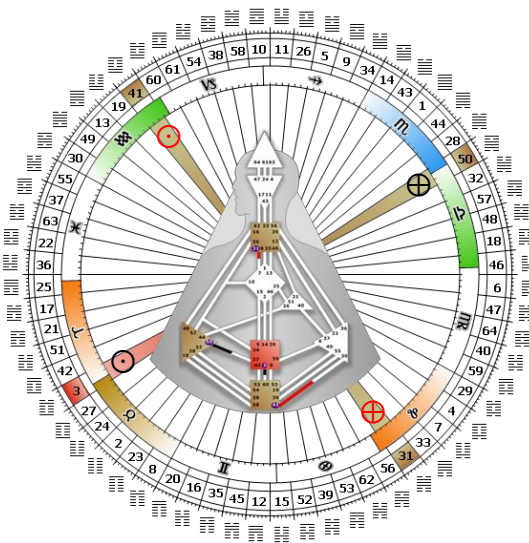
program for Johnny or Janie and we set some rules about doing their homework and it's really working well." And next thing you know, that mother is setting up the same rule for her kid, and it all started with this 4/6.

Now, ultimately in their process they can get to a point that they can become role models for what are influential rules that can be of value, as an example. They can end up being very good educators, they can end up being people being very sensitive to what rules can or cannot be in terms of productivity. But the secret of this cross is not to try to put the law in the children, but to see that the children are putting the law out. They are creating the demand for rules. They are infecting their parents. They are infecting their parent's friends. They're infecting their parents circle, and on and on and on. That's their job, which means they're actually more difficult than other children.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Mutation

⊖ 3 ⊖ 41
⊕ 50 ⊕ 31

The 4/1



When we get to the Juxtaposition, the 4/1, we come to the Juxtaposition Cross of Mutation. When you go from Right Angle to Left Angle, all you have to do is see the essence of what is dropped in this case. When you see that the 60 and the 56 disappear, this is no longer a Cross of the Law anymore. As a matter of fact, this doesn't carry the deep, mutative power anymore because the definition is gone. When you're looking at the Juxtaposition and the Sun in the 3, what you're looking at is that this is a force that is mutated by laws. In other words, what I'm talking about here is the reverse, if you will, of the Right Angle process. In the Right Angle process the Cross of the Law is forcing, mutating

those around it to create frameworks and rules.

When you get to the Juxtaposition cross you are simply taking in structure and rules and being mutated by it. In other words, the world changes you. The rules change you. Here you're dealing with fixed fate. You're really given a fixed line. These beings can be deep exponents of very, very fixed and focused values of mutation. In other words, they can say that my life changed "*When I followed a regimen of running every morning; that was my rule. I was going to get up every morning, I was*



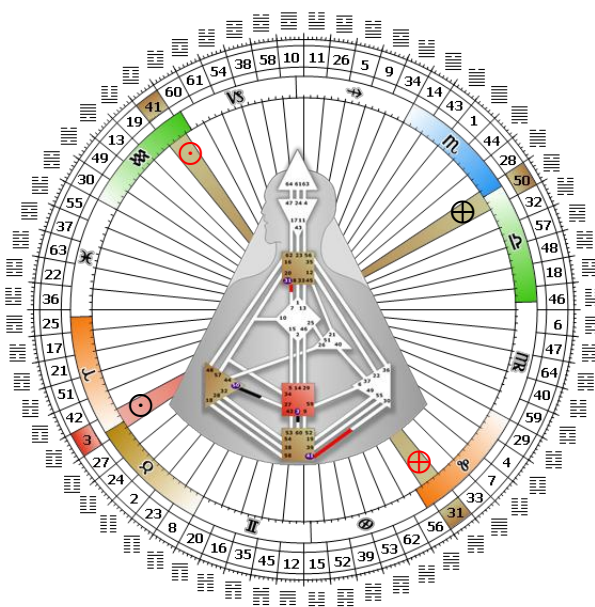
going to run. And I've been going along with all of that and I going to run until I die. And it's the answer for everyone." And every friend of theirs, they try to drag them out there in the morning to go running with them to make that a rule in their life because it's going to be beneficial.

Remember, I'm trying to make these rules as mundane as possible in my descriptions because there are rules for everything. This is one the things you see about the Cross of Laws, there are rules for everything because there is everything. And the fact that you don't know the rule doesn't mean you can't be punished. Again, it's one of those things about life.

The Left Angle Cross of Wishes 1

⊙ 3 ⊙ 41
⊕ 50 ⊕ 31

The 5/1



When we get to the Left Angle we get to see the great name, the Left Angle Cross of Wishes. That's a great name. The next Right Angle cross is the Unexpected, the next hexagram. The 41 and the 31 that are part of this configuration bring two very important keys. They bring the beginning of experience, the initiating of desire, and they bring the potential for influence. This is the Quarter of mind. It's all about returning, it's all about the development of our mental capacities and it's all about the possibilities of what that can mean. What is it all about to come back into form? What is the potential of coming back into form?

This is the realm of fantasy law, how the rules could be. In our language I could've called this the cross of idealism or the cross of utopianism or the cross of Arthur C. Clarke or whatever—he was a science fiction writer. The Cross of Wishes is about where rules could go, the rules of the future. Now, the rules of the future are very important to us. This is a place where the mind, because it's all mental, can go beyond reality. After all, the 41st gate is a gate of fantasy. One of the things about understanding the law is that we would never have the scientific potential and insights that we have today without the influence of this cross because what this cross



is able to do is find a place where new rules can be looked at that have nothing to do with life itself.

In other words, this is not applied rule-making. It's not about making a rule for Johnny or Jane. It's about what would happen if John and Janie could fly, what kind of rule we would need then. In other words, it's about setting up the virtual. So much of the virtual is right here in the 3rd gate; the mutation away from the real into the virtual, the ability for us to be able to create, as science does, create models that aren't real. A scientist will create a model in which the wind is always blowing at 200 miles an hour to see what would happen to the world; but by doing that you learn certain things about the nature of erosion, and so forth and so on.

In other words, you create a model that doesn't necessarily apply to reality; it's not rules that work here. It's like quantum. Quantum is the ultimate 3rd gate mutation because the rules of our reality don't apply in quantum. Because they don't apply you have to find new rules, and find new rules that have no application here whatsoever. If we don't have the mental capacity to create artificial environments where we can experiment with order and structure, we have no future scientifically; we have no future mentally.

Now, at one level, this is about dreaming, dreaming in the sense of I wonder, "I wonder what it would be like. I wonder what it could be." This is the magic that all 5/1s carry. They carry that 1 underneath and the 1 mystically is the line of wonder of all. And to find any foundation is to wonder about—you give me something solid, I will wonder about how solid it really is. And then if I set up situations that are not normal situations, I may be able to see what appears to be solid here is not solid in another context. This is us. This is our brilliance.

And again, you can see this 3rd gate is so mental; the yang-yin repeated twice—so mental. So when you come to the 5/1 on the Cross of Wishes, what you're really coming is to somebody who pays absolutely no attention to the law of the real world. They're always surprised that there are rules. Their heresy is that the rules don't necessary apply because there are other dimensions, there are other realities, there are other universes, and on and on and on. Oh, bless them, they're right.

The rule of the not-self and the rule of the true self are very different. It's just different. There is always within us this deep capacity to mutate. This is all about mutation. One of the most important mutations for the mind is not to get stuck in believing that any foundation is truly solid. My first revelation was when I really grasped that my feet never touched the ground. That was the most astonishing thing for me, the simple physics of it. My feet never really touched the ground. They don't. None of us ever touch anything. At the moment you could bring something beside each other, you have the electron shell, which is nothing, it's not the matter of the cell or that final edge or whatever it is where they're going to meet, and where they meet is nothing. As a matter of fact, atoms are mostly nothing. We're sitting on mostly nothing. In fact, our asses never touch the chairs and there we are bitching. It's so incredible. It's all illusion. It's so incredible.



And yet, at the same time my brain would go—I can remember this, I was in 6th grade when I heard this and my brain was going (sound,) “I don't quite get that. Well, how does it work?” And to realize as my interest in science developed you get to this place where you say, “Well, wait a minute. We have all kinds of levels of rules here and there are a lot of levels in which the rules simply do not apply.” And this is the only way you're going to develop mentally. You don't see the neutrino ocean. And if it wasn't for the mind, we would never get there.

Dirac, this genius, came up with the idea—he realized that the neutrino in 1949 was an idea. Nothing else, just an idea, an idea in somebody's mutated brain, a piece of magic. Just an idea, and ultimately that idea would become what is, in fact, the foundation of all the whole consciousness program. It changed all of cosmology, changed all of the rules. The neutrino with mass is still vibrating through the scientific community because it changes the cosmology—an idea rooted in this.

This Cross of Wishes is something very spectacular. It's bringing us to the unexpected; it's bringing us to the potential of discovery of something totally different, a new rule, a new game. Let's have a new game. Unless you get to the 28th you don't get a new game. The 28 will always bring you a new game. Here is the preparation, let's go to the place where there are no rules. Let's find out how something gets locked into the rules and doesn't have to be. You can be free from the structures imposed on you by the not-self. It's a mutation that frees you.

Everything about the wishes is about making life better. You wouldn't think so in the sense that they seem to get out into very, very abstract, conceptual places. But, if you look at the mathematics of computer programming, you will see that going out into very bizarre, abstract code writing, and eventually leads to very practical, useful things within the context of this reality. In other words, the old cliché about “Why did you go to the Moon? We went to the Moon to help man,” in essence, is true, and it was in fact. There were technologies developed that were necessary to get to that place.

That's a classic example of what the Cross of Wishes is all about—how do you do that? The mathematics is credible, aside from the technologies involved and the construction values and the training and the facilities and on and on and on and on. Without this capacity of the Cross of Wishes, we're not prepared for that because we don't have the mental ability to go beyond the limitations of what's there to experiment with causality, to experiment with probability, to experiment with all of those various other things. And out of that comes the unexpected.

The 5/2

⊙ 42	⊙ 41
⊕ 32	⊕ 31
LAC Wishes 1	

With the 5/2 we had a lot more of this in the past, the kind of forces that on their own discover things of great value in their imagination because it's really about the imagination and the fertilization of mind. It is so fecund, it's so fertile, the Sacral. Again there are so many things we can talk about in terms of the Sacral to under-



stand what we're dealing with here. This 3rd gate is so rich in power and fertility. The reality is that it is really able to reach into the virtual, and in the virtual see what's never been seen, and actually find something that's of value to the real world.

Now, the mad professor is a good 5/2 on this cross. The idea of the solo genius, Dr. Jekyll about to do his Hyde, the Renaissance man, the da Vinci locked away with his genius, that kind of image in which there is this spectacular lone wolf discovery. It's an archetype of that. And the 3rd gate is there because of the individual potential of all that, the freak potential of all that, the fact that there is this quality that can be there. However, 5/2s being 5/2s, most of the time they assume that other people will think they're nuts because they're aware of the power of the laws that are accepted.

These are the kind of beings where often you don't find out much about them or their ideas until they're dead. Now again, less so today, because in the cycle that we're in now, there's enormous pressure on us to publicize anything and people do. There are babies who have their own websites. Now, everybody is out telling everybody everything; it's all over the place.

The 6/2

⊖ 42	⊖ 41
⊕ 32	⊕ 31
LAC Wishes 1	

When you get to the 6/2 you get to the role model. They're very influential people and they are influential in the sense that because of the 3rd line aspect, they do understand the nature of law as action/reaction. The beginning of understanding the nature of the atom begins on this cross. This is one of the things about this cross that is so spectacular. I'd like to get into it deeper, but I don't have the time for it. There is so much science here.

This is a kind of transpersonal impact over the other for their experience of the law. The 6/2 in its 3/2 stage is really able to see the whole nature of cause and effect, and cause and effect is one of the fundamental basics for exploration. Everything about the law is the recognition that laws are created as a result of something. What's beautiful about the 27 is it wants to create laws for something that hasn't existed yet. At least hasn't existed in the sense of the maia.

In other words, if you could suddenly see that there is a hidden law in the universe—for example, I know that there is a hidden law, the law of the monopole. It's a hidden law. The reality is that the moment of the law of the monopole is something that becomes universal, and the moment that its cause and effect is understood, then we will understand the most essential principles of how the larger organism is held together.

Everything about the Left Angle at this site is about pushing into Star Trek country—go where no one has ever gone before. All of that because one can see that as a 6/2, you get to see that laws don't necessarily apply. And you begin to ponder something. What you begin to ponder is if you change the cause, you will change



the effect. It's the way it works. And so they begin to experiment with that. Now when I say 'experiment' it doesn't mean that has to be in the pure scientific sense. They'll experiment with it as a child in terms of the way in which they'll deal with the world around them, and so forth.

But it's very important to grasp this about these beings. In other words, what they're ready to reveal to us is that there are greater laws. And the ultimate wish is a prayer. There are greater laws—the laws of the totality, the laws of God, the laws that Jonathan wrote that he didn't know anything about; they are out there. They can be extraordinary role models in the sense that they can influence us, and influence us to recognize that there are transcendent laws that go beyond the mundane restrictions, that those transcendent laws are things we can have access to. If you have a 6/2 on this cross and they wake up to Design, they are going to be one of the most powerful expressions of it in terms of being an example to others.

The 6/3

⊙ 42 ⊙ 41
⊕ 32 ⊕ 31
LAC Wishes 1

By the time you get to the 6/3, what you get is the thinker who wants to be a doer. In other words, they don't just want to think that virtual whatever, they want to implement it as well because they know that the moment you can see the order is the moment you realize the order can exist. Anything that you can imagine; think about that, that's quite something. Anything you can imagine, there is a possibility that it can exist. There are people now who want to build an elevator to the space station. And theoretically it should work, but you know, you have to have one of these influencing you to get to a place where you would even think about such a thing.

And not only think about such a thing, but if you're 6/3 in this case—and that's why I brought it up, I always joke about 3/6s and 6/3s having ladders stapled to their bodies so they can get up and down from the roof with more ease because they do it all the time in their life—not only do you have to be able to imagine such a thing, but the intelligence it takes to actually figure out how to build it. And then the remarkable thing about humans is that if it can be done, they'll try it. It's really incredible.

I read this long, long piece on the web because I had seen a comment in the newspaper and I went looking for it. An incredible idea; very energy-efficient, very cheap, it's just that the construction job is a bit of a problem. Human beings, I love them. This is a part of humanity that really is intriguing to me because we're not just nest builders. If we were just sort of hyped up nest builders we wouldn't be that impressive. But, we can really go beyond that. There is a quality of mind that's extraordinary and cosmic. Not all of those fantasies become implemented realities, but all of those fantasies together give us a richness of intellectuality that is the beauty of our species; it is what it's all about. We are here to know the rules. We are here to know the cosmic rules, we're here to know the biological rules, and we're here to know the whole story. Once we figure these things out, every time we figure it out, everything changes, and that's the magic.



On the Cross of the Unexpected, the moment they discovered Uranus, everything changed. Seven-centered went to nine-centered, body temperature went up, the world began to change, the whole thing. There were those before who knew it was coming in the sense of premonition, in the sense of fantasy, in the sense of dream. The future Rave children, you know yourselves, because most of you have been connected to the to the new age and to mysticism of our time, we know how many voices have risen over the last 30 to 60 years that have talked about the indigo children, the new wave children, the children who are coming at a harmonic convergence, the children here, the children there. It's in the air and it's been in the air for a long time.

There is nothing new in that. The only thing that's new is like what Human Design is; it gives you mechanical, verifiable, logical evidence. But the theme has been there; the thinkers have been there. I remember as a kid reading Jules Verne. I read *Journey to the Moon*. When I was a kid, when I read that book, television had just moved into the home. The only rockets that were going up were imitations of Wernher von Braun's V-2s and half of them were smacking into the ground because it couldn't go anywhere. We were living in a world where going to the Moon was the story. In the 50s, and it wasn't until '59, Sputnik was '59 wasn't it, '58, one or the other. It wasn't until that moment that there was even this sort of inkling, but even then you didn't think about going to the Moon. But yet, it was already there inside of us. It was just there.



Christiaan Huygens, who is an extraordinary scientist in the late 17th, early 18th century, wrote a book that was only published after he died. It was called *Other Worlds Discovered*. He was traveling to the planets and meeting creatures. The guy invented science fiction, and he was the first person to write about aliens. His description of things on the Moon is wonderful. If you ever come across this, it's not like that thing is much in print, but I assume there is some, you pick it up. He was a very famous scientist of his time. But on the Web you can get some archive material and you can take a look at it. It's fascinating.

This is one of the things about understanding this kind of cross. There is this ability within us to imagine what nobody in our time can see is viable. And yet, through that imagination, inspire generations to get to a place of realization.

Whenever I hear people dreaming about what the future could be, not so much I trust their dream, but I respect that this is a basic quality in all of us, that we're looking for a better world, that Paradise is something we seek in the flesh. We're all looking for utopia, all of us. It's bred here. We all have this wish inside of us for a better world. All of us, even the worst of us, have this wish inside of us for a better world, and it is here.

~



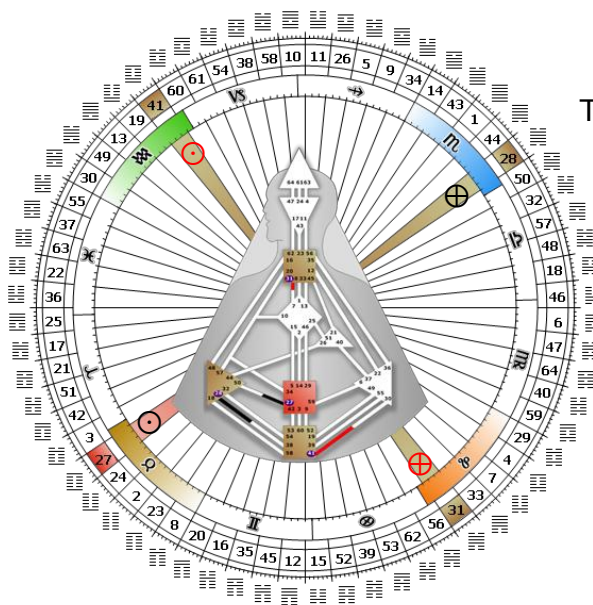


THE 27th GATE

Nourishment

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

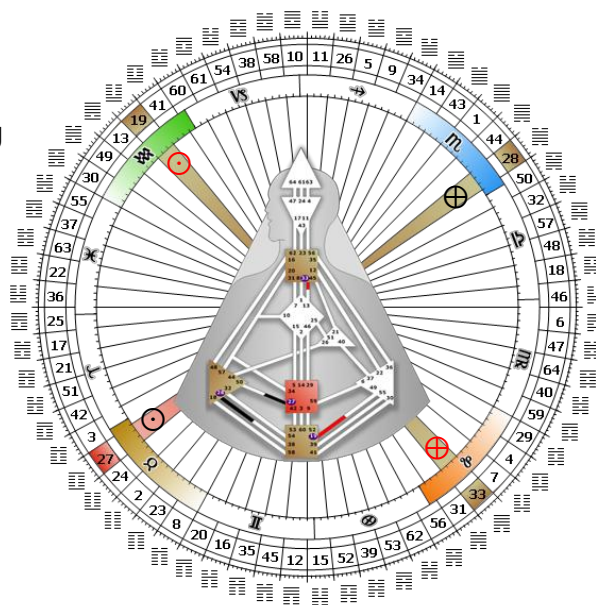


The Right Angle Cross of Unexpected 1

⊙ 27 ⊙ 41
⊕ 28 ⊕ 31

The Juxtaposition Cross of Caring
The Left Angle Cross of Alignment 1

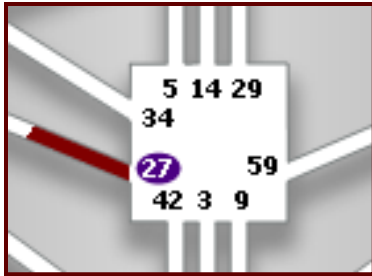
⊙ 27 ⊙ 19
⊕ 28 ⊕ 33





Introduction

This brings us to the 27th gate. The 27th gate in Human Design is a role gate. All role gates are very powerful; they're powerful as archetypes. The genetic continuity of lines in a role gate is very important. When you're looking at the 27th gate, you're looking at a genetic imperative; you're looking at the genetic imperative to nurture. One of the things to understand about the primary function of the 27th gate, aside



from the obvious biological necessities to nurture the young, the energy that comes—remember that the Splenic Center is a non-motor—that the energy that comes from the 27th gate is the energy that is absolutely essential to establish intelligence in a human being.

The 50th gate is the gate of intelligence. Out of the 50th gate, which is one of the gates of the Cross of the Law, comes the three streams that operate through the Splenic system. That is: instinct, intuition, and taste, or judgmentation. So when you're looking at the 50th gate, you're looking at the relationship between intelligence and fear. Everything about the 50th gate is that it is there to provide us with a font of potential intelligence to combat our fears, to be able to survive, and so on.

So, the 27th gate is very important. The ultimate nourishment of the 27th gate—remember when we talk about the tribal we talk about the 27/50. What we're basically talking about is the responsibility that arises in our species when we give birth to young that we have to nurture them for seven years. Now, there is that basic nurturing which is shelter and food and healthcare. But, the reality is that one of the most important things we must nurture in our young is their intelligence. What makes us superior in that sense, and I don't mean to get into any arguments about hierarchical status, let's say what puts us at the top of the food chain is our intelligence. And yet at the same time, to recognize how fragile we are.

There's this wonderful scene in *Ice Age*, a children's movie. I get to see a lot of children's movies over and over and over again. There is this wonderful scene in *Ice Age* where a lot of these of prehistoric creatures that are very cute are looking after or traveling with a human baby. There is this wonderful scene where the woolly mammoth, which is wonderful character in this movie, picks up with its trunk this baby and it calls the baby lumpy. There is this thing about—what's so frightening about these things. They're so fragile, they're naked, they have no fur, they don't have good teeth, they don't have claws—I don't get it. And of course, what it is is that we're smart. We have the potential for an intelligence that's never been available in form before. All of that is the by-product of the juice coming out of the 27.

If you have a mother who is a 27, which would be an archetype of this gate, just as the 59—the archetype is male, by the way, not that that means anything other than it might inspire you to think about certain things. But nonetheless, that 27, that



archetypal mother, when that mother says to you, "Do your homework," she's really doing her job. This is the real job of nurturing and nourishing our intelligence.

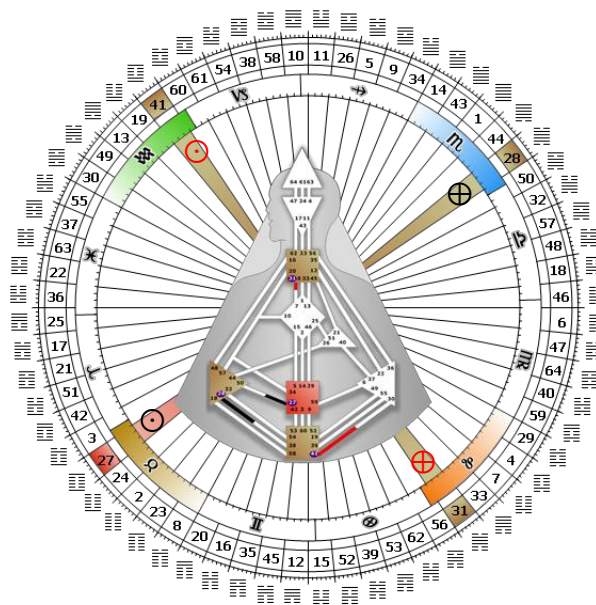
The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 1

⊙ 27 ⊕ 41
⊕ 28 ⊕ 31

I want to get into this cross because I like this Right Angle because it's fun. This is the Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected, which means we know nothing. I like that. It's one of those great places where whenever I'm dealing with people on the Cross of the Unexpected and they ask me about this or that, I go, "I don't know, anything could happen with you. You are the embodiment of the unexpected," which is great. We just don't know. Now of course for them that could be a very spooky thought.

Being on the Cross of the Unexpected is about as close as you come to having a chance for a spiritual, mystical life. Well, sure, at any moment anything can happen. And if you have that philosophy in your life that you don't know what is going on in any moment and anything can happen, hey, nothing wrong with that, that is a really good space to be in. The evidence for me of the Cross of the Unexpected is marvelous. My joke about Uranus, Neptune and Pluto were all discovered on the Cross of the Unexpected. Every year begins on the Cross of the Unexpected. This is us. This is the beauty of what is to be human, you never know. Ah, to be a 3rd line on this cross, you're in your glory, at any moment, at any time, in a fraction of a moment. As a matter of fact, it happened one moment after the other, this incredible potential of the unexpected.

Think about something about the unexpected. When the unexpected happens, it's nourishing and expands your intelligence. When the unexpected happens, you have a chance to find your purpose. When the unexpected happens, a whole new series of experiential ways are initiated. When the unexpected happens, others are going to be influenced. It's four gates, the arms of this cross. This is the unexpected. The unexpected is a transforming agent. And when you carry the unexpected in you, hey, this is one of the treats of being human. It's like you're going along and there are all these rules and everything seems to be orderly and you're walking along in the orderly cosmos and all of a sudden out of nowhere Jesus is standing in front of





you. Christ, that will change your life; the unexpected, out of nowhere, whatever it is. I'm sure the dinosaurs got whacked on the Cross of the Unexpected; nine billion of them on the planet all traveling along—having a nice day, Louie? Yeah; whack, over.

On the unexpected anything, anything, anything, anything, anything can happen and that's its glory. You're not safe. It's 10 o'clock, do you know where your children are. You never know what's going to happen. And not knowing what's going to happen is so influential; it creates so much fear. And then, of course, you become more intelligent trying to prepare yourself for what you can't prepare yourself for. Who could have prepared for Uranus showing up? You can't prepare for that. You couldn't see it with your naked eye, and all of a sudden it's there. Imagine Galileo's fright. Suddenly you see all these Moons around Jupiter. It's like; they're going to name them after me.

The 1/3

⊙ 27 ⊙ 41
⊕ 28 ⊕ 31
RAC Unexpected 1

If you're a 1/3 on the Cross of the Unexpected, God bless you. You're going to meet the unexpected, you really are, little unexpecteds, big unexpecteds. Virgin Mary, she must have been born in this cross. That has to be unexpected, right? I didn't do anything. Never mind, just my sense of humor.

If you going to be a 1/3 in this situation, obviously what's interesting about the 1/3 here is that the unexpected is going to be explored. Not simply that the unexpected happens, but the unexpected is going to carry with it that 1st line Personality that is deeply going to go into it. And here for the 1/3, they're really blessed because there is no foundation. It's not like their trial and error is to discover the flaw in the foundation. You can't discover the flaw in the unexpected until the unexpected happens.

So this is a place where 1/3s are kind of liberated. They're not going to have the same kind of trauma in their life because the fact is that when things go wrong, because this is their cross, there's always going to be a part of them that says, "*Hey, this is interesting.*" They will notice it. The unexpected can be a reward.

These are the people you meet who are 3rd line and you start giving them all this 3rd line stuff about being a pessimist and a martyr and they look at you like you're nuts. "*Oh, my mistakes in life have always been great; I have always found wonderful things. Jesus, I couldn't live without mistakes. I think this is the way.*" Really, 3rd lines who really live the 3rd line process, even though they don't know how it works, it's because of this cross. It's like, "*Hey, every mistake has a silver lining.*" There's always something that can be there, and they find it, much to the distress of others who want to punish them for the mistake, which is the way of the not-self dealing with the 3.



The 1/4

⊙ 27 ⊙ 41
⊕ 28 ⊕ 31
RAC Unexpected 1

This is not a healthy place for the 4th line. The 4th line does not like the unexpected. When a stranger comes into the life of a 4th line, they'd better have antenna up that says, "*This is a risk*," and they do. There is a place inside of them. You can see the extreme of that in the 2/4 where they want to have this unfettered security in their environment. So, when you're dealing with the 4th line you can make them very, very uncomfortable. They don't want the unexpected. They don't want the rug to be pulled out from under their feet; they don't want that.

Even at the simplest level, they get into the car in the morning with their parent and they're going to school and all of a sudden the parent turns off the normal route to stop somewhere to get something, and the parent hadn't told the child; there is this unexpected. They're already very uncomfortable. "*Why are you doing this, where are you going?*" They don't like the unexpected, so they're not going to be comfortable with it.

One of the things you're going to find about the 1/4 is that the 1/4 is always going to find another to avoid the unexpected and stay with the way things were before. These are nostalgia freaks. These are people who say that is was always better before, always. You know the people who want to live in Minervia, the Atlantians; Atlantians drive me crazy. Get rid of them, they're really nuts.

For me anyway, retros are really a problem. This is kind of a retro phase, this 4 in the unexpected. It's like things were much better back here, they really were. Life was simpler, it was easier. The fact that you didn't live as long, that you were covered in lice, you smelled bad, and on and on, you forget all those things. It's just the nostalgia for this nice past era. You forget about all the worms that are in your body. This is the nice past era. Yeah.

The French court; imagine making love to a woman who hasn't had a bath in 30 years. And people think that that was a golden age. It's like, excuse me. When people are looking backward, this is the abstract; the same way that the left ear doesn't hear everything, it depends on the mood. The abstract mind remembers what it wants to. It's like the person who tells you that right beside the hotel was a river. You get there and there's no river. What river? What did you see? How peaceful it once was, or these memories of childhood, this 1/4, how things were so much better when they were kids. They forget that that's not true, but nonetheless.

So when you're dealing with 4s and the unexpected, please recognize that it isn't necessarily going to be a comfortable thing for them. It isn't. If you resist the unexpected it doesn't mean you're being a fool. The unexpected may not be bringing you something positive. There is no guarantee that the unexpected is positive, none whatsoever. It's a crapshoot, it's a binary, sometimes yes, sometimes no. And there isn't anything that says if you're embracing the unexpected that that's going to



be good for you. After all, 28s are libel to risk anything. And a lot of it does not bring them a positive reward. It just brings them pain, struggle, a sense of desperation in not having found their purpose, and so forth and so on.

So when you're looking at the Cross of the Unexpected, again, you can always see how the program makes sure that we have a balance; the embrace on one side, the resistance on the other side. So the 4 here, this is resistance. It's not a matter of good or bad, simply about the not-self and the way the not-self operates through its characteristics, and how that's going to be different for them. After all, this is a cross that brings shattering. This is a cross that brings the end of things and the start of things. That's why it's the beginning of every year. It really is. You don't know what you're getting into. You just don't know what you getting into.

The 2/4

⊖ 27	⊖ 41
⊕ 28	⊕ 31
RAC Unexpected 1	

The 2/4 can accept the unexpected on the outside. So, if they're looking out the window and lightning strikes their neighbor's house, that's okay, but don't let it strike their house, that is not okay. I have had many, many years on the road and many visits to people's houses, and every once in a while you go into somebody's house and they're in their early 30s, and you walk into the house and it's a mausoleum. They've inherited furniture from parents, grandparents, whatever and there is this oldness to the frequency that's so out of place with their vibration. A 2/4 on this cross—the house is locked into a state of timelessness. It's like going to Cuba and seeing the cars. It's 1958, and it's only 1958. If you want to buy a car manufactured in 1958 go to Cuba, they're beautiful. That's when the embargo started. That's the last new cars got there.

So you go a 2/4 on this cross and you go into their home and the room they grew up in still has the teddy bears. Don't change anything because if you change anything, I'm really in trouble. This is the 41, the 41 is very spooky. Remember about the 41, the 41 initiates an experiential way and it initiates the desire to fulfill it. The moment the Cross of the Unexpected comes alive, you are filled with that desire and driven by the desire to have that experience, to go through it. These are people who get dragged into the 21st century.

It's like me, it's like now. I have a new website and when you arrive at the website there's this page that says to you that this website has a different technology and you're going to have to download a software program before you can even open up this website. There are so many 2/4s who will not do that. If you have the archetype of the 2/4, this cross, that's the last thing—*why couldn't they have just left it alone. Don't surprise me, I came here expecting to get what I wanted and it's not here anymore.* They don't like that. It's like you go to this cross, the 2/4 and you go into the kitchen and you're talking with the woman in the kitchen and you say, "How can you still use this kind of a stove?" Don't even touch that, don't even go near that.



Again, it's one of the things to see that the moment you see the 4 on this cross, you see resistance, resistance to the unexpected. Yet they're on the Cross of the Unexpected, it's not like they're going to avoid it. They're not. And they're a 2/4 and they're going to be called to it. It doesn't mean that all 2/4s will be desperately upset by that; some of them will be called to it and become missionaries of that, really get into that, whatever it is, but the not-self, generally, no.

The 2/5

⊙ 27	⊙ 41
⊕ 28	⊕ 31
RAC Unexpected 1	

Any time you're dealing with the potential of projection and you're dealing with the unexpected, this is always an opportunity for the 2/5 to shine. This is always an opportunity for them to be able to display their heresy with a sense of security because the opportunities have changed. A 2/5 who is locked into an environment in which some aspect of their Personality, and things they would like to be able to do, is never permitted and all of a sudden they're in another environment where everybody does that. That unexpected can really give them a chance to shine, to be called out in their heresy.

But again, when you're dealing with so much projection, when you're dealing particularly this way—again, this is one of the things about the 2/5. Always remember when you meet the 2/5 to remember the story of the little boy and the little girl, or the story of the lover with somebody else, and there is that unconscious going like this—*"Come and get me, come and get me, come and get me,"* it's a pull. The 5th line seduction is calling from the unconscious. And the Personality is saying, *"I'm hiding."* And the unconscious says, *"Come and get me."* And the Personality says *"I'm hiding."* This is very frustrating.

It's also very difficult for them because they don't know they're seducing. The 5/2 does. I am not naïve about my capacity as a 5 Personality to seduce. It's obvious. It's obvious whether I want to be seductive or not. It's obvious. It's just there, it's a thematic. But I have conscious access to it, it is my Personality. But when it's your unconscious and you don't know you're doing it and you have a Personality that says, *"Hey, leave me alone, leave me alone, leave me alone."* But you have an unconscious that is saying *"Come, come, come, come, come."* And then whoever is coming near you is projecting on both of them because that part of you that says, *"Come, I'm the best."* And that part of you that's going like this is the part of you that says, *"Break through my barrier and you can find my beauty."*

So, you can end up seeing why 2/5s just don't like the game; too much pressure. But, because they're heretics, moments of the unexpected can liberate them and out it comes. It has to be called by others, but at the same time, that's always the case with 2/5s or 5/2s, they have to be self-motivated. In other words, you're never going to get unexpected behavior from a 2/5 unless they have motivated themselves to show you that behavior. That's why they can be so surprising. You think you know these people, wow, you can be so surprised.



The 3/5

⊙ 27	⊙ 41
⊕ 28	⊕ 31
RAC Unexpected 1	

The moment you get into the 3 here, you're already in an advantaged position. The moment you get to the 3/5 here, again, this is one of those places where the 3/5 doesn't have to be the extraordinary martyr. Most 3/5 positions, after all, are very difficult. That isn't to give 3/5s the opportunity to lament about the nature of their lives. Obviously, correctness and an understanding of the 3rd line thematic is going to change anybody's life who is a 3/5. They are of enormous value to society. They're the heart of the Right Angle process. They're really the heart of that process.

The heart of that process is that everything about being in the world is that here's enough material for all of us, 3rd line theme, and more than that, the benefits of learning how to gain a material hold on this plane can be universalized to the advantage of others. 3/5s can really teach us where not to waste our money, where not to waste our careers, where we can go in order to be able to do well. They have that potential within us. And we're ready to listen to their trial and error wisdom because that's what it is; we're ready to listen to their trial and error wisdom because we attune to their unconscious that seduces us into thinking that they really have an answer for us based on that wisdom.

So there is no greater exponent of the unexpected than the 3/5. The 3/5 is really great at getting the advantages of the unexpected out by unexpectedly discovering a cure for cancer—get it out, baby. Out of nowhere, it was really unexpected. *"I was actually trying to make a new kind of toothpaste. And the unexpected happened. That glass fell off that counter and..."*—the magic of the unexpected. And if anything is going to go wrong, it is going to go wrong for 3/5s. Here they're in their glory because out of any of those things that go wrong is the possibility of the unexpected showing up. So this can be a very magical place for a 3/5.

The first time they can take advantage of the unexpected, they heal their 3rd line dilemma. In other words, the 3s problem is that they think that failure, that mistakes are a failure, and that they are lacking something. But the moment that mistake leads to a discovery, the moment that mistake leads to an exciting unexpected desire, phenomena, whatever, the moment you enter into the risk that is bringing you the purpose and all that stuff, the moment that the unexpected gives you influence, that's the moment you begin to see, *"If I hadn't made that mistake, I never would've gotten here."* And for the rest of your life, making a mistake is glorified for you. As a 3/5 you sell it to others. *"Ah, don't worry about that mistake, that's how I found the answer. I found the answer this way."*

You never know when the unexpected is going to show up. And for a 3, this is one of the things to teach them. Remember, we have all of this in all of us, every person who has a 3rd line in their design, let alone in their profile. Everything is inside of us. And wherever that 3rd line is in your design, there's a chance of the unexpected.



Look at me in my 3rd line mind, wow, did I ever get the unexpected out of nowhere. It totally changed my mind. Whack, unexpected, wonderful, I finally found something that my 3rd line mind couldn't trash.

It's a real gift to be a 3rd line being, after all. It's why I like them. They will find a loophole. The only thing they can't find a loophole in is the absolute, and I am a merchant of the absolute, the absolute of the maia. So 3s have always been my greatest testing ground. They're the ones. If anything is going to go wrong, they'll know, they'll tell you. So, the magic of the unexpected, the magic of the 3/5 is in this, a great place to be 3/5.

The 3/6

⊙ 27 ⊙ 41
⊕ 28 ⊕ 31
RAC Unexpected 1

The whole thing about the 5 and the 6 is that the 5 has something that it has to do in the sense that it has to universalize because that's its thematic. But the 6 is only interested in individual transition, it's only interested in itself. After all, it's one of the things about the 6 that's so interesting. It's only transpersonal in its impact of others. It's really absorbed in its process. It starts off with Right Angle thematics going through the trial and error.

So when you're dealing with a 3/6, the unexpected is simply something that they metabolize, they internalize. They can unexpectedly change. One of things you notice about 3/6s is that they can really change. It's very different from the 6/3 transition to the next hexagram. 3/6s can really change. And that unexpected is simply there. You see it in them. Often it's just cosmetic—this week a blonde, the next week a redhead, whatever the case may be. But there is always this—you will always find the unexpected in a 3/6.

The beauty for them with their double 3rd line theme and all of that is like every 3 on this cross gets the benefit of learning how good mistakes are without having been taught Human Design because the unexpected is bound to reward them one way or another. That doesn't mean all of them do, but they get to see this is the value of trial and error. You learn things nobody else knows, you get stuff. A new thing opens, and the unexpected gives you power, influence over the collective.

The 4/6

⊙ 27 ⊙ 41
⊕ 28 ⊕ 31
RAC Unexpected 1

The 4/6, the end of the Right Angle. 4/6s are more chroniclers of the unexpected than anything else. Again, the limitation of the 4th line here, and basically this is where you really see the voyeur. It's like someone asexual who chronicles pornography. It's really bizarre. That's bizarre. There is a certain bizarreness to the 4/6 in this configuration because in fact they are a witness of the unexpected rather than being impacted by the unexpected themselves. As a matter of fact, they don't like



it. They can watch a trend within their milieu where their milieu starts moving in a certain direction, they watch this transition. The reality is that the unexpected is not something they're going to embrace; they're going to resist it. They'll be on the outside watching what happens to their friends on the inside going through that transition rather than being drawn into it themselves. They are going to resist that transition.

Again, I painted the dark side for you, but also understand, even in the most positive context, if you're a 4/6 and your milieu goes through a radical change, the unexpected comes into your life and it's going to be very difficult for you to go along with the rest of your community. You're going to be the resistant one. And the 4 has difficulties with the unexpected, it just does.

It will have difficulty with any cross that is going to bring something out of nothing. There are crosses like that, the kind of cross where you don't really know what's coming. The 4th line is always going to have its day, and in the very same way the 3rd line is going to love it. There's nothing like a missionary teaching you shit that came up 2000 years ago in thinking that it's contemporary. And the moment the unexpected comes along, some new trend, some new philosophical direction, it doesn't mean they embrace it; it means they fight even stronger for the continuity of the past.

Resistance; I love it. This is called dynamic tension; it's the nature of life. You cannot have all the balance at one end. You can't. Everything about the binary is that it creates Juxtapositions phenomena. If you put two forces beside each other, the reality is that a third thing emerges, something that's larger than the sum of its parts.

So what we need, for example, like here on this Cross of the Unexpected is to recognize that we're not going to be given a world in which the unexpected is only embraced. We have both, and within both, the two becomes four because within both is a variation of the unexpected being good and bad. If you get into the details, then the two will become four and the four will become eight and the eight will become sixteen, and you go on and on and on and on into all the possibilities of somewhere between embrace and resistance.

Out of that comes the larger dynamic. In that way, the unexpected is tested. Those who embrace the unexpected are not judges of its value; those who resist it are not judges of its value. In the end, the measurement is the by-product of the whole process. We can see as mutated beings that the unexpected truly changes us. We know that. It's like here on the island, there was an earthquake in Algeria which is right across the sea from us, and it was actually a tidal wave that hit here. The water rose in some places here 9 meters, and boats in the harbor were all smashed and thrown up onto the beach. It came out of nowhere. The unexpected is the nature of being, we know that. Yet, at the same time, we can't trust it because after all, it comes unexpected and we don't know what it brings.



The Juxtaposition Cross of Caring

⊙ 27 ⊕ 19
⊕ 28 ⊕ 33

The 4/1

When we get to the Juxtaposition, we get to the pure thematic, if you will, of the hexagram itself because it takes the hexagram's name, in that sense, and here we have the Juxtaposition Cross of Caring. There's no unexpected anymore. That's very important to understand. There are only risks, and the risk is that those around

you are not going to understand you caring about the intelligence of others, but caring about the intelligence of others so that you can be intelligent with them. This is one of the deepest drives in us here in this Juxtaposition, these are education freaks. These are the people who realize clearly that in order to really care, you must understand; if you don't understand, you can't care.

This is not blind caring, you can see that. This is caring that's rooted in trying to find rules for maintaining and nourishing human life. These people are very, very, very fixed. When you step from the 4/6 to the 4/1 here, this is one of the longest suspension bridges in the world.

Even though the 4/6 is very, very fixed itself, it's nothing like the 4/1 because the unexpected has nothing to do with it. The 4/1s theme is that we must care and we must care that we are educated.

Now, obviously, they are powerful forces for us and they are very important. We're coming to the end of the Quarter of Initiation and the Quarter of Mind. I do want you to understand that the program recognizes that mind is something that has to be trained. We're training our minds at a very high level. In the end, it's not so much the detail you remember. It's like students who take copious notes and may never use them again. It is a way of training your mind to frame the knowledge so that the knowledge can come back out easily. But you must train the mind. When my son says to me, "Why do we have these courses in school." I always tell him it's not about what they're teaching you, it's about your mind being trained, being trained in logic, being trained to do discern things, being trained to see, all of that process. It is the training of the mind and how the mind will work.



And so built into this Juxtaposition is this deep recognition that the unexpected is only threatening if you're not prepared, and you can be prepared for the unexpected by simply being yourself. The greatest nurturing of any child is to nurture its uniqueness and to nurture the intelligence of that uniqueness so it comes out as a true being. That's really something. Then the unexpected doesn't matter.

The other thing is that when the unexpected shows up, we can't just allow it to show up. In other words, we have to test its value. And if it's valuable as a mutation, as a new force, then we have to be able to train humanity to recognize it and deal with it. The last hundred years has been a process of teaching humanity about the relativity of our universe. Right now there are probably, maybe 200 housewives who can explain Einstein's theory of relativity. Now, when it started, there probably were none, so we're getting there. But until everyone, until the majority let's say, can grasp what relativity is, it has not become something that we been properly trained to as an unexpected reality, and we'll keep on training everyone until the grasp of that is inherent. And we will, in our own slow way.

I exaggerate; a lot of people actually know, at some level, the certain phenomena of relativity, certain recognition about relativity. There are an awful lot of people who know that the time-space continuum is something that is derived from that. It's not like we're totally ignorant. We have been working very hard for the last hundred years trying to get people to grasp the basic rule of our illusionary environment. It's like how long it took us to teach people about bacteria. Christ, what a job. You can unexpectedly look in a piece of glass that you've played with and discovered that there is a little creature crawling on your skin, that you couldn't see it otherwise, and that unexpected. It takes a long time and a lot of training to deal with the consequences of the arrival of the unexpected.

So this is deeply educational. And it says that the unexpected will naturally change the rules of nurturing, and they do. It is not enough for us, for example, to teach our children what is basically learned in primitive societies. In the West, if you don't educate your children for 20 years, you've been a failure as a parent. If you don't give them all kinds of developmental advantages, you're a failure. You have to take advantage of all of that stuff to nurture them properly. So this is mental training. It's very important. It's the theme of nurturing.

The Left Angle Cross of Alignment 1

⊖ 27 ⊖ 19
⊕ 28 ⊕ 33

The 5/1

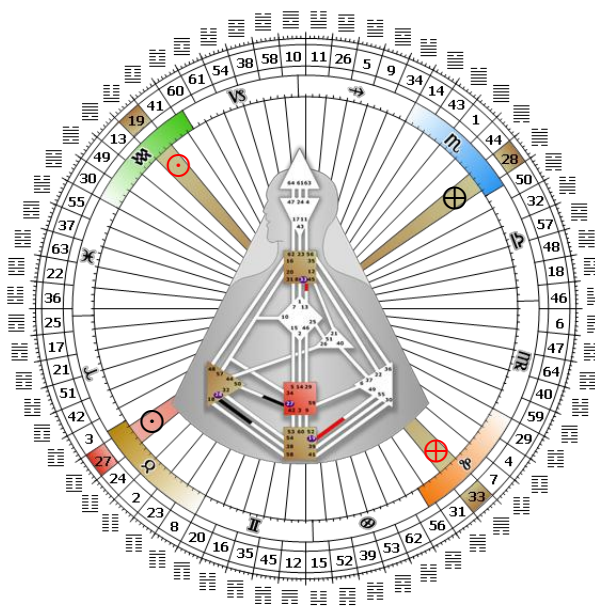
It was one of the very first crosses I revealed after the Vessel and the Sphinx. I can remember talking about it in 1994 in Vienna. We're on the cusp of reaching the magic of the Cross of the Four Ways and in order to find your way there is an alignment. It's all fractals, it's all geometry, and it's all movement. It's like me talking



about death as a place rather than a time, to seeing that it's all movement. Birth is simply a place in a movement; we're always moving. One of the magical things about this cross is that this trust is really attuned to movement, finding the right alignment. It's deeply directional.

Just think about the gates for second and understand something, what's being aligned. If you don't find the right geometry in life, you cannot have influence. You cannot find your purpose. You will not develop enough intelligence. You will not have the right experiences. It's all there, the four gates. Alignment is very important. Now, what the hell does that mean? The prophets of alignment, the 5/1, the heretical ones, they're all trying to tell you the way. They're all trying to tell you the way. Now, I'm a 41 and I have the 7 activated three times pointed at the 31, and I'm deeply individual with my 20-10-57 that the 28 has a deep impact on. These are things that are a part of me. And yet at the same time, it's always angered me that people say "This is the way, my way or the highway."

And the 5/1 here on this cross is going to tell you there's the way. Now, they're not the Cross of the Four Ways. They're pointing you towards a way. They pitch the route, this is the way. Of course, you can get into a lot of problems when you give people the wrong directions, a lot of trouble. Everyone has a way. Everybody does. We know that because we're all differentiated and our way is the fulfillment of our characteristics through our strategy.



When you're looking at the way of a human being, you can never go anyplace else but the characteristic Nodes. I'm not talking about our cosmic direction, our cosmic purpose. I'm talking about the form in this life and its alignment to its purpose. This is this alignment to this purpose, of this vehicle, this is the way. Each of us have a way, yet, there are all kinds of forces out

there that are saying, "No, no, no, the unexpected happened to me, and after the unexpected happened to me, it changed my life and now I know this is the way, but it is a way for you, too."

It's always so amusing for me because I love the humor of all of it, that here I am as a messenger of an absolute. Now, an absolute says, "Hey, there is nothing else." Fortunately for me, all the ways are inside the absolute. That's the real joke. It's like I don't have to say there's only one way, there are as many ways as there are designs. The only time you see that people are aligned this way is that the vast majority of humanity is aligned into certain ways and they're locked by the condi-



tioning. We don't know that each of us have a unique way, which in Design we simply call being yourself. Whatever is going to be our route in our geometry in this life is uniquely our own and not comparable to any other way. There is no other way for us.

You're going to meet somebody who says, "*This is the way.*" So you can see that, the old esoteric games. Most of what goes on in the so-called New age is simply the continuation of a certain way. It's not even diverse; it's basically the same thing. We've been conditioned to these certain processes: this is how you mature, this is how you grow up, this is how you go through things, you have to take these steps, you have to go through these things, this is the order that's given to you.

The 5/2

⊖ 27 ⊖ 19
⊕ 28 ⊕ 33
LAC Alignment 1

The 5/2 is less likely to tell you that their way is the only way because they don't actually think that you're smart enough to work that out, nor do they feel responsible enough that they have to show you how to do it because they don't know how to do it themselves, this natural 2 in them that really is uncertain about how to describe any phenomena that is positive for them.

So, in this case again, you're going to get that 5/2 who will live out that personal way. If you do get to know them, and you can, they can be called. You'll get to see that they have what they feel is their direction, their way of going through things. This alignment. It's like, for example, we've turned education into a stepping program in which just about everybody goes to the same process. Schools are structured in certain ways by certain age groups, all of that stuff. This is the whole educational train-the-mind formula being lived out as aligning people to that direction. Everybody gets aligned to developing their education in a certain way, but all of that linear education doesn't mean that we have really succeeded in giving everybody the opportunities that could be there.

The 6/2

⊖ 27 ⊖ 19
⊕ 28 ⊕ 33
LAC Alignment 1

6/2s are very good at being followed on this cross. This is a classic example of going from subjective to objective to get into a place where they embody alignment. It looks like they're really balanced and really are in the right place in their life. It's the kind of person where you usually see them in a job that you wouldn't want, a job that you might even have a prejudice towards, and you see them in that job and you see that for them it's perfect. You can see that they really love what they do. You can see that they're aligned to what is correct for them.

The whole nature of alignment is just another way of talking about putting people in their place. It all goes back to the theme here. Don't forget the theme of this Quar-



ter. The theme of this Quarter is mind and mind has to be organized, humanity has to be organized. You can't really teach all of us unless you create institutions. Once you organize all of us, you have to control all of us, which means you are also going to try to control what we think. It goes on and on and on; it's all here. It's all here and we're the by-product of it.

As much as the new enters into our lives, I'm still doing what teachers did 5,000 years ago. I'm still here with my students. I'm still here in the same old program. There are so many things about the way we have been designed to be together, to work together and to impact each other; these are the ways that have been laid out. Everything about alignment is trying to get you. It's very parental. We're still in the 27; it's trying to get you to get in the right direction. So many parents suddenly have this moment of relief when they think their kids are going in the right direction. They're suddenly aligned and they're really getting there, they're really pointed towards it.

It's not being in the direction itself. Remember, this is the doorway that leads to the way. It's not the way itself. To be aligned simply means that if you're standing on a spot and somebody wants to take a picture of you and they turn you slightly, they're aligning you, they're lining you up. But it doesn't mean that anything else is happening. This is an opening up. So this cross is about that; that's why the 6/2s can be very powerful here because a 6/2 is a door opener. They open the door as an example. They just do. It doesn't mean you can open the door, too. It doesn't mean you can necessarily follow them. But they are an example of that; they are an example of going towards the alignment.

So you have a lot of kids at the end of high school and those kids who are aligned towards going to university are going to have a lot of impact on those around them. This is going to make it more important for the others to see, "Ah, there's the way." When I was going to school, no matter what level of school I was in, there was always somebody who was pointing towards the next level. It's like you're finally getting aligned to your direction and then you see that by the time you get into university and you start focusing on what your specialty is going to be, you begin to see this alignment, you begin to be lining up on that. And then of course, you could be the result of the unexpected and sex and drugs and rock 'n roll get in the way; but nonetheless, it looked like he was moving in the right direction. It really did; but what to do.

The 6/3

⊙ 27	⊙ 19
⊕ 28	⊕ 33
LAC Alignment 1	

Here is where lining somebody up and saying "that's the way to go" becomes "*get going and live it.*" The Cross of the Four Ways has the same kind of impact as the Cross of the Law in the sense that the Cross of the Four Ways deeply impacts the other. They're the ones who keep us on the four primary roads. That is, the four ways. We can only be aligned to one of four ways. When I say that, remember



we're dealing with a binary that multiplies out of a binary. The moment we're talking about four ways, we're talking about endless nuances of each of those four ways.

So, when you're dealing with the 6/3 on this cross, it is a very important bridge and a very quick bridge. It's not like that long suspension bridge. This is a little jump because that 6/3 knows better than anybody else that they don't just want to stand in line. They don't want to just line up, it's not enough. What they want is to be on the road, to live the way itself.

So many people stand in the doorway of the way and say, "Oh, I wish." That person who reads about somebody trekking in the Himalayas, "I wish." It's like this is the crossing over, this is the part that they start reading the book, and after the first two chapters they go buy a ticket and get on an airplane and write the book themselves. "*Let me see this way, let me live out this way.*" So many people dream of a way, that there is a way for them.

When we're dealing with the Cross of the Four Ways, it's not like we're talking about the Nodes in terms of direction. It's not like we're talking about our angle in terms of that concept of direction. There is an expression: *They have a certain way about them.* If this is not your language, it can be difficult because it is one of the few ways that I can describe the four ways. They have a certain way, and you're not talking about where they're going, you're talking about a certain quality in them. You're talking about a certain quality that has a certain, specific consistency to it, and this is what we're moving towards.

To follow one of the four ways is that when people think about you, it's a quality they can sense. You have a certain way about you. All of us born in this Quarter have a certain way about us that relates to this Quarter. The same way that other Quarters have the same thing, a certain way. Our certain way is rooted in the 24. And then again, we're dealing with a Quarter of Mind and the 24 is the cosmic mental toilet. So, we really get to see what that's all about.

~

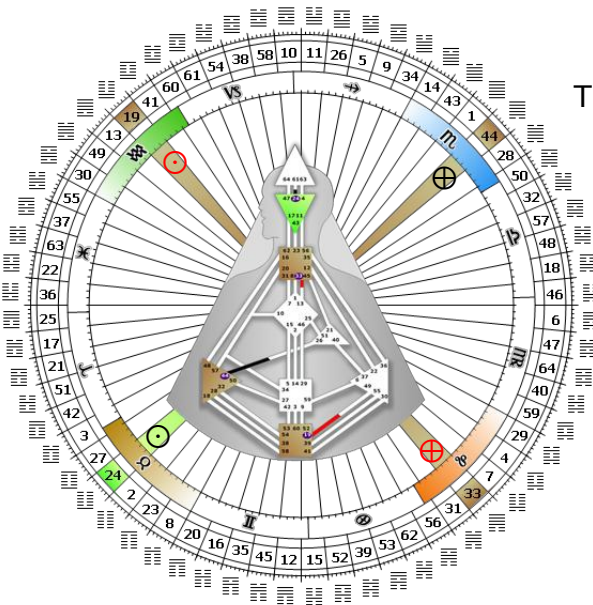


THE 24th GATE

Returning

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

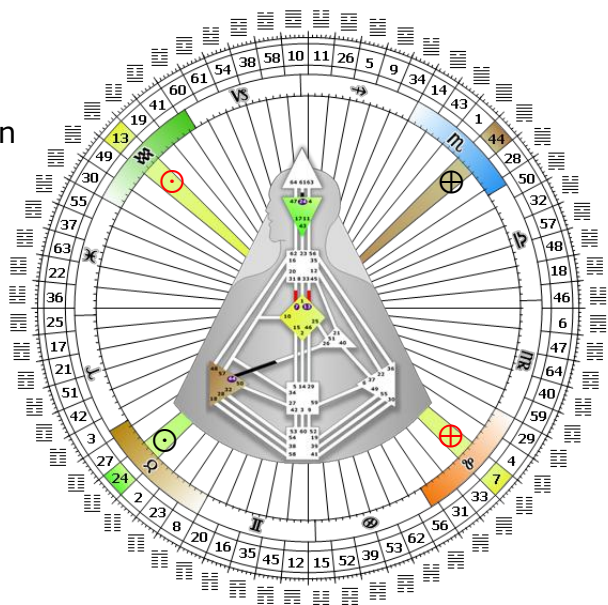


The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 1

⊙ 24 ⊙ 19
⊕ 44 ⊕ 33

The Juxtaposition Cross of Rationalization
The Left Angle Cross of Incarnation 1

⊙ 24 ⊙ 13
⊕ 44 ⊕ 7





Introduction

I love ends. I love ends as much as I love beginnings. I'm a good Arian. Beginnings are natural for me and ends are always a dream. So, I love coming to the end, I love coming to the end of this Quarter.

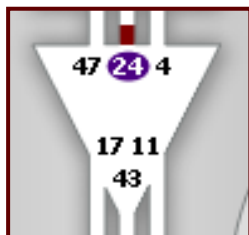
When we come to the 24, take a look at that hexagram. One of things to recognize is that we're coming to the end of the Quarter. When we enter into the next Quarter we enter into the 2nd gate. We enter into the pure six yin lines, and obviously when we're going to look at the next Quarter, we're going to see that its basic binary is going to be yin-yin. In other words, you can see here how all the yins have finally just piled up above this one yang. You can just see them; they're all just piled up there.



So, the pressure of the yin world is really an enormous pressure on this mind now because this is mind that has to find its way in the world. It's mind that has to find its way in the world of matter. The thing to recognize about the Cross of the Four Ways is that they are not emblematic of their Quarter any more than the 6/3 is emblematic of the profile of the hexagram. In other words, they are already somewhere else. So, at the same time you can say if you come in on the 24 that you came in on the Quarter of Initiation; yes, you came in on the Quarter of Initiation (spoken in a long drawn out manner,) you're already moving to the receptive. You're already moving into—yes, mind is okay, but I have to build something; you're already going towards there.

The 24th Gate of Rationalizing

The 24th gate is the great gate of *Rationalizing*. Think about the 61/24; the individual process, mentally, is very bizarre. It's not collective. It doesn't have this kind of "I" contingency experience pattern. The knowing seems to emerge from nowhere.



The 61 question is a question that not simply emerges out of nowhere but may actually even be a question about nowhere. In other words, that 61—and it's not coming as a visual pattern, it's not coming as a memorial experience, it's just suddenly there. And what do you do with something that's suddenly there as a thought, as an inspiration flowing through? Basically what the 24 does is try to create a form for the inspiration.

Everything about the 24, the work of the 24 is to try to put inspiration into some kind of form so that ultimately it can be explained. Now, we call that rationalizing at the broadest, broadest level.



But I want you think about this name because this name tells you the torture of the individual mutative way mentally. The Return—over and over and over and over and over again. You know what that's like if you're a 24 and there is a song in your head and it takes you eight thousand years to get rid of it, over, over, over, over, over, over, over again, the same thoughts, the same pondering, the same thing over, over, over, and over again. This is the great trap of the individual. Why do you think individuals are so open to melancholy and can be saved by creativity? All we're talking about is mutation. If the mutation isn't there, melancholy is immediate, and the moment mutation is there, art is possible.

So the whole thing to understand about the individual mind is that most of the time it's repeating the same things, stuck with the same things. *I don't know, I don't know, I don't know, don't know, don't know, don't know, don't know, I don't know, I don't know, oops I know.* That's the process. And while you're going *I don't know, I don't know, I don't know*, you can end up being very depressed, depressed that you're never going to know, depressed that it's never going to happen, depressed that is never going to happen, depressed that it's never going to be there. And people with the 24, it's over and over again. The whole thing about the 24, the mystery of the 24 is to understand something: If you have something going on over and over and over again, you often don't notice when it has changed.

Most human beings don't realize that mutation is everywhere and if you see it, it's alive. This is the magic that is inherent in the 24, it's there everywhere. It's there everywhere, but you don't necessarily see it; you don't see it because you're still going over the same question, you're still processing the same thing over and over and over again. This is why you have in the 24 the mystery of the knock on the door that you ignore that can change your life. 24s can be so deaf to the opportunities of life because they don't notice that things are changed because it hasn't clicked in; you're still running around in the same circle.

But the 24 has something else, the 24 is very special. We will see that when we get to the Left Angle Cross of Incarnation. Think about incarnation as a fancy hotel, and as you enter that hotel, it has one of those revolving doors and they're usually a 4. Every time you go through one of these doors now, for the rest of your life, you're going to have this in your head because it's really what it's all about; there is this revolving door. The whole thing about the 24 is that this is the beginning of the revolving door. You know when you arrive at the airport they have one of these revolving big ones, you're coming with your bags and you have to wait for the door to open, but once you get in you're on the wheel and you're off. That's what the 24th gate is.

In other words, if you're looking for an initiating point of the incarnative process, it's in the 24th gate. This is where incarnation ready begins. It doesn't make a difference with the tail of the worm. It is a wheel, after all. Once it starts revolving, it's revolving. These points simply are of interest intellectually, but it is the first way of the first Quarter. One of the things to understand about the first way of the first Quarter is that incarnation is the way. That's one of the first things to understand



about this Quarter. What this Quarter is really saying is that is the only way. So, the 24 carries a lot of those mysteries with it.

Cross of the Four Ways

Let's talk about the Cross of the Four Ways. The Cross of the Four Ways is deeply connected to the Nodes. That's the first thing. They're deeply connected to the Nodes in the individual characteristics. And the Cross of the Four Ways itself is representative of a life in cycle. What I mean by that is the same kind of thing I mean when I talk to you about the 6th line being. You have a 6th line in your profile so you know you're going to go through three distinctive phases in your life. The reality is that people born on the Cross of the Four Ways have four ways in their life, and those ways tend to turn on their Nodes. Basically, what all the beings who carry this cross go through is at approximately every 18.6 years, their thematic changes. It's a thematic that's there within this cross; in other words, the four arms of this Cross of the Four Ways.

I love this combination because it's so magical. They're the only four names in all the descriptions of the I'Ching and the original names translated, they're the only four names that really talk about a way; the only ones. So you have 19 *Approach*, you have 33 *Retreat*, you have 44 *Coming to Meet*, you have 24 *Return*—the four ways. So this is the way of *Return*. You don't have to be a rocket scientist to equate that with incarnation. That's the way, it's the way of return and it says something about any of us who are born in this Quarter that there are things for us in this life that we will always have to return to, always, always. There is a place to return to, always. It's part of the way.

But people who were born on this cross, it's very different. It's very much like the Cross of the Laws in that it impacts on the other much more than it is impacting on the person who carries it. The parent who has a child the Cross of the Four Ways, the difficulty the parent has in one 18-year cycle will disappear in the next. They think that Johnny or Janie has grown up but they have just changed themes. At the same time, whatever way they were into deeply impacted everyone around them.

If you come in on the 24, you're pushing everybody towards the mental, you just are. You're pushing everyone to the mental that they will not give up on the mental. Think about the nature the return, again. It will process the same thing endlessly; there is no beginning or end. The only thing that can stop it is mutation. And again, there is no mental way to go. There are certain problems. We're all trained that way as children. We're trained with one of the great mental training things—riddles. Somebody gives you a riddle and you try to work out that riddle. And you cannot work out that riddle just by going through it the first time, you can't. You need to process it. You need to keep on going all over it and over it and over it, and for some funny reason, even though you're not following a logical track by going over and over and over, all of a sudden there's satori—*oh, I got it*.



This is what this Quarter tells us about our minds. It says the fact that you don't know doesn't mean you give up. The fact you don't know simply means that you don't know; but, you may know, it may come. Mutation is always, always, always possible. As human beings we understand that we are only here to return because every time we return, we expand our consciousness. Humanity has been doing that from the beginning. Every return brings a greater depth in the consciousness of the planet, the intelligence of the planet, the awareness of the planet. Despite how easy it is for me to describe the horrors, the reality is that we've really done pretty well. We're a long way, in terms of awareness and consciousness, than we were 50 years ago. There's been a real shift in humanity, particularly since 1960 since we entered into the 1st line theme of this global cycle.

So, the first to recognize about a 24 is that they're going to live out a life in which they're going to have these changes, sometimes very radical changes. I have a very old friend of mine here on the island. And she's the Cross of the Four Ways, and she's one of these archetypes of that cross. The first 18 years she had a very specific kind of life that suddenly was really changed. She went from basically a very poor standard of living, a difficult early life. She got married very young, she got married when she was 19. She married a doctor. She went into a totally different world. She went into a very straight, different class, a mother program. When this person was 37 years old I gave her an acid trip, sorry, what to do, life can be odd. And she ended up in Ibiza, and she ended up being a freak, she ended up going through what is now coming to an end, which is that third 18-year nodal cycle. They go through radical themes.

But the thing that's important to understand about them is that themes do change. These are people who do not have a stable line in life. These are people who can change careers when they're in their mid-to-late 30s because it's a natural movement for them. These are people who can give up everything when they get into the next one. They go through all these cycles.

They're much more important for all of us as thematics in the way they condition the rest of us than they are in living it out themselves because in living it out themselves, if they're not prepared, it doesn't seem like there's any alignment. The joke is that the Cross of the Four Ways beings provide the direction for the alignment of others, but have no sense of alignment themselves. For them it seems like there's always, somewhere down the road, a sharp right or a left.

The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 1

⊙ 24 ⊙ 19
⊕ 44 ⊕ 33

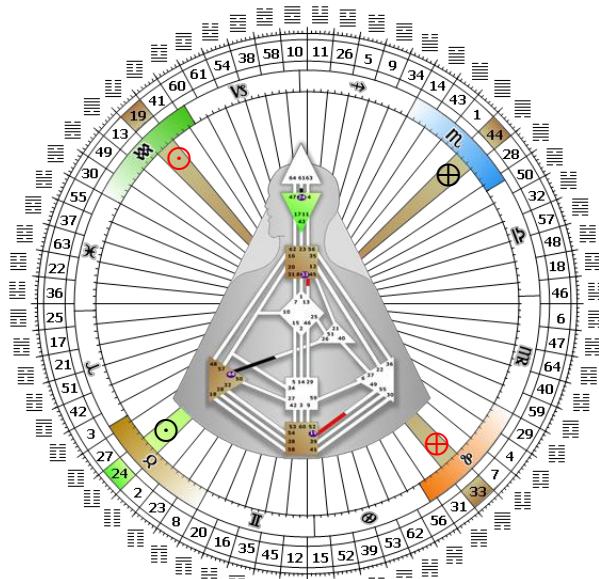
The 1/3

Again, this is one of those advantage positions for a 3rd line, and one of those places where the 3rd line can do very well financially. One of the themes of the 3rd line is



the material so there are many crosses where it can do well, but it is interesting within this context. They are trial-and-error people, and they're going to be on a roller coaster of a life. Now it's not much of a roller coaster. 18½ years is a long time. So it's not like they feel like there's a change every moment. But the thing to understand about a 1/3 is that they're going to gain enormous experience. And more than that, it is natural for them to get to a place of transition, to leave something behind, to go in another direction, to go another way. As a 3 that's not disturbing; it isn't. It may in fact be vindication—I really made a mistake and now I'm going to change and I'm going this way. It is so happens that that turns out to be when they're around 18 or 19 years old, and they don't know that's just the mechanics at work, but as a 3 that's easier for them.

The material part of it comes from the fact that by going through several ways in their process as 3s and finding out what doesn't work, they can turn that into an experiential base that gives them opportunities on the material plane. This cross has enormous capacity to manipulate the other. It's a 44 cross, after all. This is the gate of manipulation. It really can do things. The 19 creates a form for us. The 19 lets us know what all our basic needs are, and how powerful that is on the other. When you have a Cross of the Four Ways child, many of the things you think you need are not things you need at all, but are conditioned by your child on the Cross of the Four Ways. This is very powerful. It also brings out more manipulation in the parent, all of these various things.



When I first started to teach Design, everybody always saw the outside coming in as their investigative perspective. In other words, what did the outside **do** to me, what did my mother, my father, my sister, my brother, my lover do to me? What does my child do to me? What does the program do to me? All of that is: What is it doing to me? But, I always wanted you to be able to see and be able to teach others what we do to the other. It is amazing what we do to the other. We do unto the other as they do unto us. We know we don't like what they do unto to us, and we do it unto them. We do do that.

The moment you really understand that is just simply a universal principle, you can see that any aspect of any cross of any configuration is being put into all of us all the time. Imagine what it's like if you took it away. Imagine you take away on this planet all the Right Angles of this cross. The moment you take it away, everything would slowly begin to break down, everything. It's like the people who say, "Well, if



we kill these bugs we will save this crop,” without understanding what that really means, what the real chain of life is all about, how interconnected all things are.

At the moment you will take out an ingredient of our genetic code, we are no longer human. The great risk depopulation and sterilization and infertility in humanity is that we will end up with gaps, and it'll kill us. It will be our extinction. You get to a certain base point where humanity will become automatically extinct because it cannot function anymore. Simply a disease at the genetic level where you're simply taking out information and there is a gap that's no longer bridged.

These beings, all of us, are essential to the whole. It's like my trip with Generators when I tell them that with every breath, they make the world happen, and they do. If you took away all the Generators, none of the rest of us would be alive even though we would think the idea is okay. A world without Generators, I could levitate all day, but I'd be dead so it wouldn't matter. There would be nobody around to take a picture so I could prove it.

The 1/4

⊙ 24	⊙ 19
⊕ 44	⊕ 33
RAC Four Ways 1	

The 1/4 is not going to be advantaged. By the time they figure out that the first way is the right way, that they've worked on it, studied it, and they've convinced all their friends that this is a way, all of a sudden they turn 18, 19 and they go in a totally different direction and they have no choice; they're pulled. It's very, very uncomfortable. It's not as disastrous as it would be if this was a 4/1 because the whole thing about having the 4 at the unconscious is that you don't really know who you're allies are and you don't really know who your community is and you may not feel a great sense of loss when you move on because you may immediately see new opportunities.

But if you have a 4th line Personality and everything you've built up around your 4th line Personality dissolves and you're pulled off in another direction—you think you're going to go to university with your friends and instead you go into the military and everybody's looking at you and wondering what the hell happened to you. “We all expected you to go this way. Not only that, you told us to go this way. You didn't tell us you were going to go over here. And we're all here without you.” And it's really like that; all of a sudden.

And if you're a 4, that's not comfortable. Again, like with 3s and 4s, if the parenting contains the wisdom of this knowledge, how much easier it is. It isn't going to say to the 1/4, “By the way, it's going to feel good when that change comes.” It doesn't because we are what we are; we're going to go through what we go through. What it does do is show them that this is not the end. When you're fixed and something stops, it's as if everything stops. Your life stops, the world stops, everything stops, and that's the great risk for them; they freeze up, they can't go any further. And the fact that everything is moving in another direction is something that becomes over-



whelming for them. And remember, if you have a 1 Personality you always have the potential, given that there's somebody who can show you, to find out what it's all about and learn about it, investigate it, see that it's okay.

The 2/4

⊙ 24	⊙ 19
⊕ 44	⊕ 33
RAC Four Ways 1	

You wouldn't really notice, other than the fact that the change is on the inside, what you're dealing with with 2/4s. In this kind of configuration, the 2/4 is going to go through these changes that are going to take place on this cross. But again, those changes are going to be more evident to somebody who knows them on the inside than somebody who sees them on the outside. They look very similar on the outside. But there is a tremendous amount of change on the inside.

The other thing is that 2/4 people are the ones who are the most surprising as missionaries because the 2/4 on this cross, where you go along on the first cycle, it doesn't do anything for you; there's no call that really pulls you out. You go into the next cycle, there may be interchanges in your life, but still nothing to really call you out to display that cycle. And then you get into the third phase, you're somewhere in your late 30s—by the way, the phenomena that we called the 'midlife crisis' has nothing to do with Uranus. Uranus is the 'midlife measurement.' But, I've never considered Uranus as a bringer of crisis in the midlife, in that sense, other than it means a change in the prana, and for many people that can be a real deep transition, and so on. But the crisis is actually rooted in this cross. This is really where is. These transitions take place at the end of the second cycle. And remember, we're all affected by the four ways.

So, when you're 37 or 38 years old and you're entering into the beginning of the third way in your life, the third way is a crisis way. So many people are changed in that moment, so they give up their wife, their husband, their job, they go live in Tahiti, they become plumbers, God knows what. They go back to school—returning—they go back to the life they had before, they go back to their hometown, they go back to whatever. In other words, there can be this real shift, a real crisis. And we all have these ways imprinted in us. There isn't a single one of us who didn't get to our 19th birthday and consider ourselves an adult. Do you know what I mean? It's like, second cycle. The first way is over, the growing up, being a teenager, living with mom and poppa, that's the first cycle. The second cycle is getting your feet wet in the world. This is the ways.

So with 2/4s on this cross, wait until they're about 37. Then you're likely to see them called out. Then is the only time you're going to notice their shift. In other words, you're going to see their way. They're going to demonstrate to you, it's going to come from the outside and they will be missionaries of it, try to influence you with it. *"I finally found the way, all these years, I finally found the way,"* they will say.



The 2/5

⊙ 24 ⊙ 19
⊕ 44 ⊕ 33
RAC Four Ways 1

The very idea that each and every one of us is influenced by the Cross of the Four Ways into the way in which these cycles work, it's also about something else to recognize about them. When you're looking at initiation, you're looking at purpose fulfilled through mind. So the thing to recognize for all of us is the first 18½ years of our lives, this is the architect; this is the time to develop the mind. The greatest thing to waste is a young mind. There is nothing worse; nothing, nothing, nothing worse than wasting a young mind. But also for us to see that the development of our educational programs, the emphasis we have made on putting children into schooling early and organizing their education and all of that, this is classic, this is the way. The way is you come into the world as a servant of learning, or as a victim of learning. You come into the world powerless. So you come into the world, this is the way of initiation; this is the way of mind. The way of mind is that in order for us to have the mind, we need, we have to be taught. This is the way.

Every once in a while 2/5s will teach you something very special because they are the ones who can universalize a way. The 2/5, there is that possibility when that special moment comes, whichever cycle it is, that really calls them to motivate themselves to go out there and live that way. They can influence a great many people. This is where we have trends, things that catch on for a while, things that a lot of people do for a while because it becomes the thing to do, the "in" thing to do, whatever the case may be.

These funny gatherings—it's very common in Berlin, they been playing this game. A whole bunch of people who know each other all call each other on their telephones and they all say, "Let's meet at this point." And out of nowhere, hundreds and hundreds of people meet; they all make some noise and then they all leave. And it's very in, this spontaneous networking stuff; it's spontaneous. All of a sudden there are all these people in one place, and nobody knows why they're all there.

This is one of those things where you see the power of what trends—this movement is a way. A 2/5 can bring that kind of heresy, bring you that thing that's a little bit different, and bring that flavor to a particular way that they're on. And again, it's very difficult to discuss the Cross of the Ways without really seeing that this is a cross because it influences the other; you can't really understand what's happening in this person's life without knowing their characteristics. The characteristics are very important here, for the person themselves, so you can begin to see how they will handle their four ways. By knowing their characteristics, you'll get to see which cycle is going to work for them.

If you come in on the Cross of the Four Ways and your Sun isn't in the 24, this first cycle that we all go through, the first 18½ years isn't necessarily going to be comfortable. You're not necessarily going to shine in that cycle, but when it hits your button, then there's that chance for you to come out and be able to shine with that



aspect. But again, how you're defined, what your authority is, the way you're going to live. Remember, it's so difficult with crosses. Without getting to the place of the true self, you cannot truly experience the cross. Here on a cross like this where they're influencing others, it is exceedingly difficult for them in their life, unless they can really get a grip on who they are, because as long as they're being incorrect within themselves, those transitions will be natural and productive.

Everybody on the Cross of the Four Ways gets at least one way in which they can really shine because it's really their way. You come in with a 24, the best part of your life is going to be zero to 18. Think about that. And the best part of your life only in the sense of your mind and the way it's developed. But this is the phase where it's really going to make a difference for you how well you do, in that sense, relative to your characteristics, relative to your ability to be yourself.

The 3/5

⊙ 24	⊙ 19
⊕ 44	⊕ 33
RAC Four Ways 1	

Again, the 3 is obviously advantaged here because anything that allows a 3 to see that trial and error is productive and is healthy for them. The moment life is pulling you in a certain direction as a result of something, this is very healthy for 3s. They like that; it's good for them. However, the problem for the 3/5 is not their trip on this cross. The problem is everybody else's other trip with them. They're very, very, very effective at getting other people to go their way. On this cross they're very effective.

They're not seen as bumlbers. They're not seen as 1/3 error makers. They're not seen as that at all because the moment you meet their aura—even if you only meet them in their first cycle—you're meeting an aura that tells you these are beings who move in life, they will move through things, and they're not predictable. The only thing predictable about somebody on the Cross of the Four Ways is that they're going to affect the people around them. That's predictable.

This is one of those places where if you cannot live as yourself it's going to be a lot more difficult than for, let's say, somebody else on another profile on another cross not living themselves. So, in dealing with the 3/5, the difficulty with the 3/5 is that the people around it will blame them, accuse them, and punish them for influencing them. This is a very difficult heretical position. Basically what you're saying to other people is, *"Look, life is not stable."* It's the 3/5 pitch on this cross. *"Life is not stable, life is full of change, don't be afraid of taking a chance, don't be afraid of change, don't be afraid of another way, don't be afraid of making mistakes—hey, come with me, let's jump over this cliff,"* and away you go.

Now, the 3/5 may be equipped to get onto the other side. *"Oh, sorry that really wasn't the way for you, was it?"* They're wonderful doctors. You just don't want to be a patient of theirs in their early years. Not that they're going to kill you, but there is a great diagnostic capacity within the 3/5. Threes anyway, because so much of being able to grasp something is to know what to eliminate; the moment you



know what to get out of the way, you begin to see. This is the magic of the 3. That doesn't work, that doesn't work, that doesn't work, ah, eventually you work your way through the weeds and you see, oh, shit, it's a Tiger, run. It's like oops, I finally saw it.

So 3/5s have this capacity to diagnose the way; remember they're 5s, after all. If you're going to universalize, you have certain gifts; you just do. So the reality is that they can then lay out this, *"This is the way."* So this is somebody who tells you that, whatever it is, it doesn't matter, whatever the social thing happens to be in that particular time. They're in that cycle, let's say it's drugs and they're in that cycle and this is the way, and they convince others that it's the way and they become trick masters and they tell him what the drugs are going to do to them and they tell about the pit falls, so put a little chocolate in your pocket if you're going to take LSD, and they go through that whole thing. That's really their thing.

And then all of a sudden their cycle ends and they give it all up. Not only do they give it all up, they go into a totally different way. You know you meet them 10 years later and it's like—Jesus, what happen to you? And from the point of view of the Cross of the Four Ways, when they look at that other person, they say, *"You got stuck where I was, man, I've moved on. I'm somewhere else now in my life, you swallowed my trip hook, line and sinker. It's not my fault you're still trashing around out there. I went this way."* Oh, the other hates that. *"Why you dirty rat, you didn't tell me. We really trusted you. We really assumed that you were the 5, you were going to be our savior, and you are our general leading us to victory. And you abandoned us."*

This is one of those examples of the 3/5 not running the away, but being perceived as abandoning. This is a 3/5 who doesn't have to leave home because everybody else feels they've abandoned them anyway.

The 3/6

⊖ 24	⊖ 19
⊕ 44	⊕ 33
RAC Four Ways 1	

The nice thing about the 3/6 is that it recognizes that there are so many nuances to the way, whatever it happens to be. They are the great catalogs of the way. They love the transition. If you come in on this cross and you have the 35/36, you're in heaven. It's like, *"Yes, transition is the way; that's all. Change is the way. The only thing that endures is change, it's all change, don't be afraid of change, don't be afraid of this or that, don't be afraid of falling down."* These people are emblems of courage. They're great, if it doesn't kill them because they are vulnerable, but they're great.

The 3/6 on this cross says, *"Hey, that's great, any way is good. Give me a way, any way, I'll try it, I'll try it for awhile, wonderful experience, wonderful information, great experiential teachers."* When you get to a place where the 3 has a good time, the 3/6 and the 6/3 have actually some relief. That is a difficult thing, that's a very, very difficult configuration unless you have that deep recognition of the 3 thematic.



This is a great place for the 3/6. *"It's okay, I don't feel bad."* They see that it's all changed. They're the kind of person who says, *"You wait and see, you'll see, that will come to an end, too. It all comes to an end, it just does, don't worry about it, don't think it's forever, it's not forever, nothing is forever."* It's what they teach us.

And again, all of this is our initiation, Quarter of Initiation. All of this is about understanding that the game is never solid. People used to say to me that I was a fatalist, or a determinist; I'm not. It's so obvious that Human Design reveals nothing but the deepest, deepest, deepest mutative principles. The whole thing about life is that life is nothing but change. We may have our little fixed aspects of definition, but everything else isn't. The vast majority of your bodygraph is nothing but unexpected openness. Anything and anything and anything can happen, and will.

The 4/6

⊙ 24	⊙ 19
⊕ 44	⊕ 33
RAC Four Ways 1	

I don't like traffic lights, but I do like it when there's in a person like a traffic cop in the middle of a crossroad directing traffic. I like that. I always find it so cute, this movement of watching all the ants in their cars all going by. This is the 4/6 on this cross. The 4/6 on this cross is a cop in the middle of the road directing you one way or another. That's really what they're like. Now, the whole thing is that if you come to that crossroad and you want to make a left, you may have to wait 36 or 37 years because they're going to insist that you make a right first. That's really what they're all about. They are really the ones who put you on a path; they put you on a way.

Ultimately, the role of the 4/6 at the Right Angle completion is for them to simply be a role model of their way. In other words, if they go with their way, ultimately that's the only way. And of course, the moment they are truly following what is their direction, they are always pointing people in the same way, always, always. And again, you can begin to see that humanity is constantly being the led. The not-self blindly is being led by all kinds of forces. It just is.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Rationalization

⊙ 24	⊙ 13
⊕ 44	⊕ 7

The 4/1

Unfortunately, this is not the Cross of the Four Ways. This is about as close to mind fuck as you get. These are people who are so mind-caught that the idea you could even imagine telling them that the mind doesn't have any inner authority is like trying to negotiate with King Kong. It isn't going to work. This is very, very, very, very mental. It's the final expression of the mental nature of this Quarter.



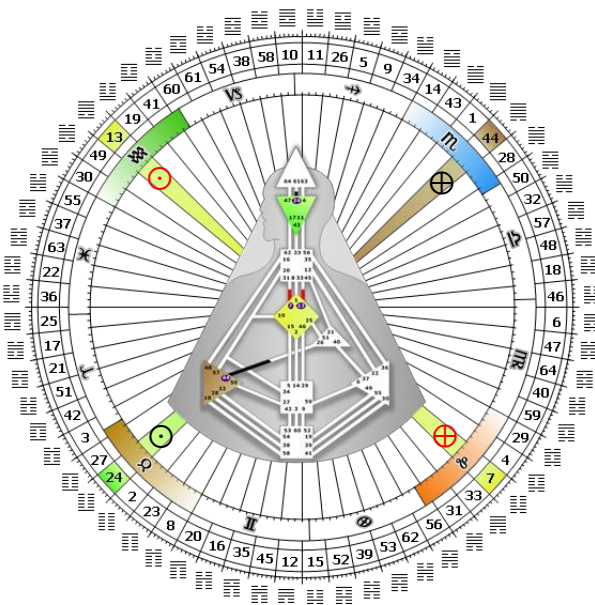
The only thing that holds the maia together is when there is a mental glue. These are the beings who are caught in that mental glue. They are desperate to find a way to make everything explainable. And that could be a very powerful influence on others. But for them, it's very difficult. This is a very, very mental process.

The Left Angle Cross of Incarnation 1

⊙ 24 ⊙ 13
⊕ 44 ⊕ 7

The 5/1

We come to the Left Angle Cross of Incarnation. It's very important in the sense that it lays out the parameters for us. It lets us know something, that in this lifetime we don't have to have all the answers. In this lifetime, we don't mentally have to triumph. It's not what it's about. We will have many chances. We will be able to come back. There are other things that we will get to do. The reality is that this is just part of the process.



At this point when you get to the Left Angle, it's already pointed towards enough of this mind shit. It's time to build a life. We have to build a life and we know that. You get to 18 to 19 years old, that first phase comes to an end, there's a part of you that says, *"It's time for me to go out in the world, get a job, find a lover, have children,"* do something with one's life. So, the whole incarnative process is about, *"Well, okay, but now you know that, you've come in, it's very nice that you're here, thank you very much, but now you have to go through the whole thing, okay. You have to go through the whole process of what it is to be in form."*

The 7 the 13 are role gates of the Sphinx, role gates for leadership, role gates for revelation. When you think about incarnation, one of the things to recognize is that incarnation has—and you can see it in the arms of the cross—four basic themes. It just does. The first theme is that you return whether you like it or not. But that's one of the most important places to get to mentally. It's called choicelessness. The first theme is—no choice, baby. You just return; you just come in. This is the way it goes.



Once you've accepted that you just come, then you have to find your role. You incarnate to live out a role, which we know is our cross. You incarnate to live out the role, the purpose, the fulfillment of your incarnation. How sweet. And once you find your role then you can control others. Isn't that interesting? Once you find your role, you can control others, which means that we can do things as a whole together. We incarnate as much to just find a role as we do to find a way to handle the other because the 44th gate is the fear that we will not make it into the future and that the only way we can deal with the fear of not making it into the future is that we're really good at protecting the resources that will take us into the future—our children.

Your role leads you through duality, into duality, into bonding. You go all the way around, you get to the 13 on the other side and you become a return-completed human, the human experience. It's all about the human experience; incarnation is about the human experience. We know that. This is what this is. This is about being human. And being human is not one life. Being human is an incarnative sequence; it's a sequence.

Now, people who come in on the Cross of Incarnation don't necessarily care about incarnation. Remember that hexagram's impact is on the other, much more than it is on the person who carries it. It is the nature of this cross, and the cross before, in the Right Angle, it affects other human beings. So when somebody asks somebody on this cross, "I don't know why I'm here," they'll tell you you're here to find a role, whatever the case may be. They'll give you an answer, in that sense.

But this is not the Cross of the Four Ways. One of the things about people on the Cross of Incarnation is that they never quite figure out how to live in this world. There's a part of them that doesn't fit here. Now in the new age era, these are people who would gravitate to that, trying to find some kind of kinship with whatever it may be, incarnative paths, or all of these kind of things. But the general quality of these people is that they don't really feel like they fit in and they don't end up having that kind of normal fit in life which is why they're the gateway to the form principle, and a gateway to civilization and the building of things, the nature of the Throat and manifestation, and all of that.

You get into the Quarter of Civilization and you have all 11 gates of the Throat out of the 16, 11 out of the 16 gates are going to be Throat gates. It's a totally different process. It's like the Cross of Incarnation doesn't quite know how to fit into the civilized world. It never really quite fits in. They can be very bright, intelligent forces. But they still don't have this comfort with the world they're in.

If you're a 5/1 on the Cross of Incarnation, it doesn't tell you anything. It's like the Cross the Four Ways—if you don't know the characteristics, you really don't know what's going to happen. It's not possible for me to really give you a description because they're not going to run around saying, "I am the heretic who tells you that there's incarnation." It is not the way that it works. When you meet them you think, oh, I've met this person before. Fractals are transpersonal. These are people who get that constant *déjà vu* experience—*ah, I've done that before*.



It doesn't mean they're going to be a spiritual boo-boo telling you, "Yes, yes, yes in my last life I was..." Nine times out of 10 they have no sense of that, other than the basic transpersonal sense. The difficult thing with 5/1s on this cross is that they are uncharacteristically paranoid. The Cross of Incarnation, they meet you, you're on their fractal, it's transpersonal, they know they've met you before, and somewhere inside of them there's this fear that it wasn't good. I often have this as a transpersonal 5/1. I meet somebody and there's a sense of in my last life I think I really didn't like them. It's like I can just smell that. There was something fishy in there.

Anyway, that's the kind of thing that can happen, but it's one of the anomalies of this kind of a cross where it's very difficult to say, okay the 5/1 on the Cross of Incarnation is going to bring out all of this. They will impact the people. And they will impact other people with their transpersonal nature. So these are the kinds of Left Angles who get recognized as Left Angles; it's quite strong.

The 5/2

⊙ 24	⊙ 13
⊕ 44	⊕ 7
LAC Incarnation 1	

With a 5/2, most of the time it's *'there's only this life.'* They don't read esoteric material. As a matter of fact, they don't want to know because the next life may be worse. And that's really their thinking. *"Hey, if I incarnate, if it's going to be like this again and I'm going to be this stupid all over again and I got to start off as a damn baby all over again. Oh, I don't want to be a teenager, I don't ever want to do that again. No, no, no it's not fair. I don't want to deal with any of that."* Yeah, they can be called to it.

These are the kind of people who wake up to their transpersonal nature because they have such a shock experience with it. It's usually love; for the 5/2 it's usually love. They meet somebody and they just can't get over this sense of, I know you, and they think that's what love is. I want to warn people about allies—you never know. As a transpersonal being there are lots of people I recognize, I tell you, but don't misinterpret that as love; it's very dangerous. They will.

The 6/2

⊙ 24	⊙ 13
⊕ 44	⊕ 7
LAC Incarnation 1	

I have a great example of a 6/2 of this cross, my late friend, Jurgen, 24.6, Mr. Incarnation. The day I met him I looked at him and I thought, "I've known this guy so long. I've known this guy forever," that kind of just wow because it was very deep and he really didn't know. They rarely do, after all. It's very difficult with the 24.6 because they look the gift horse in the mouth. This is their Personality Sun; they are very likely to just overlook the obvious. They're very likely to miss those moments where there is really a chance to see the truth.



One of the things that was obvious for me about somebody like that is that you can see how misplaced he felt in the world. It wasn't like he enjoyed his incarnation. Oh, there were aspects of life he loved. But I knew this man intimately for many, many, many, many years and he was very dark. And in those dark moments, his sense of the purposelessness of what life could be, the just having to be here just to do it again. There was this level of it.

And again, there can be a lot of it. You're dealing with individuality; you're dealing with the potential for melancholy, depression and all of those things. And the fact that people who are on this cross don't benefit from the fact that they're on this cross. They don't; others do. They're the ones who remind us that it's possible because when we meet them, there is that, "Wow, I know you know."

It reinforces for us this potential of coming to grips with the reincarnative process, something that's essential for us. It's something that we need to grasp, we need to understand and we need to understand mechanically. We need to see how that works; we need to see the process. We are in the last phase of true knowing. We need to know these things.

At the same time, for me when I look at my relationship with Jurgen, he was my first colleague. I can see very clearly that we were able to bring together a new incarnative form. You could see something new coming into the world mentally, being brought into the world mentally. And of course, that's part of the magic of what these beings can be. He couldn't have done it alone. There was nothing to translate without me. But then again, in the nature of being, what could I have done without him?

The magic of all of these things; and to really see that all of the forces in our lives, when you begin to examine the way they interconnect with you, you really begin to see not only is it choiceless and helpless, but we are not here to judge our relationships. It's time for all of us to just realize that we've been in the grind for a very long time, all of us, and what we are this life is what we were last life, and on and on and on, and don't try to judge me on this life alone. Ultimately, I think that's going to be one of the best statements. "Hey, stuff your criticism; you only know me in this life. Come on; don't pick on me just because of this variation. Your last variation was really shitty." And we're getting there.

The 6/3

⊙ 24	⊙ 13
⊕ 44	⊕ 7
LAC Incarnation 1	

What to do with the 6/3. When you're a 6/3 on the Cross of Incarnation and the very next step has no mind—there you are on the 24 and you're holding onto this last yang. It's like, "Okay, I got it, and I'm still here. And over there there's no mind, what am I going to do?" This is there, that's really frightening for them. It's like, what to do. Ah, Jesus, be in the world. Enter the next Quarter, enter the world, the world of the flesh, the world of the body, and enter the physical, the deep



physical world, the world of gravity, the world of walls in front of you, and the world of real things.

When you're a 6/3 on his cross and you're just all kind of fluttery and there's all this mind stuff everywhere around you, and then you look over the hill, and it's like—*do I have to?* The way you see this on the mundane level is these are people who every once in awhile stand like this and say, *"Do I have to get a job? Do I really have to? Do I have to work?"* And then they fall over the edge. Fortunately, they are 6/3s. They go racing out of there after a couple of months and it's like, *"I don't want to do that, I don't want to be in there. It's terrible down there. They're all busy. I don't belong down there, I'm going to back up here, everything is nice up here"*—you have to get a job. *"No, I haven't finished this book yet."* How are we going to feed the children? *"I'm studying. You want to go down there? Not me."*

They have a really hard time. They scare the hell out of a lot of people. Remember, everything that has to do with this gate, it really impacts other people. They scare people. They're the ones that, you finally finish university, you have your degree and they say to you, *"Wait, you have to work now. It's different. Wait until you see how terrible that is. You should have studied tree surgery; you could be out in the forest somewhere."* No, no, it's a real shock.

~ *The End of the Incarnation Crosses by Profile*
Quarter of Initiation ~



WWW.JOVIANARCHIVE.COM